



Gc  
974.301  
F85a  
pt.1  
1782811

M. L.

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL  
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

✓



ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01085 9616





# HISTORY

—OR—

## Franklin<sup>Y</sup> AND Grand Isle Counties

Vt.  
VERMONT  
1891

WITH ILLUSTRATIONS AND BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES OF SOME  
OF THE PROMINENT MEN AND PIONEERS

EDITED BY LEWIS CASS ALDRICH

pt. 1

SYRACUSE, N. Y.

D. MASON & CO., PUBLISHERS

1891

62437





1782811

## INTRODUCTORY.

---

SAMUEL JOHNSON said: "He who hath much to do will do something wrong, and of that wrong must suffer the consequences." Possibly that observation might be applied to this work, for in the preparation of an elaborate history of Franklin and Grand Isle counties something has been said that doubtless may be an error, while there may have been left unsaid something which should have been narrated.

Franklin county has a rich and interesting early history, there having been enacted within its boundaries a series of events that were not common to the state. During the period that covered the years extending from the close of the Revolution down to and including the War of 1812-15 the region of Northern Vermont was the central seat of operations and events of national importance and bearing, and while some of these occurrences have found their way into history many of them have been passed over as of no special value to local or public records. The reader of the present volume has but to refer to the general history to learn many things as transpiring within these counties, Franklin and Grand Isle, as now constituted, that were not carried into the counties south of them, and which had much to do with the early history of the state of Vermont.

But it is not the purpose of the writer of this work to in any manner apologize for what has been done, but rather to explain the means used in accomplishing whatever has been done, and in acknowledging in a general way the assistance he has received in the preparation of the work which is now presented to the reader. And here it may be said, publicly and without reserve, that with but a single exception the compiler and editor has received at the hands of the people and the custodians of records all the assistance that could be desired to enable him

## INTRODUCTORY.

SAMUEL JOHNSON said: "He who hath much to do will do something wrong, and of that wrong must suffer the consequences." Possibly that observation might be applied to this work, for in the preparation of an elaborate history of Franklin and Grand Isle counties something has been said that doubtless may be an error, while there may have been left unsaid something which should have been narrated. Franklin county has a rich and interesting early history, there having been enacted within its boundaries a series of events that were not common to the state. During the period that covered the years extending from the close of the Revolution down to and including the War of 1812-15 the region of Northern Vermont was the central seat of operations and events of national importance and bearing, and while some of these occurrences have found their way into history many of them have been passed over as of no special value to local or public records. The reader of the present volume has but to refer to the general history to learn many things as transpiring within these counties, Franklin and Grand Isle, as now constituted, that were not carried into the counties south of them, and which had much to do with the early history of the state of Vermont.

But it is not the purpose of the writer of this work to in any manner apologize for what has been done, but rather to explain the means used in accomplishing whatever has been done, and in acknowledging in a general way the assistance he has received in the preparation of the work which is now presented to the reader. And here it may be said, publicly and without reserve, that with but a single exception the compiler and editor has received at the hands of the people and the custodians of records all the assistance that could be desired to enable him



to make the work as complete, thorough, and reliable as possible. Not only this, but turning to the general and local departments, the fact will be disclosed that a number of the ablest and best writers in the county have contributed important chapters to the work. Chapter II., that relating to the Indian occupation of the region, was contributed by L. B. Truax, of Swanton; Chapter XVIII., a thorough and comprehensive history of Free Masonry in Franklin county, is from the pen of Col. Alfred A. Hall, of St. Albans. In the preparation of the press chapter the editor has to acknowledge the assistance of Counsellor J. H. Montefiore, of St. Albans. The history of the banking institutions of St. Albans, revised by committee, was written by Hon. E. A. Sowles. A chapter on Odd Fellowship is likewise contributed by P. G. M. William D. Wilson, but was received by the publishers at a date too late to admit of its incorporation in the general history. This explains its somewhat peculiar position in the work.

Among the writers of local chapters, to each of whom also is due the thanks of the editor and the publishers, may be mentioned these: O. S. Bliss, for the history of the town of Georgia; Luther B. Hunt, for assistance in the preparation of the history of Fairfax; Mrs. James G. Powell, for the history of Richford; Hon. O. N. Kelton, for the chapter relating to Montgomery; O. G. Start, for the history of Bakersfield; E. R. Towle, for the history of Franklin; P. B. B. Northrup, for the history of Sheldon; H. C. Jennison, for assistance in writing the history of Highgate; Ralph O. Sturtevant, for the history of Swanton; and Mrs. Harriet J. Riggs, for the history of Fletcher.

To each of the persons whose names have been mentioned as contributing material to this volume the editor and the publishers extend their thanks and acknowledge a debt of gratitude. But it is to the generous people of the towns of Franklin and Grand Isle counties, who by their hearty and unrestrained support have made this work successful, that the publishers acknowledge a special indebtedness. That support, freely given, made the work possible, and in return the publishers confidently believe that they have prepared for the counties an authentic and reliable and therefore valuable record.

to make the work as complete, thorough, and reliable as possible. Not only this, but turning to the general and local departments, the fact will be disclosed that a number of the ablest and best writers in the county have contributed important chapters to the work. Chapter II, that relating to the Indian occupation of the region, was contributed by I. B. Taux of Swanton; Chapter XVII, a thorough and comprehensive history of Free Masonry in Franklin county, is from the pen of Col. Alfred A. Hall of St. Albans. In the preparation of the press chapter the editor has to acknowledge the assistance of Counsellor J. H. Montmore, of St. Albans. The history of the banking institutions of St. Albans, revised by committee, was written by Hon. E. A. Sowter. A chapter on Odd Fellowship is likewise contributed by E. C. M. Wilson, but was received by the publishers at a date too late to admit of its incorporation in the general history. This explains its somewhat peculiar position in the work.

Among the writers of local chapters, to each of whom also is due the honor of having contributed to the work, are: O. S. Taux, for the history of the town of Swanton; Luther B. Hunt, for assistance in the preparation of the history of Fairfax; Mrs. James G. Powell, for the history of Richmond; Hon. O. N. Kelton, for the chapter relating to Montgomery; O. G. Starr, for the history of Bakersfield; E. R. Towle, for the history of Franklin; P. B. B. Northrup, for the history of Sheldon; H. C. Jenkinson, for assistance in writing the history of Highgate; Ralph O. Sturtevant, for the history of Swanton; and Mrs. Harriet J. Riggs, for the history of Fletcher.

To each of the persons whose names have been mentioned as contributing material to this volume the editor and the publishers extend their thanks and acknowledge a debt of gratitude. But it is to the generous people of the towns of Franklin and Grand Isle counties, who by their hearty and unrestrained support have made this work successful, that the publishers acknowledge a special indebtedness. That support, freely given, made the work possible, and in return the publishers confidently believe that they have prepared for the counties an authentic and reliable and therefore valuable record.



# CONTENTS.

## CHAPTER I.

- The Subject—The Older Counties under Vermont Authority—Counties under Jurisdiction of New York—A General Geographical and Topographical View of Franklin and Grand Isle Counties—Mountain Ranges and Peaks—Principal Water Courses—The Missisquoi and Lamoille Rivers and their Tributaries—Avery's Gore, an Unorganized District—Evidences of Prehistoric Occupation—Introductory to the Indian History of the Region of the Counties. . . . . 17

## CHAPTER II.

- INDIAN OCCUPATION AND RELICS. . . . . 25

## CHAPTER III.

- Early Explorations and Discoveries—The French in the Canadas—The English in the East and South—The Puritans in New England—The Dutch in New York—Samuel Champlain Visits the Lake—Its Name—Occupants of this Region in 1609—Early French Settlements in Vermont—Fort St. Anne on Isle La Motte—Captain De la Mothe—Troubles Among the Indian Nations—Beginning of Troubles Between the French and English. . . . . 38

## CHAPTER IV.

- Relations of the French and English Colonies in America—Arming the Indians—Progress of French Settlement—Events of the Early Wars—An Occasional Peace—Operations in the Champlain Region—Forts Built—The Out-





break in 1744—Treaty of Aix La Chapelle—Convention of the Colonies at Albany—Campaigns against French Strongholds—Their Results—The French Abandon their Forts—Retire to Isle Aux Noix—Major Rogers's Expedition against St. Francis Indians—Decline of the French Power—Its Final Overthrow—Surrender of Montreal—France Cedes to Great Britain—The French Seigniories on Lake Champlain—The Grants in Franklin and Grand Isle Counties—British Government Declines to Confirm them..... 44

## CHAPTER V.

Early Land Grants—Dispute Concerning the Boundary between Massachusetts and New Hampshire—Its Settlement—Conflict of Authority Respecting the First Settled Locality in Vermont—Benning Wentworth Becomes Governor of New Hampshire—Grants made by Him—His Right Disputed by New York—Grants within the Region of Franklin County—The Claims of New York Founded on Grants to the Duke of York—Correspondence between New Hampshire and New York—The Controversy Referred to the King—His Decree—New York Extends to Connecticut River—New Hampshire withdraws from the Controversy—Policy adopted by New York—Resisted by the Inhabitants—The Leaders of the People—The Green Mountain Boys—Treatment of New York Officers—Counties Formed by New York—Albany and Charlotte Counties Embrace this Region—Progress of the Controversy—Rewards offered by New York—Proclamations on Both Sides—Events East of the Mountains—The People United—The Massacre at Westminster..... 60

## CHAPTER VI.

The Controversy Resumed—Proceedings on the Part of Vermont—Ethan Allen's Achievement at Ticonderoga—Seth Warner at Crown Point—Vermont Seeks Admission to the Federal Union—The Declaration of American Independence—The Dorset Conventions—Vermont's Independence Declared—The State Formed—Name of New Connecticut—Changed to Vermont—Proceedings of Congress upon Vermont's Petition—The Subject Dismissed—Framing the State Constitution—First Union with New Hampshire Towns—Its Dissolution—New York, New Hampshire, and Massachusetts Claims—Vermont's Appeal—Action of Congress—Second Union with New Hampshire Towns—The Eastern Union—Their Dissolution—Negotiations with Canada—Their Results—General Washington's Reply to Governor Chittenden's Letter—New York Ceases Opposition to Vermont's Independence—The States Choose Commissioners—The Controversy Settled—Vermont Admitted to the Union—The Act of Congress..... 74





## CHAPTER VII.

- During the Revolutionary War—Then no Permanent Settlement in this Region—  
 Causes of the War—Allen Captures Ticonderoga—Warner Takes Crown Point  
 —Arnold Secures Control of Lake Champlain—Invasion of Canada—Seth  
 Warner Chosen Commander of the Green Mountain Boys—Allen's Defeat and  
 Disappointment—His Subsequent Action and Capture—Taken to England—  
 The Campaign of 1775—Events of the Succeeding Year—Disaster Follows  
 Success—Americans Withdraw from Canada—The English Regain Lake  
 Champlain—The Naval Engagement—Destruction of the American Fleet—  
 Carleton's Singular Conduct—He returns to Canada—Campaign of 1777—  
 Burgoyne Commands the British—Ticonderoga Taken by Hill—Mount Inde-  
 pendence Evacuated—Battle at Hubbardton—St. Clair Retreats to Fort  
 Edward—Warner's Regiment at Manchester—Gen. Stark Comes to Vermont's  
 Aid—The Battle at Bennington—Defeat of the British—Gates and Burgoyne  
 at Stillwater—Their Battles—British again Defeated—Surrender of Burgoyne  
 —Indian Depredations in Vermont—Negotiations with Canada—Its Effects  
 on Vermont and the Country—Ingratitude of Congress . . . . . 89

## CHAPTER VIII.

- County Erections under New York—Those East and West of the Green Mount-  
 ains Cumberland County—Albany County Erected—Charlotte County Set  
 Off—The County Seats—Counties formed by Vermont—Bennington and  
 Cumberland—Washington County Erected—Changed to Rutland—Addison  
 County Formed—Chittenden County Created—Organization of Franklin  
 County—Of Grand Isle County—Towns of Franklin and Grand Isle Counties  
 —How They Were Granted—Their Organization . . . . . 106

## CHAPTER IX.

- Organization of the Counties—Locating the County Seat of Franklin County—The  
 County Originally Called "York"—Name Changed to "Franklin"—Courts and  
 Court-Houses—The Jails—Franklin County Civil List—Organization of Grand  
 Isle County—Delays in Bringing about the Desired End—Several Petitions  
 Presented—The County Buildings and First Courts—Civil List of Grand  
 Isle County . . . . . 114





## CHAPTER X.

Events Preceding the War of 1812-15—British Occupation of Alburgh and other Points South of the Line--Troubles Following the Town Organization of Alburgh--Disturbances on the Northern Frontier--Canada and Vermont Establish Trade Relations--Vermont Favored by the Governor-General--Difficulties Between the United States and Great Britain--British Aggressions--The Embargo Laws--Operations of Smugglers--Franklin and Grand Isle Counties Become Important Points--The <i>Black Snake</i> --John Jay's Treaty of Amity and Trade--British Aggressions Resumed--War of 1812-15--Political Situation in this Region--British Invasions and Depredations--Swanton Plundered--Attack on Burlington--The Vermont Militia and Volunteers--Battle of Plattsburgh--Land and Naval Engagements--Defeat of the British--Franklin County Troops Take Part--British again Threaten Invasion--Proposed Winter Campaign--The Treaty of Ghent--Close of the War--Peace Again Restored.....	127.
---	------

## CHAPTER XI.

An Era of Peace and Prosperity--Growth and Increase in Franklin and Grand Isle Counties--Population at Various Periods--The Patriot War of 1837-39--Occurrences in these Counties--Citizens' Meetings--Resolutions Adopted--Some Events of the Period--Generals Wool and Nason--The Surrender--Militia from Both Counties on the Frontier.....	154
--	-----

## CHAPTER XII.

FRANKLIN AND GRAND ISLE COUNTIES DURING THE REBELLION.....	160
--	-----

## CHAPTER XIII.

THE ST. ALBANS RAID--THE FENIAN RAID.....	206
---	-----



CHAPTER XIV.

THE BENCH AND BAR OF FRANKLIN AND GRAND ISLE COUNTIES... 214

CHAPTER XV.

THE MEDICAL PROFESSION — ITS SOCIETIES AND REPRESENTA-  
TIVES... 255

CHAPTER XVI.

THE PRESS... 266

CHAPTER XVII.

HISTORY OF VERMONT AND CANADA, VERMONT CENTRAL, CENT-  
RAL VERMONT, AND CONSOLIDATED RAILROAD COMPANIES... 273

CHAPTER XVIII.

FREE MASONRY IN FRANKLIN AND GRAND ISLE COUNTIES..... 295

CHAPTER XIX.

HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF ST. ALBANS, AND OF THE INCORPO-  
RATED VILLAGE OF ST. ALBANS, THE SEAT OF JUSTICE OF  
FRANKLIN COUNTY..... 310

CHAPTER XX.

HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF SWANTON..... 391





CHAPTER XXI.

HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF ENOSBURGH.....	417
---------------------------------------	-----

CHAPTER XXII.

HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF RICHFORD.....	447
--------------------------------------	-----

CHAPTER XXIII.

HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF FAIRFAX.....	466
-------------------------------------	-----

CHAPTER XXIV.

HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF FRANKLIN.....	481
--------------------------------------	-----

CHAPTER XXV.

HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF FAIRFIELD.....	501
---------------------------------------	-----

CHAPTER XXVI.

HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF BAKERSFIELD.....	513
---	-----

CHAPTER XXVII.

HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF BERKSHIRE.....	525
---------------------------------------	-----





## CHAPTER XXVIII.

HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF FLETCHER.....	541
--------------------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XXIX.

HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF MONTGOMERY.....	551
--	-----

## CHAPTER XXX.

HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF GEORGIA.....	564
-------------------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XXXI.

HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF HIGHGATE.....	593
--------------------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XXXII.

HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF SHELDON.....	611
-------------------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XXXIII.

HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF ALBURGH.....	628
-------------------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XXXIV.

HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF GRAND ISLE.....	644
--	-----



CHAPTER XXXV.

HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF ISLE LA MOTTE.....	653
---	-----

CHAPTER XXXVI.

HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF NORTH HERO.....	661
--	-----

CHAPTER XXXVII.

HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF SOUTH HERO.....	670
--	-----

CHAPTER XXXVIII.

HISTORY OF ODD FELLOWSHIP IN FRANKLIN COUNTY.....	679
---	-----

CHAPTER XXXIX.

BIOGRAPHICAL.....	682
-------------------	-----

CHAPTER XL.

FAMILY SKETCHES OF FRANKLIN COUNTY.....	731
---	-----

CHAPTER XLI.

FAMILY SKETCHES OF GRAND ISLE COUNTY.....	800
---	-----





# HISTORY

OF

## FRANKLIN AND GRAND ISLE

### COUNTIES, VERMONT.

---

#### CHAPTER I.

The Subject—The Older Counties under Vermont Authority—Counties under Jurisdiction of New York—A General Geographical and Topographical View of Franklin and Grand Isle Counties—Mountain Ranges and Peaks—Principal Water Courses—The Missisquoi and La Moille Rivers, and their Tributaries—Avery's Gore, an Unorganized District—Evidences of Prehistoric Occupation—Introductory to the Indian History of the Region of the Counties.

THE civil and political history of any county naturally begins with its organization, and separation from the territory or jurisdiction of which it was formerly a part. Therefore, were the scope of this volume limited alone to the counties of Franklin and Grand Isle, since the former was set off from Chittenden county, much that is of historic interest would necessarily be omitted from the present work. To properly narrate the early events of this region it will be necessary to refer frequently to the older county on the south—Chittenden—which surrendered its territory to the erection of Franklin on the 5th of November, of the year 1792. Chittenden county was brought into existence by legislative enactment on the 22d of October, 1787, being then organized from the territory of Addison county, which latter was formerly a part





of Rutland, and set off therefrom on the 18th of October, 1785. Rutland county, the immediate parent of Addison county, was itself formerly a part of the ancient jurisdiction of Bennington county, and was separated from it by an act passed by the General Assembly, and concurred in by the Council, on the 8th of November, 1780, and its name therein given was Washington county. This act was printed, but not put upon the record, and in that situation remained until the next session of the Assembly holden at Windsor, in 1781. Then, on February 13th, a new and slightly modified bill was passed, and by it the new jurisdiction was named Rutland. The old county of Bennington was created by the independent government of Vermont, through the medium of an act passed at the March session of the Assembly of the year 1778, although its boundary lines were not defined until February 11, 1779. This county—Bennington—comprehended all that region of Vermont that lay to the westward of the main chain of the Green Mountains, and therefore included all that now comprises the counties of Franklin and Grand Isle. The western boundary of the old county was by the act declared to be the center of the deepest channel of Lake Champlain; which was followed to the south line of the province of Quebec.

All of the foregoing county erections and organizations, except those the subject of this work, the reader will understand, were made under the authority of the then independent jurisdiction of Vermont; a jurisdiction and authority not then recognized by the Federal government, nor was it until the year 1791. Therefore the only exception to be made to the statement above is that the territory now comprising the counties of Franklin and Grand Isle, or nearly all of it, was organized into the county of Franklin after the statehood of Vermont had been recognized by the general government of the United States. In the same manner, as will be shown more at length in succeeding chapters, the territory now comprising Franklin and Grand Isle counties was organized into counties, or parts of them at least, under the authority of the provincial government of New York, and as a part of that jurisdiction. The first county organization under New York that included this particular region was known by the name of Albany, and this country west of the mountains was brought into annexation with it in 1766; but Albany



county was divided in 1772, and the northern part west of the Green Mountains was erected into a county by the name of Charlotte, having its shire town at Skeenesborough, now the site of the village of Whitehall.

Thus, from what has been said, the reader will understand that the proper and intelligent narrative of events concerning the region calls for frequent reference to the older counties from which Franklin and Grand Isle are descended. In fact, the early history of these counties, the special subject of this volume, is a part of the history of the entire state; auxiliary to but not co-extensive with it.

But before going at length into the subject of early civil and political history, the attention of the reader may first be properly directed to a general geographical and topographical view of the counties; and as the configuration of the surface has not materially changed during the last hundred years, this description may be given in the present tense.

The physical features of Franklin county are not unlike those of the other civil divisions of the State bordering upon Lake Champlain, except that, perhaps, between the lake on the west, and the Green Mountains on the east, there appears to be a greater extent of level lands than are to be found in some of the counties to the southward. These comparatively smooth areas prevail more particularly in the towns of Georgia, St. Albans, Swanton and Highgate, but none of these can be said to be entirely free from mountainous localities, for they do exist, however limited in extent, especially in the east parts of the towns named. And even among the inland towns, such as Fairfax, Sheldon, Enosburg, and Richford, there are extensive level areas, exempt from untillable mountain peaks, and the lands are susceptible of a high degree of cultivation. These desirable lands prevail throughout the valley of the Missisquoi River; and it may be said as an undeniable fact, that the region of this valley has the best and most productive farming lands in the entire county. And the farms bordering on this stream are occupied, improved and enjoyed to as great an extent as any in the whole State, and there appears to be no occasion, in this locality at least, for the Commissioner of Agriculture to colonize the lands with foreign importations, as has been found necessary in some towns in other counties.

The more mountainous towns of the county are Fletcher, Bakersfield and Montgomery; to which, perhaps, may be added the small unorgan-





ized district called Avery's Gore. This last named division—Avery's Gore—is one of a number of small tracts of land which were granted to Samuel Avery, under the above name, and is annexed to Franklin county. It contains 9,723 acres of land, and never had to exceed forty-eight in population, and not sufficient polls to warrant its organization. The census of 1880 gave it but sixteen inhabitants. It is subject to the authority of Franklin county. No further record, except an occasional mention, will be made concerning this district in this volume.

Among the mountainous towns of the county, Montgomery stands at the head; but this even has level and fertile lands, although they may be the exception rather than the rule. But Montgomery has resources other than its farming interests, for it has an abundance of timber tracts, and reasonably good water privileges, derived from Trout River and its numerous tributaries; and this power is utilized to a considerable extent, and the town abounds in manufacturing industries of various kinds. Although most remote from the county seat, it cannot be called the least in importance of the county's towns.

The eastern district of the county may be said to lie fairly within the Green Mountain range, but nowhere are to be observed extreme heights, such as approach to Jay Peak, on the east. Across the southeast portion of Enosburg there extends a considerable range of high hills, almost mountains, which divide the town, forcing the inhabitants on the east side to associate and trade with the Montgomery interests. Bakersfield has a share of this range of hills, rendering its eastern border of mountainous character, which, in connection with others in various localities of the town, makes that rank only second in point of high altitudes in the county.

And in this same connection Fairfield and Fletcher, and the southeastern part of Fairfax, as well, must not be forgotten; for in divers localities throughout each are hills of no mean height; but Fairfield has vast areas of level land as well as hill-tops. Especially is this the case in the valley of Black Creek, and of its tributaries Fairfield River and Fairfield pond. Also between Georgia and Fairfax is a considerable range of hills, and as well in the eastern part of the towns of St. Albans and Swanton. But the latter are such marked exceptions to the general physical features of the towns, that they are looked upon as nature's



favors, rather than objections. In the town first named the higher tops are designated by names, being called, respectively, Prospect Hill, Bellevue Hill, and Aldis Hill, from each of which can be obtained an excellent view over the waters of the lake, to the celebrated Adirondacks of northern New York; while from at least one peak in the town there can be seen, under favorable circumstances, the city of Montreal.

The topographical characteristics of Highgate and Franklin differ from those of other towns only in that the hills are more on the order of independent peaks than anything partaking of the range nature; and in the former town the elevations approach nearer to the bay, or the lake waters, than in localities farther south. Between Missisquoi Bay and the little ponds, Proper's and Cutler's, are a few heights, the more important being commonly called Teachout Hill. Also in the east part is the elevation called Rice Hill. In Franklin the hills are occasionally designated by name, there being, among others, Bridgman in the west part, and Minister and Shingle in the north part. East and south of Franklin pond, on the lines between Sheldon and Berkshire, respectively, and this town, are hills of less prominence, comparatively, though of themselves fair elevations. Sheldon is not without hilltops, but they are small and scattered.

The county of Franklin has two principal water courses, one of them—the Missisquoi River—being classed among the largest waterways of the state. This river drains the entire north portion of the county, and in its course passes across six of the towns. The Missisquoi enters the county in the northeast part of Richford, and thence courses generally southwest into Berkshire, crossing the southeast part of the latter, and enters Enosburg from the north; thence turning westerly, by south, it flows across the northwest part of Enosburgh, and on into the central western portion of Sheldon, where it turns off northwest into Highgate, through which its course is exceedingly devious and winding. Leaving Highgate on the south boundary, the river enters Swanton, a southwest course, but at Swanton village changes abruptly to the northwest, and so continues until its waters are finally discharged into the Missisquoi Bay and the lake, forming a "delta" at its mouth.

The Missisquoi River does not appear to receive the waters of any considerable streams on its north side; in fact, it seems that a short dis-





tance north of the general course of the river there is a "divide," or elevated ridge that turns the smaller streams toward the north, into the province of Quebec. The principal tributaries of the Missisquoi from the south are the Black Creek, Tyler's branch, and Trout River. The first named stream has its source in the mountainous districts of Bakersfield and Fletcher; thence it crosses Fairfield, receiving in that town the waters of Fairfield River and Fairfield pond, and into Sheldon, where it empties into the main stream.

Tyler's Branch is the principal stream of Bakersfield, draining its entire central and northern portions; and in Enosburgh as well, it receives the discharge waters of the southern and eastern parts. Its course lies mainly in these towns, but it empties into the Missisquoi in Sheldon. Trout River is the chief stream of Montgomery, in which town it has numerous tributaries, some of them of note. It also drains from Richford, slightly from Enosburgh, and discharges into the Missisquoi near East Berkshire. Each of the towns bordering on the Missisquoi have other streams that are tributary to the river, but they are of small size, and will be mentioned in connection with the descriptive history of the several towns through which they run.

The La Moille River, the second in importance of the streams of the county, touches only three of the towns, Georgia, Fairfax and Fletcher, in the latter forming the boundary between this county and La Moille on the south. The river crosses the entire south part of Fairfax, and in its course passes over a huge mass of rocks, giving the stream a fall of nearly one hundred feet in flowing but a few rods. This point is called Fairfax Falls, than which there is no grander display of waterfall in the whole county. And here, too, is unquestionably the best water-power in all northern Vermont, but it is not utilized except for a single factory, while its capacity would furnish motive power for a full score of manufacturing industries.

In Fletcher the principal tributaries to the La Moille are Dead brook and Stone's brook, both of which discharge into it from the north. The brook first named is the outlet of Metcalf pond, so called, a considerable body of water lying in the northeast part of the town. In Fairfax the La Moille receives the waters of the streams Mill brook and Beaver Meadow brook, and others smaller; all of which discharge from the



north, while Brown River, a stream of some magnitude, is the main tributary on the south side. Georgia, also, has its Beaver Meadow brook, which is the only tributary to the La Moille, of any note, in the town, except, perhaps, Stone brook.

In the towns bordering on Lake Champlain there are no streams of importance, except the Missisquoi and La Moille rivers, that discharge therein. In fact, nearly all the larger brooks of the county are tributary to the rivers already named. In Georgia the stream called Mill River is perhaps the greatest that pays direct tribute to the lake, while in St. Albans, Tullar's brook does the same, the latter emptying into St. Albans Bay, near its head. Swanton and Highgate both have streams and rivulets that flow into the lake, but the great part of the small streams of these towns discharge into the Missisquoi.

In Grand Isle county there are none of the peculiar physical characteristics that mark its companion, Franklin, for the whole surface is exceedingly level and fertile; and although the land may be gently rolling throughout the several towns, there is neither hill nor vale nor streams of any considerable size. Yet these five small towns comprise one county of the state; a county more rich in agricultural resources than any in this whole commonwealth; a veritable Eden set in the middle of Lake Champlain. The greatest of Grand Isle's subdivisions is the town of Alburgh, and its location is farthest north, abutting the Canada line. South of it, and lapping its east side, is the island called North Hero, while in the same relative position on the opposite side appears that little gem, Isle La Motte, one of the most historic localities of Vermont. South of North Hero lies the other towns of the county, Grand Isle first, and then South Hero on the extreme south.

In the vicinity of each of these subdivisions that comprise Grand Isle county, are smaller islands, each of which is attached for jurisdictional purposes to the main body nearest to which it is situate. All of these will be made subjects of further and more detailed mention in the several chapters relating to town history, on the later pages of this volume.

The counties of Franklin and Grand Isle comprise nineteen subdivisions or organized towns, and these, jointly and severally, are the subject of this work. Here the question naturally arises, where does their history commence? If with their organization into counties, the events





occurring in the region of what is now Grand Isle county, prior to the year 1802, must be passed unnoticed; for it was then that Grand Isle county was erected, by taking from the older counties of Franklin and Chittenden; and if whatever is recorded as the history of Franklin county should commence with its particular erection, then all events of earlier occurrence than 1792, must be left unmentioned. But such a compilation would be manifestly unfair and unjust, for the fact appears that this region was the first within what is now the state of Vermont in which civilized settlement was made; and that by the French, about the middle of the seventeenth century.

Even prior to the French occupancy and dominion, this whole region and country was the place of abode of the North American Indians, but when that occupation began even unreliable tradition gives us no satisfactory understanding. And there are scattered evidences that tend to show that this particular region was at some ancient day the dwelling place of a prehistoric race of people. Of this fact there are, as has been said, scattered and meagre evidences, but the work of investigators is not yet sufficiently advanced to warrant more than incidental reference to so uncertain a subject.

Of the Indian occupation of the general region of Franklin and Grand Isle counties, no local work prior to this has made that a special subject of discussion. To be sure there have been works published that related to the Indian history of particular localities, Swanton for instance, but none that assumed to furnish reliable information concerning the entire region of the counties of which we write; and inasmuch as this subject concerns an occupancy that began prior to civilized white settlement, it is proper that that branch of the county's history be first narrated.



## CHAPTER II.

INDIAN OCCUPATION AND RELICS.<sup>1</sup>

WHILE there is no possible means of knowing how long man has existed within the territory now known as Franklin and Grand Isle counties, yet, to any thinking investigator or relic hunter, the fact soon becomes plain, that man has existed here for a long period. The depth at which many of the specimens are found, is alone strong proof of this fact; also the condition of the specimens themselves.

Relics are found in many places from one to three feet below the present surface of the soil, not stray pieces, that might by some means have been covered, but many pieces in a strata of flint chips, bits of pottery, with traces of a darker earth, the remains of a one-time surface soil. Of course in some localities the depth at which a specimen lay would be no means of judging its age, light sandy soil, like that upon what is locally known in Swanton as the Hempyard, where the earth moves and piles up like the drifting snow, one season might cover objects to a depth that would require centuries in another place. But we must remember that even there the work of the winds and storms was comparatively as nothing before the land was cleared. In a narrow valley, subject to the wash from the hills, a strata of specimens would also soon become deeply covered. But from the sum of evidence of many localities, some favorable to rapid deposit and others not, we can but decide that man to have left his relics at the depth in the soil that they are found, must have lived here at a time so remote that all historic past is but a matter of to-day.

At West Swanton, upon the farm of A. Niles, in digging for the foundation of a barn an ancient fire-bed was discovered about four feet below the surface, under the gravel and upon the clay; fragments of pottery and several implements were also found. At East Alburgh, upon what is known as Fox Hill, is a deposit of chippings, pottery fragments, fire-

<sup>1</sup> A chapter of great value written expressly for this work by Mr. L. B. Truax, of Swanton, Vt.





stones, etc., at a depth varying from one and one-half to three feet. On an interval, about two miles below the village of Swanton, is a well defined strata of relics, at least two feet below the surface. Several years ago a spring freshet washed away the soil at this place for a number of rods along the river, exposing a great quantity of chippings, pottery and implements. Of course this place is subject to an annual overflow and a deposit of alluvial, but how long a time must it have taken to make soil two feet in depth? Mention might be made of any number of such places.

That there were periods when this territory was not inhabited by any settled people is proved by history, as well as evidence from the field. In 1609, when Champlain made his voyage of discovery up the lake that bears his name, he had with him a number of Indians from the vicinity of Montreal. They were Algonquins, one of the great races that inhabited this country, made up of many tribes and occupying nearly all of New England, all of the Province of Quebec and scattered over much territory west and south. As Champlain entered the region of the lake, his Indians were fearful of an attack from the Iroquois. This was another nation of Indians that inhabited North America, and consisted at that time of five tribes, the Mohawks, the Oneidas, the Senecas, the Cayugas and the Onondagas. In 1712 the Tuscaroras were added, and the confederacy was afterwards known as the Six Nations. They inhabited what is now the State of New York, considerable territory west of it, and part of western Vermont. They were a powerful people, with a good system of confederation and wise laws; and were deadly enemies of the Algonquins. That they inhabited part of this section of country is plain from Champlain's account, viz.: "I saw four beautiful islands ten, twelve and fifteen leagues in length, formerly inhabited, but abandoned since they have been at war, the one with the other. Continuing our route along the west side of the lake, viewing the country, I saw on the east side very high mountains capped with snow. I asked the Indians if these parts were inhabited? They answered me, yes; and that they belonged to the Iroquois, and that there were in those parts beautiful valleys, and fertile fields bearing as good corn as any I had eaten in the country, with an infinitude of other fruits." Thus the Iroquois, while inhabiting the southern portion of



the State, westward of the mountains, probably had not any extensive or long continued settlement east of them, but quite likely occupied for a time the territory along the base of the Green Mountains, well to the north.

The country now comprising Franklin and Grand Isle counties, and probably part of the region along the Sorel River, was disputed territory. We find in many places in this region beds of relics, separated by from one to three feet of clear earth, without a specimen in it, showing different and long separated periods of occupancy, and with an intervening period when at least these special places were abandoned; yet, while this region at Champlain's time was unoccupied, it belonged to the Iroquois, probably by right of conquest, their claim seemingly acceded to by the Algonquins. In 1798 the surviving representatives of the Iroquois presented a claim to the Legislature of Vermont for the payment for about two million acres of land. This claim has been presented many times since, last in 1888.

But, though the Iroquois undoubtedly owned this section, they afterwards withdrew to the west of Lake Champlain, then a tribe of the Algonquin race, the "Abenaki," came in, possibly back, to their own land from which they had been driven by the Iroquois. They were the people found here by the early white settlers, and were afterwards known as the St. Francis Indians, from the fact that a large number of them were at one time settled at the village of St. Francis. Their principle village seems to have been located upon the banks of the Missisquoi River, and while evidence of occupation in the way of relics of every kind is abundant for many miles along its banks, the greater number are to be found about two miles below the village of Swanton, where many hundreds of specimens have been picked up. The writer alone has collected upwards of one thousand from this locality. These relics are probably in part the remains of this last race, while others were doubtless left by the Iroquois; and there is no question but that some of these relics are of a people that dwelt in this region at a period much earlier than that of the Algonquins or Iroquois.

The tribe of Abenakis, or St. Francis Indians, probably settled here about 1650, and became strong allies to the French in the early wars, seemingly bound to them by religious ties, through the efforts of the Franciscan and Jesuit priests. About 1725 those in the immediate vicin-





ity of the village on the river left because of a fatal plague that raged among them, and settled at St. Francis, but fifteen years later they had mostly returned, and it was what the old records call "a large Indian town," which continued about the same until 1763, when a treaty of peace was signed between England and France, by which this region and the entire northeasterly possessions of the French in America were ceded to the English. The Indians who had sided with the French in the wars of the past, were now left in the land of their enemy, and their gradual withdrawal from this territory followed. They continued to occupy, however, up to at least as late as 1800, and it is said by old inhabitants, that they were in the habit of drifting back in bands of eight or ten families to favorite camping grounds to spend part of the year, up to as late as 1835 or 1840. That the Abenakis were engaged in the expedition against the infant settlements to the south is certain, as the following extracts from an old French diary preserved in the colonial history of New York gives a clear idea of the methods pursued; the French supplying an outfit to the Indians doing the work. "March 16th 1746.—The Abenakis went toward Boston and returned with some scalps and prisoners." "A party of twenty Abenakis of Missiskiou set out towards Boston and returned with some scalps and prisoners." "May 24.—Party of eight Abenakis of Missiskow fitted out, went in direction of Boston, returned with prisoners and scalps." "June 12.—Equipped party of ten Abenakis who made an attack in the direction of Boston."

It seems probable that some of the Abenakis were with the party in the expedition against Deerfield, Mass., February 29, 1704, as the Rev. John Williams, who was captured at that time, and taken by the Indians to Canada, says in his memoirs entitled "The Redeemed Captive Returning to Zion," that after going some distance on the ice up the lake from the mouth of the French (Onion) River, "We went a day's journey from the lake to a company of Indians who were kind to me, giving me the best they had, which was moose flesh, ground nuts and cranberries." "We stayed at a branch of the lake and feasted two or three days on geese we killed there." It is likely that the "branch of the lake" was Missisquoi Bay, and that the geese were killed, and the cranberries picked in the marshes about the mouth of the river. Mrs. Jemima



Howe's captors were also Abenakis. She was taken from Vernon, Vt., in 1755, and, after being held captive in this vicinity for some time, was taken to St. Johns and sold to a French gentleman. She described this locality in after years very closely, particularly "the cove" about two miles above the village of Swanton.

*Ancient Village Sites.*—There are many places in this region that bear evidence of habitation. Some of course were a mere cluster of homes, while in other places the great quantity of implements, chippings, etc., that are found, indicate large and populous towns, and long continued occupancy. The result of an active investigation and study of this region, extending over a period of ten years, leads the writer to the belief that the number of people inhabiting this region in the past, has been very much underestimated by writers and students of the subject. John B. Perry, the only scientist who ever gave this region a thorough investigation, must have been in error when he said in his "History of Swanton:" "In many localities indeed, Indian relics have been found. Chips of chist, as I well remember, are met with in one place in considerable abundance." There is probably not a farm in Grand Isle county but that will show some evidence of ancient occupation, and throughout Franklin county they are nearly as abundant. For fifteen miles along the banks of the Missisquoi River, and for one and one-half miles back, there is hardly a field but upon which can be found some traces of ancient occupancy. The same may also be said of the shores of Franklin pond, and in fact the entire country. A few scattered chips and fragments of pottery of course would not mean a village site, but rather an isolated home; places where the ground is literally filled with such indications, like for instance, many acres on the Burton farm in Swanton, seem to indicate thickly populated villages. Many other places beside this one are to be found in this region.

*Implements, and their Probable Uses.*—In describing the use to which an Indian implement might be put we are apt to judge from the standpoint of our own necessities, forgetting that the race that used the stone axe and spear were different from ourselves, and under different conditions of life, and that their needs were not our needs.

Taking relics in classes, the arrow point, is the first to attract attention, both by reason of number and importance. These are found in abun-





dance throughout this entire region, and are too familiar an object to require either illustration or description. The material used in making the arrow-head is generally some of the varieties of quartz, yet arrow points of slate are occasionally found, either chipped or worn into form, and sometimes one is found made of copper. All the usual forms are found in this region, the serrated; or barbed point, being the rarest. The writer knows of but one typical specimen of that variety being found here. The arrow point was probably one of the most useful implements primitive man had, it being his dependence in both the chase and war.

Plate I. shows a collection of the chipped implements, No's 1, 2, 3, 4 and 5, are, without doubt, spear-heads. No's 2 and 4, the usual form found in this section. No's 1 and 5 are rare forms, 5, particularly so. This is a beautiful specimen, finely chipped from jasper, and resembles the western specimens in both form and material. It was found in Highgate. No's 7 and 8, and 10 to 13, inclusive, are of a class of specimens that are found quite commonly. They are usually called spear-heads, yet their size and weight is such that they would hardly be suitable for that purpose; neither is there any provision made in the way of notches to aid in tying them securely to a shaft. It is the writer's belief that these were agricultural implements, and were used as a spade or hoe. The fact that many of them are found worn smooth, as though by long use, seems to bear out this theory. No's 6 and 9 are typical turtle-backs, and are usually called knives.

Plate 2 shows objects of worn stone. Nos. 1, 2, and 3, are the ordinary ungrooved axe or celts. They are common in this locality, and show great variety of form, size and workmanship. These implements were undoubtedly intended for some particular use, but were probably made to serve many purposes, according to necessity. As skinning tools they would seem to answer the purpose very well. No. 3, however, seems to be more particularly intended for that work; the blade or sharp edge of this specimen extends up the curved side nearly half its length. The blade is always carefully worked, and rarely shows any marks of severe use. Most of the specimens are "bush hammered" above the blade, probably with a piece of angular quartz. Some are found polished over the entire surface, and yet others are merely rough pieces of stone, which show no work upon them, excepting a



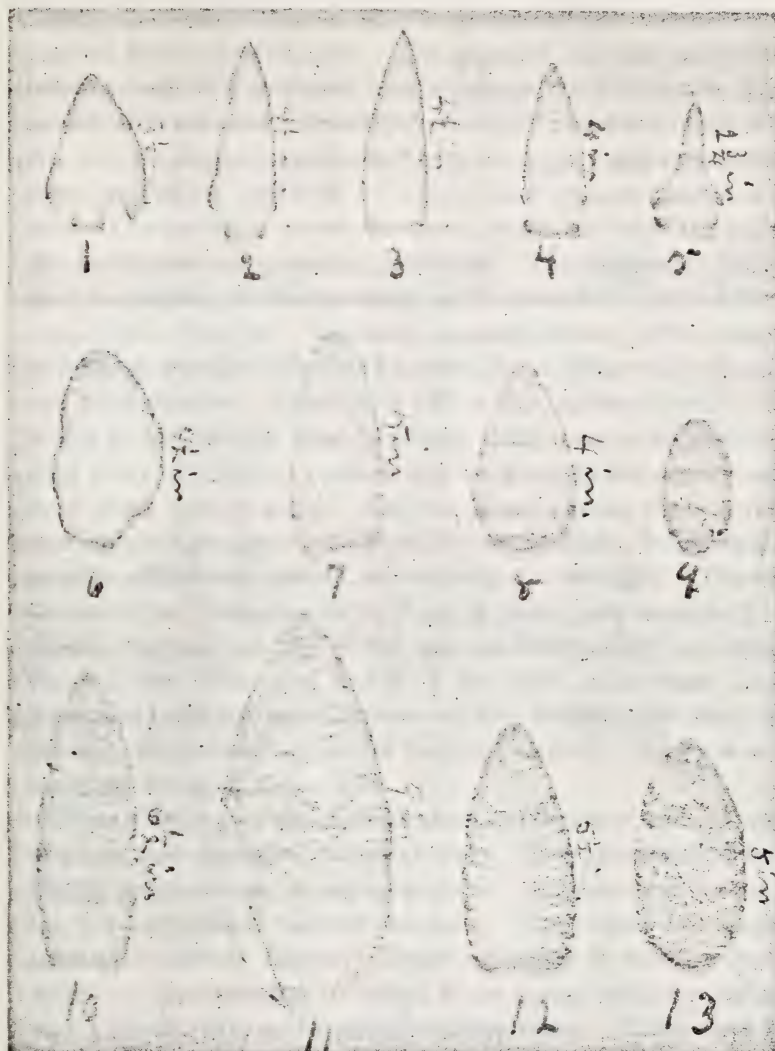


PLATE 1.





sharpened edge. No. 1 is a fine specimen of the polished celt. No. 4 is a fine example of the grooved axe. These are rare in northern Vermont; so very rare, indeed, that the writer, in making a collection of about 3,000 specimens of stone implements, has succeeded in obtaining but three grooved axes. The grooved axe was probably used as a weapon, and with an elastic handle fastened to it with raw hide, it would answer that purpose admirably. Nos. 6, 7 and 8 are types of the gouge. No. 6 is an elegant specimen, finely wrought from very compact sandstone, and nicely polished. No. 7 is a rare piece, a combined gouge and celt. The probable use of the stone gouge has been the cause of much discussion and study among collectors. The suggestion that they were used for tapping the sugar maple, is of course too unreasonable to deserve a moment's thought. The most plausible theory is that they were used in making wooden dishes and canoes, for digging away the wood after it had been charred. Champlain tells of the manner in which the Indians, whom he met on the coast of Maine, made canoes by charring and digging away the charred portion, and keeping up the process until the desired shape was obtained. Early travelers among the Southern Indians also speak of gouges, made from bones and shells, being used in making wooden dishes and canoes, by charring and scraping. The stone gouge seems to be characteristic of New England, and especially so of Vermont. As near as the writer can ascertain, they are seldom if ever found in the West, and but very few have been found in the South. They are certainly not common in this locality, yet they form an important and interesting part of local collections. They are seldom found showing marks of severe use.

Plate 3 illustrates the more ornamental forms of ancient work. No. 1 is a rare and beautiful object of slate. It is symmetrical in form, and highly polished over its entire surface. A cross section of it is triangular, precisely like a modern bayonet. This object was unquestionably used as a knife or dagger. There is a series of notches upon one end; which is also beveled to admit of its being properly hafted. Nos. 2 and 3 are the rare and wonderful stone tubes. These were found in an ancient burial ground, upon the farm of William Frink, in the town of Highgate, about two miles north of the village of Swanton. As far as the writer can ascertain, this is the only place, with the exception of



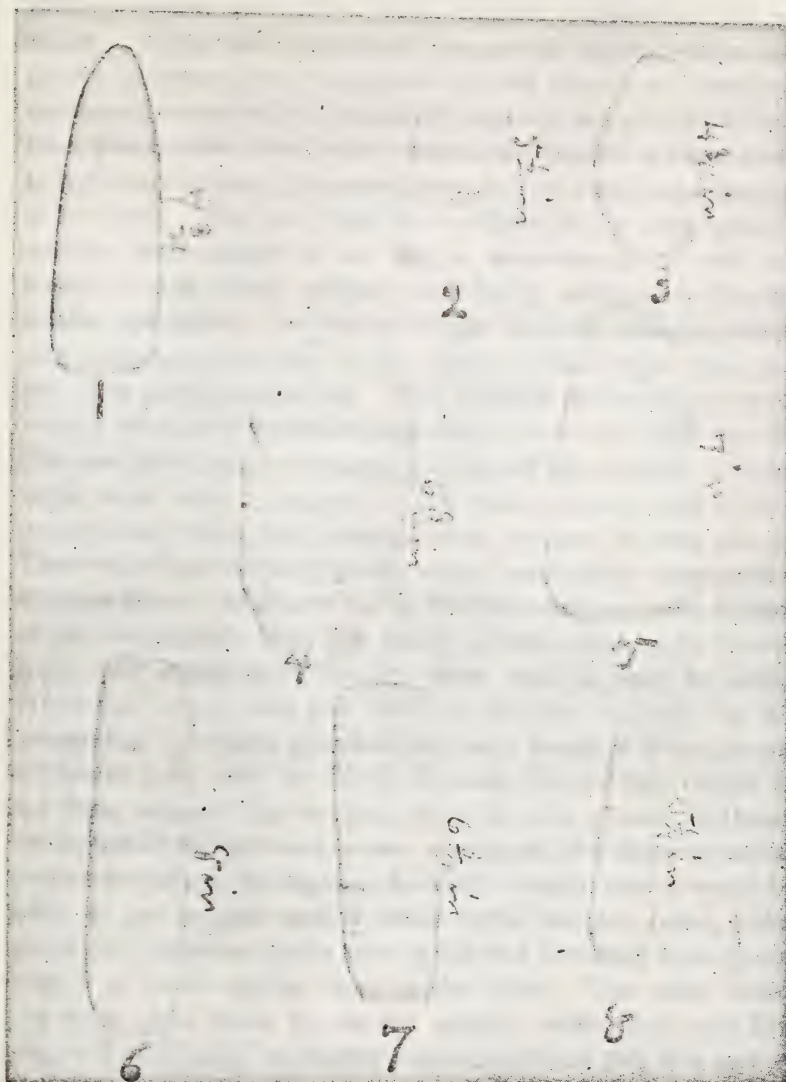


PLATE 2.





Palatine Bridge, N. Y., in which this exact form of tube is found. The burial ground is of great antiquity, and of its origin, and of the people whose remains were placed here, the later Indians had not even a tradition. When this region was first settled by the whites, upon these graves immense pines were growing, and there is no knowledge of the number of trees that had previously matured and gone to decay. Within these graves tubes have been found to the number of about twenty-three. It is to be regretted that more than half of these have been taken out of the state. They are from five to fifteen inches long, and the bore is usually three-eighths of an inch in diameter at one end, and three-fourths at the other, running remarkably uniform, in the larger and smaller specimens. At the end where the bore is largest, they are beveled both inside and out, so as to make a chisel edge, while at the other end they are square across. The material in the larger specimens is usually stone, in the smaller, sometimes stone, and often sun-dried clay. One specimen that I have seen was burned like pottery. Some of them when found were "plugged" at the small end with a bit of stone, nicely ground, and which fits perfectly when dropped in from the other end. There is, of course, no possible way of accurately determining the use of these tubes. Professor G. H. Perkins, who has made a special study of the implements from this place, believes them to be tobacco pipes, from their similarity to wooden tubes used as pipes by certain of the Northwest tribes; and also from the fact that nothing else in any way resembling a tobacco pipe has ever been found in these graves. With all honor to so good authority, I cannot believe this theory is correct, for these reasons: In the first place, the size of some of these tubes is an argument against such a use; and again, the diameter of the bore is so nearly uniform throughout the entire length, that it would be impossible to get proper suction, while in the wooden tubes, known to be pipes, the diameter of the bore at the end intended to be placed in the mouth is much smaller than at the other. The writer believes that the name given them by the old settlers, when they were first found, viz., "Moose Calls," is nearest correct, and that they are, and were used as *musical instruments*.

A person who understands how to produce a tone upon the class of wind instruments with which the tone is made by an impulse, not by



1782811

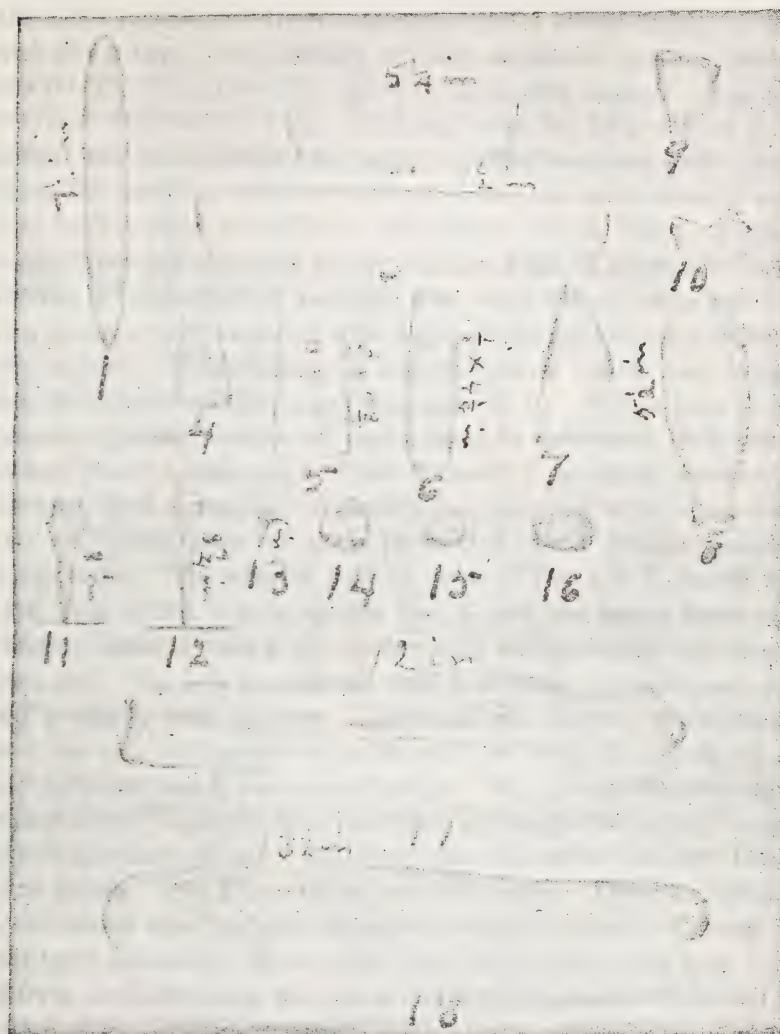


PLATE 3.

178811



178811



blowing, can, with any one of these tubes, sound a clear, penetrating tone of great carrying power. They range in pitch according to length and size. A person, with the necessary skill and practice, can produce the tones represented by the open tones of a cornet called the first, fifth and the octave; and possibly by long continued practice could make the third, fifth and double octave in the higher register. Furthermore, there are methods by which scales and tunes can be produced from these tubes; the writer himself has heard a skilled musician play upon one of these the complete diatonic scale, a portion of the chromatic scale, and also such simple melodies as are written within their compass. The writer has been informed by Mr. Carlton Pratt of Highgate, Vt., a gentleman of unquestioned veracity, that some fifteen years ago he found in a grave, at this ancient burial place, a tube perforated with four holes, like a flute. Unfortunately it was afterwards stolen from him, and he has since been unable to get any trace of it. With a tube like this of course a greater number of tones could be produced, each perforation in fact giving a new range of two octaves; a practiced musician can understand that a company of performers, provided with tubes of different size and pitch, some of them perforated, could produce music of no mean order. The natural tone or pitch of No. 2 is E, fourth space, G clef; that of No. 3 is G, second line, G clef, the larger tubes of course running lower, a tube fifteen inches long being pitched well down in the bass clef. No. 4 is a miniature celt, beautifully wrought and polished, and probably used as a toy. Objects of this kind are quite often found, and can only be considered as the work of some idle aborigine, and being purposely made for children's toys. No. 5 is a perforated object that was probably intended for a rub-stone, although this particular specimen shows no marks of use. All others that the writer has seen like it have such marks. No. 6 is a typical two-hole stone. These are usually made from ribbon slate, and are singularly uniform in size and shape. There has been advanced a theory that these were to tie to the wrist to protect it from the bow string, but this is questionable, as the shape and the position of the perforations would render them unsuitable for that purpose. The writer is inclined to consider them as having been ceremonial objects, or emblems of authority. No. 7 is a remarkable specimen made from soapstone, hollowed out upon the plane side quite deeply, with



two parallel perforations running through on either side of the apex of the convex side. It is difficult to conceive of any use to which this object might be put; the only reasonable theory that can be advanced is that it was used as a shuttle for weaving. It is known that the process of weaving was understood by the Indians, for in some of the graves there has been found traces of a coarse fabric, made probably from fibers of hemp. The writer has seen six of these objects, all found in or near the the Frink burial-ground. No. 8 is a unique object, made from slate, the handle of which is broken off. This specimen is probably classed with the agricultural implements. Nos. 9 and 10 are pipe bowls, made of soapstone. No. 9 is very rare in form; in fact, the only one of the kind the writer has ever seen. It has two bowls precisely alike, and with but one orifice for the insertion of the stem. No. 10 is in shape very like a modern pipe, and may be one made after the introduction of the English tobacco pipe. However, we must remember that the American Indians were the first to introduce the pipe and tobacco. No. 10 is a pipe of convenient form and the one likely to be adopted by the Indians. Nos. 11, 12, and 13 are types of drills. They were probably used in making pipes, hole-stones and other perforated objects, and in slate or soapstone will make rapid progress. Nos. 14, 15 and 16 are objects that the writer has never seen described, yet they are quite numerous in this region. They are sharply convex or beveled upon one side, and are as concave upon the other as the skill of the workman and the character of the material would permit. They were probably used as scrapers for dressing skins and removing adhesive bits of flesh. Nos. 17 and 18 are pestles. These are comparatively common in this region, much more so than what we should consider to be their necessary adjunct—the mortars. They range from eight to twenty inches in length. Pestles are often found that are made to represent some object. No. 17 is a good example of the serpent pestle; the shape of the head and the undulations of the body being well shown. In the college museum at Burlington is a pestle found at St. Albans Bay, which has a nicely wrought and well defined bird's head upon it.





## CHAPTER III.

Early Explorations and Discoveries—The French in the Canadas—The English in the East and South—The Puritans in New England—The Dutch in New York—Samuel Champlain Visits the Lake—Its Name—Occupants of this Region in 1609—Early French Settlements in Vermont—Fort St. Anne on Isle La Motte—Captain De la Mothe—Troubles Among the Indian Nations—Beginning of Troubles Between the French and English.

ALL authorities unite in according to Christopher Columbus, sailing from Spain, the honor of having discovered the American continent, in the year 1492. The news of this event having spread throughout the European countries, other powers sought to fit out expeditions of exploration and discovery in the new world, but it was not until the sixteenth century that this business appears to have commenced in earnest, although adventurous navigators were pressing the rulers of their respective countries to that end some years before the royal permission was obtained. And singular as it may appear, when these expeditions were being carried along, the commanders of them seem to have reached different points along the Atlantic coast and not to have interfered with the explorations of other governments. Thousands of miles was it between the points of operation and discovery of Columbus and James Cartier, the latter sailing under the government of France during the year 1534, at which time was explored the region of the Gulf of St. Lawrence, and where, in 1535 he founded what afterwards became the city of Montreal. Cartier returned to France, but twice afterward visited this region, last in 1540 when an unfortunate and devastating malady lost him the lives of many of his followers. More than half a century passed before any further extensive effort at exploration was made by Europe, and it was not until the beginning of the seventeenth century, the year 1603, that France sent another navigator to this part of the world; and this year's voyage was more of a private character than otherwise, being that commanded by the French nobleman, Samuel Champlain. However, it was not until the year 1608 that this able navigator could persuade his government to fit out a fleet for the purpose



of further explorations with a view to settling a colony in America. And about this time, too, other powers were making preparations to the same end. In the year 1607 the English voyagers succeeded in effecting a settlement in Virginia on the banks of the James River, and about the same time planted another colony in what afterward became the State of Maine. "In 1614," says Thompson, "Captain John Smith explored the sea coast from Penobscot to Cape Cod, drew a map of the same and denominated the country New England." In 1609 Captain Hendrick Hudson, in the service of Holland, made a voyage to America, and up the stream which he called Hudson River, in allusion to his own name. At the mouth of this river Hudson planted a colony on the island which he named New Amsterdam, and to the whole region of his explorations he gave the name New Netherlands. The island is now the great city of New York, and the range of country to which the name of New Netherlands applied extended up the river to the vicinity of what is now Albany and Schenectady, although it was some time later that permanent settlements were effected at both these places. They built a fort on the site of the first named city, which was called Fort Orange, while at the latter was constructed a stockade of no substantial strength.

In 1620 that famous band of Puritans, English subjects who had been driven out of their native country and taken refuge in Holland, landed in this country on the New England coast at Cape Cod, and soon thereafter, during the same year, founded a colony at a place called by them New Plymouth, now the municipality of Plymouth, in Massachusetts.

Thus the reader will observe that settlements were made in this country during the early years of the seventeenth century by these different European nations; each of which grew to acquire considerable power and strength in the land. On the north were the French, on the south were the Puritans, on the east the English and on the west were the Dutch; and from each of these there germinated other settlements, all extending toward the region of the then uninhabited district that afterward became the State of Vermont. On the east the English extended their frontier settlements and outposts gradually up the valley of the Connecticut River, as far as Deerfield, and later in the year 1724, to the point where Fort Dummer was built, now near Brattleboro in this State.





And up the Hudson came the Dutch, branching out from their settled communities on both sides of their river; and there is evidence tending to show that they made settlements within the jurisdiction of what is now this State, in the particular region of Bennington county, where their peculiar names were applied to streams and localities. But the Dutch dominion and authority in the Netherlands was overthrown by the English, and that government became the recognized power in the region of New York and New England, except in such portion of of the latter as the French had possession by virtue of discovery and occupation.

But it is hardly within the proper scope of this work to inquire into or discuss these events of early national history, except as may be necessary by way of introduction for succeeding chapters, that the reader may have a sufficient understanding as to how settlement by various powers was made; and as these powers or nations afterward fell into disputes over the territory, and had recourse to arms to determine the questions, not of rights, but of mastery, some reference to these events of general history is unavoidable; and not only that, but necessary.

As has already been stated, Samuel Champlain first visited this country in the year 1603. He extended his explorations over the same region as had Cartier, and then returned to France to communicate the results of his investigation to the king and court, with the hope that his government should be induced to found a permanent colony in the new land. But it was not until the year 1608 that the hopes of the adventurous navigator were realized, and not until then that he again visited the scene of his former explorations. At the expense of the French government a fleet was fitted out and in the spring of that year set sail for this country, at which he arrived during July and founded a colony at the place called by the Indians Quebec. Here he remained until the next year engaged in exploring various localities and winning the natives over to his interests, advancing both the power of France and the Roman Church.

In the spring of 1609 Champlain, having won the affections and confidence of the natives, set out on an expedition of discovery, accompanied by two other Frenchmen and a party of Indians. Proceeding up the rivers St. Lawrence and Richelieu, Champlain arrived at a vast body



of water, which, after his own name he called *Lac Champlain*; a name, which, translated into English has been preserved to the present day, and which will be, in all human probability, so long as time endures to man. To the Indians themselves the lake was known as "Pe-Tonbonque," or "The waters which lie between;" that is, between their country and the land of the Iroquois. The Iroquois called it "Caniaderi Guarunte," "The Lake, the Gate of the Country;" but to the Dutch and English it was known as "Corlear."

And it is recorded that Champlain and his companions voyaged up the lake for many leagues; and as they passed along, the commander saw, off to the east, some high mountains, and asked the natives if the country there was inhabited. To which they replied that it was; that it had "villages of their enemies, who grew corn and vegetables and fruit." The mountains referred to were undoubtedly the Green Mountains, and the heights most noticeable to Champlain were probably Mansfield and Camel's Hump. The "enemies" were the Iroquois beyond question, for they were the only people in the region who were at enmity with the Canadian Indians. But here it may be said, parenthetically perhaps, that the Iroquois could not have long inhabited this region after the commencement of the frequent wars between England and France, for the country here was too isolated from the chief seat of the Iroquois possessions, that being west of the lake, and there their greatest power was concentrated. But it is well established that the men of the confederacy claimed right of possession to the country east of the lake, and claimed, furthermore, compensation at the hands of the local government for lands alleged to have been taken from them by the encroachments of advancing white settlement. And the Legislature of this State has frequently been importuned, by claimants under the Iroquois titles, for remuneration for lands alleged to have been taken.

Returning from this digression, history further tells us that Champlain continued his passage up the lake to its very head, and that he discovered another body of water, smaller than that named for himself, and to which he gave the name *Lac St. Sacrament*, but which was variously known to the Indians as "Horicon," and "Canideri-oit," the latter meaning "the tail of the lake," from its connection with "Caniaderi-Guarunte," the greater body. This body of water was the same now called Lake George.





Many past writers, particularly those who treated of general history, have speculated at some length regarding the various points of land at which Champlain probably touched in the course of his voyage up the lake; and one of these has indulged largely in romancing about the navigator's probable feelings as he entered the waters of the lake and comprehended the splendid view that opened before his vision. That it must have been grand no one can doubt; it is so even to this day, notwithstanding the destruction of the forests by the hand of man. Some writers have endeavored to show that Champlain must have made landings at various points along the lake, and he probably did do so; but if there was any particular place more than another, which should have attracted the first attention of the doughty navigator, that place naturally would be one of the beautiful islands in the main channel of the lake; and of these the first of considerable extent would have been Isle La Motte, one of the subdivisions of the present Grand Isle county. Whether Samuel Champlain touched this point of land is not known, nor would the fact be particularly important if it could be shown; but to this same island there attaches at least one event of historic prominence, for here it was that there was made the first white civilized settlement in what became Vermont; and that settlement was the building of a fort by the French during the year 1665. This occupation and construction was a part of the plan pursued by the French in extending their possessions up the lake, and was built for the purpose of protecting any settlement thereafter made. The work of erecting Fort St. Anne, for such was its name, was done by Captain De la Mothe, an officer in the service of France. In his honor, the island itself was named "La Mothe," but subsequent changes brought to it the present name of Isle La Motte.

It has been generally conceded until quite recent years that the first white settlement within what is the state of Vermont was made by English pioneers, coming up from the province of Massachusetts and establishing an outpost and fort (Fort Dummer) near the site of the present village of Brattleboro. This was done in the year 1724, and soon after that time other settlements were made further up the valley of the Connecticut River, as far as the point called Newbury. But the work of more recent investigators has developed the fact that the French settle-



ment on Isle La Motte was made more than a half century earlier than that at Fort Dummer. And it is claimed too, on good authority, that a settlement was made within this state, and in what is now Chittenden county, at Colchester Point, at about the same time as that on Isle La Motte; and further, that during the spring of 1666, a party of ten or twelve men and two French officers were killed while out hunting, by a party of Mohawk Indians. After this occurrence Captain de Sorel, a French officer, was sent with a force of some three hundred men to the vicinity to "chastise the barbarians."

Between the various Indian tribes of the Canadas and the Iroquois confederacy there existed a long continued and deadly enmity, and neither ever lost an opportunity of making a sudden and unexpected attack upon the other. And the colonization of Canada by the French and of the southern localities by the English, had not the effect of subduing this feeling of hatred between these great Indian nations. In fact, both the French and the English cultivated the most friendly relation with the savages of their respective localities, and each in order to hold them within their power, were compelled to promise aid in making war upon the other; and when these wars commenced the Mohawks, who were allied to the Iroquois, were obliged to quit the country east of Lake Champlain and find refuge with the main body of the confederacy, whose abode lay west of the Hudson, though their claim to possessions of land was never limited.





## CHAPTER IV.

Relations of the French and English Colonies in America—Arming the Indians—Progress of French Settlement—Events of the Early Wars—An Occasional Peace—Operations in the Champlain Region—Forts Built—The Outbreak in 1744—Treaty of Aix La Chapelle—Convention of the Colonies at Albany—Campaigns against French Strongholds—Their Results—The French Abandon their Forts—Retire to Isle Aux Noix—Major Rogers's Expedition against St. Francis Indians—Decline of the French Power—Its final Overthrow—Surrender of Montreal—France Cedes to Great Britain—The French Seigniories on Lake Champlain—The Grants in Franklin and Grand Isle Counties—British Government Declines to Confirm Them.

COMMENCING with the closing years of the seventeenth century, and from that continuing down to the final overthrow of the French power in America, the French and English on this side of the Atlantic were in a state of almost continual hostility, if not of open war. During this period of nearly three quarters of a century, or from about 1689 until 1763, on the other side of the ocean the mother governments, France and England, had frequent recourse to arms to settle their disputes, and with each outbreak, the American colonies were likewise engaged. But in America there was no cessation of hostilities when the mother countries were at peace, for the Indians were not accustomed to the same manner of terminating warfare as were their white neighbors, and they refused to be appeased when the governments were under treaty of peace. The result of this condition of things was that the colonies were kept at war through the acts of their allied Indians, when harmony prevailed on the other side of the ocean. The whites, among other things, furnished the Indians with firearms, and taught them their use, thus making them more formidable antagonists than they would have been with only their simple weapons.

The French by extending their possessions up the lake as far as Fort St. Frederic (Crown Point) were in a position to learn much concerning the movements and progress made by the English; and more than this, they could not only watch the gradual progress of English settlement, but they cherished a strong desire to themselves possess and settle the country of the Iroquois, and at the same time to lend assistance to their



allied Indian brethren in the extermination of the latter. But by this time the English had succeeded, by divers arts, in forming an alliance with the confederated Five Nations, and the latter were desirous of English assistance in a war upon the Canada Indians. The English settlers, too, looked with feelings of alarm and suspicion at the French advance in settlement in the southern lake region, and were anxious to oppose its further progress.

But the French were first to move in offensive operations. In 1689 they planned an expedition against Fort Orange, at Albany, and other English posts in the locality, but before it could be carried into execution the Iroquois made a sudden descent upon Montreal, burned and plundered the settlement and destroyed other villages. The result was that the French were unable to gather their forces for the attack upon Albany, so the project was abandoned. But to offset this calamity and to appease the anger of the Indians, General Frontenac, the French commander, determined upon two other expeditions against English settlements, the first upon the fort at Salmon Falls in the province of New Hampshire, and the other against Schenectady in the province of New York.

In March, 1690, M. Hertel set out with a party of Canadians and Indians and on the 18th of that month attacked the settlement at Salmon Falls, killed thirty of the settlers, and carried fifty-four others captives to Canada. The other expedition was no less successful, the assault upon Schenectady being made on the evening of February 8th, when the people were in their houses, and least prepared for an attack. This resulted in the killing of no less than sixty persons, while twenty-seven more were made prisoners and taken to Canada.

To avenge these depredations, Colonel Schuyler, in the summer of 1691, with a party of English and Iroquois, made an attack upon the French outposts on the Richelieu River, and killed 300 of the French and savages, and destroyed the settlements. This was met in 1695 by a French and Indian attack upon the Mohawks, who were with Schuyler on his expedition to the Richelieu region, but the savages were met by an equal force of English and Iroquois and put to rout. This ended the depredations for the time, as two years later, 1697, France and England made a treaty of peace, which was respected on both sides for about five years.





With the beginning of the Eighteenth Century, there came a renewal of hostilities between the English and French colonists and their allied Indian followers. In 1702 the mother countries again had recourse to arms, and of course that outbreak extended to this side of the ocean. The first and principal move was made by the French in an expedition against Deerfield, a frontier settlement in the colony of Massachusetts, during the latter part of the winter of 1804. The attacking party proceeded up Lake Champlain, the great thoroughfare of travel during this period, as far as the river Winooski; thence up that stream as far as boats could be used, and thence to the Connecticut and down the same to the place of attack, where the battle was fought on February 29th, and which resulted in the capture and destruction of the Deerfield settlement.

These disastrous events became of such frequent occurrence that the English determined upon a complete conquest of Canada and the subjugation of its Indian tribes; but it appeared that as often as such an expedition was planned, so often did some untoward event occur that prevented its carrying out. In 1710, both the English colonists and the mother country provided for a strong force to make a descent upon the troublesome French colonists, but by the time the arrangements were completed, the season was so far advanced that it became necessary to delay until the next year. When the time at length arrived, the expeditions, one against Quebec, and the other against Montreal and neighboring settlements, set out with the full determination of destroying the enemy. But that part of the force that proceeded through the valley of Lake Champlain, on their way to attack Montreal, had proceeded but a short distance when it was learned that the fleet which had previously sailed to reduce Quebec was overtaken by a terrible storm, eight ships lost and at least 1,000 of the force drowned. This ended the expedition for the year, and the land force returned to Fort Orange.

About this time France and England concluded another treaty of peace, which had the effect of temporarily ending expeditions on the part of their American colonists against each other, but not so with the Indians, for they respected no peace treaties between the governments, but continued to make war against their enemies and the white settlements in whatever locality promised the greatest return in plunder, cap-



tives and scalps. But at last these savage warriors tired of their butchery, and agreed upon a peace that was maintained generally for nearly ten years; but about the year 1720, and for five years afterward, they were at constant warfare with each other, and this northern region, although the home of the Canadian Indians and within the region of the claimed French possessions, was frequently overrun by marauding bands on their way to the country south. The French spurred on their Indian followers to deeds of plunder among the English settlements, while the English themselves were likewise urging the Six Nations to make a war of extermination upon the savages of Canada. Such was the situation in this region at the end of the first quarter of the eighteenth century. The Indians of this locality were allied to the cause of France, while the persuasive arts of the Jesuit priests had brought them under the standard of the church of Rome; which latter relation only served to urge them on to greater deeds of murder, and intensified their hatred of the English and their old enemies, the Iroquois.

Following the year 1725, for a period of nearly twenty years, the American colonists enjoyed an era of peace hitherto unprecedented in the history of the country. But this was only the calm that preceded the great storm of war that broke in 1744, and that raged with brief intervals for nearly twenty years thereafter, and finally ended in the overthrow and extinction of the French dominion in America, and in the acquisition of the whole country to Great Britain.

During this long interval of quiet, the American colonies, both French and English, appear to have understood, intuitively perhaps, that another outbreak was certain to come, for each with wonderful zeal and energy sought not only to extend their possessions, but as well to fortify every settlement by the construction of strong fortresses. By this time colonization in America had extended almost throughout the eastern provinces, and as far west as almost to the Mississippi River. Along the Ohio River and on the borders of the Great Lakes, even as far as Detroit, were built a series of fortifications, the greater number by the French, and all within convenient traveling distance from each other.

In the region of the present State of Vermont at that particular time there is understood as having been but few settled or occupied localities. The French had their forts on Isle La Motte, at Colchester Point,





the latter, however, but little more than a station, and at Addison, so-called, within the limits of the present county of that name; but whether these points were garrisoned by any force of men is perhaps questionable, for they were, with the exception of the first named—that on Isle La Motte, (Fort St. Anne), within the country of the Iroquois, and liable at any time to an attack from that nation. And further up the lake, even to Crown Point (Fort St. Frederick) had the crafty Frenchmen extended their line of fortifications. Fort St. Frederick was built in 1731, and in the same year the French built up a settlement at Chimney Point, within the limits of this State.

On the other hand, the English were not so active in pushing their settlements and fortresses to the farthest frontiers, their only fort within this State being that built in 1724, called Fort Dummer, and that with the belief that the locality was within the province of the Massachusetts Bay colony. But along the Massachusetts frontier, and in the province of New York, near the settlements of the English and Dutch, were the great part of their fortifications erected. Therefore by the time in which came the next outbreak of war between England and France, and consequently between their respective American colonies, both countries were reasonably well prepared for the struggle. After the erection of Fort Dummer, the English built others in the same region to protect the several localities in that frontier. One of these was Fort Number Four, at Charleston, N. H.; another was Bridgman's and Startwell's Fort, at Vernon, Vt., then, 1744, supposed to be within the province of New Hampshire.

In 1744 war was again declared between England and France, and its contagion was soon communicated to the colonies in America. In this country the scenes and events of the war were enacted throughout a vastly larger area than previously, on account of the extended possessions of both governments. But in this region the French held the vantage ground, for they were strongly entrenched at Fort St. Frederick, and held there a strong body of troops ready for any expedition and emergency. To the northward, on both sides of the lake, were their own people and possessions, and from that direction, and from the east, as well, they had no fears of an attack. The enemy's country lay to the south of them, and they were able to make a sudden attack and withdraw at their pleasure.



But it does not become this chapter to detail the events of this struggle other than as they transpired in the region of this State, and this narrative will therefore be confined to the scenes of this locality, except as may be necessary to keep perfect the connection of occurring events by referring to other operations elsewhere. And all that this volume need disclose is a mere synopsis of the events of the period.

During the first years of the war, the struggle on this side of the Atlantic at least, was feeble and indecisive, and the first event of note in this locality was the expedition by the French and Indians, commanded by M. de Vaudreuil, which proceeded from Crown Point against the fort and garrison at Williamstown in the province of Massachusetts, during the month of August, 1746. The attacking party numbered 900 men, French and Indians, while the defenders of the fort,—Fort Hoosic,—were but thirty-three, including women and children. After a strong resistance, Colonel Hawks, the commander of the fort, for lack of ammunition, was obliged to surrender. In this same year, and earlier in the season, a party of Indians made an attack upon Bridgman's fort in Vernon, but were repulsed with considerable loss. The next year, however, the fort was again attacked and demolished, and its occupants either killed or made captives.

After this disaster the settlers in the other forts, being apprehensive of a similar attack, took their families to the larger settlements in the south part of the province. This was a fortunate move, for in 1747 a strong body of French and Indians under M. Debeling made an attack upon Fort Number Four, but after a long struggle were repulsed with considerable loss. This fort was defended by Captain Phineas Stephens and forty men, while the attacking party numbered 400. The foregoing events comprise all of importance that occurred within this region of the country, except that the Indians in their insatiate thirst for blood and plunder were continually harrassing the frontier English settlements, and every move they made was instigated by the French commanders. Soon after this came a period of armistice between the contending governments, but the Indians kept the colonists in a state of terror by their marauding depredations.

By the terms of the treaty of Aix la Chapelle, in 1748, the controversy between the belligerent countries respecting claims in America





was referred to commissioners appointed by the sovereign powers of the two nations. The commissioners met in Paris in 1752, but, after laboring some time to establish the rights of the litigants, were forced to abandon the subject, and the countries were once more involved in war. It is a somewhat remarkable fact that this combination of events gave birth to the conception of a union of the British colonies in America, which was consummated by the Declaration of Independence. On the 4th of July, 1754, a convention of delegates from the several colonies was held at Albany for the purpose of devising some general and efficient plan of operations in the impending struggle. The deliberations resulted in a resolution to apply to Parliament for an act constituting a grand legislative council, to be composed of delegates from the colonies, the proceedings of which were to be subject to the negative of a president-general chosen by the Crown. The plan, however, was rejected by both the colonies and the mother country; the former fearing that it conceded to the Crown prerogatives which would jeopardize their liberties, and the latter supposing it would vest the colonial assemblies with powers which it was not prepared to acknowledge. Furthermore, it is a singular fact, but nevertheless true, that the Declaration of American Independence was promulgated exactly twenty-two years after the colonial union was proposed by the convention at Albany.

The events of the region during the two years next following 1752 were of no special importance so far as the war was concerned, but the interim had been employed by the French in strengthening their positions and extending their line of defenses; so that, when hostilities were renewed they were much better prepared than before the armistice went into effect. But the meeting of delegates, at Albany, of the British colonies had the effect of cementing a friendly relation through the several provinces, and they were thereafter more ready to act in concert than had been their previous custom. Early in 1755 Governor Shirley assembled the provincial assembly of Massachusetts for the purpose of organizing a force to attack the French in their strongholds in the Champlain valley; and to this meeting the governor also invited a representation from other colonies. The result was another general convention of the governors and commanders from the several British colonies and provinces, held at Albany during that year, at which it was determined



to prepare and set out four expeditions against the French. At about this time General Braddock arrived in Virginia with two regiments of Irish troops. The English force being thus augmented, the four expeditions were decided upon as follows: one under Braddock against Fort Duquesne; one under Shirley, against Niagara; one under Colonel Johnson, against Crown Point; and one under Colonels Moncton and Winslow, against the French settlements in Nova Scotia.

But these several expeditions, however well planned, did not meet with the results hoped for by the committee. Braddock set out against Fort Duquesne, but not being acquainted with the Indian methods of warfare, and disregarding the advice of his American subordinates, fell into an ambuscade and was terribly beaten and his forces put to route. General Shirley's expedition for the reduction of Niagara accomplished nothing beyond strengthening the British position at Oswego. Johnson placed General Lyman in command of his five or six hundred provincial troops, which he had collected at Albany for the expedition against Crown Point, and sent him forward to the site of the present village of Fort Edward, where they erected a fort, to which the name mentioned was given. On the 10th of August, Johnson moved forward from Albany with his troops, and took a position at the south end of Lake George, about fifteen miles distant from Fort Edward. Here he was informed that the French had taken possession of Ticonderoga, a position that commanded the communication between the lakes; and before Johnson could bring his artillery into position to dislodge them, the French had so securely intrenched and fortified their positions as to render an attack of little use. In the meantime the French, being apprised of the English movements, hurried forward Baron Dieskau with a strong body of French and Indians to re-enforce their positions. And not to be on the defensive, the ambitious French commander determined to attack the English at Fort Edward, and moved forward for that purpose; but from this he was dissuaded by officers in his command, and then resolved to assail Johnson's troops at Lake George. The battle was at once made, the French were repulsed, their brave commander himself, Dieskau, receiving a mortal wound. The garrison at Fort Edward came to the scene and attacked the French in their retreat. In this engagement the loss to the English amounted to one hundred and thirty killed,





and sixty wounded, among the former being Colonel Williams, founder of Williams College; Major Ashley and Captains Ingersoll, Porter, Ferrel, Stoddard and M'Ginnes, while Colonel Johnson was among the wounded. Among the Indians killed was Hendricks, a famous Mohawk sachem. The French loss was about seven hundred. Colonel Johnson did not follow up his victory by pursuing the French, but devoted the balance of the season to building the fort, William Henry, at the end of Lake George.

The years 1756 and 1757 resulted in general disaster to the English arms. Notwithstanding the mother country had sent large re-enforcements of men and officers to the colonies, they were so inactive in performing and vacillating in policy as to accomplish no good, while the French, on the contrary, under the daring Montcalm, were prosecuting the war with great vigor and success. They reduced the English stronghold at Oswego, and captured a large number of prisoners and a great quantity of military stores. In March, 1757, Montcalm set out to capture Fort William Henry, which place he attacked on the 20th, but was repulsed with serious loss, and retired to Ticonderoga and Crown Point. A few weeks later Colonel Parker was sent down the lake with 400 men to attack the French at Ticonderoga; but his force fell into an ambuscade and were seriously beaten, only two officers and seventy men making their escape. Stimulated by this success, Montcalm again determined upon the reduction of Fort William Henry. To this end he collected his entire army of 10,000 men, regulars, Canadians and Indians, and set out on the expedition. In the meantime General Webb had succeeded Lord Loudon in the command of the English troops, and was in charge at the time Montcalm was marching against the fort. Webb was informed of the movement, and himself withdrew to Fort Edward, but afterward sent Colonel Monroe with a thousand men to strengthen Fort William Henry. The next day after their arrival Montcalm's army reached the fort, and at once demanded its surrender, which was refused. Then he laid regular siege to the place, which continued nearly ten days, during which time Monroe frequently sent to Webb for assistance, but that cowardly officer gave him no aid, but finally advised him to surrender. Articles of capitulation were agreed upon, and the English troops marched out of the fort; but, instead of



affording them protection as he had promised, the French commander stood indifferently by and permitted the Indians to perpetrate the most devilish deeds of massacre and murder that the country had ever witnessed. The ferocious savages, not content with depriving their victims of life, mangled their dead bodies with scalping-knives and tomahawks, in all the wantonness of Indian hatred. On the following day, when Major Putnam arrived upon the scene, he found the fort entirely demolished, all the buildings a heap of ruins, while more than a hundred women, brutally and shockingly mangled, lay upon the ground.

These disasters to the English arms on this side of the Atlantic had the effect of urging the British government to adopt a more decisive policy with reference to her American colonies. The first great change and the one which proved most productive of good results, was that by which William Pitt was brought into the English ministry; and from that time forward the tide of affairs in the colonies took a most favorable course. While previous years were marked by disasters in succession, those following were equally prominent in the grand results accomplished. For the campaign of 1758 England sent large bodies of troops and numerous vessels of war to America. The plans for the year contemplated three expeditions, to be carried forward against the French at the same time, as follows: One, under General Amherst with 12,000 men was to move against Louisburg, in the island of Cape Breton; the second, under General Forbes with 8,000 men was to proceed against Fort Duquesne, in the west; while the third army commanded by General Abercrombie 16,000 strong was to attempt the reduction of Ticonderoga, Crown Point and other French strongholds in the Champlain region. The first two of these expeditions were entirely successful, and the third, although it accomplished material results, did not terminate in the destruction of the enemy. On the 5th of July, 1758, Abercrombie embarked his army of 7,000 regulars and 9,000 provincial troops at Fort William Henry, and landed the next day at the north end of Lake George. He formed his men into three columns and moved forward towards the French, whose advance lay entrenched behind a breastwork of logs. They retreated before the English, who followed them, but soon became entangled in the dense mass of fallen timber and undergrowth of brush. Lord Howe and Major Putnam were





in the front of the center column. A skirmish occurring on the left with the enemy, these officers filed off at the head of a hundred men and soon became engaged. The first fire was fatal to Lord Howe, but his fall only urged the troops to avenge the loss, and they attacked the enemy with such vigor as to cut entirely through their lines, killing 300 and taking 148 prisoners. With this victory the English troops returned to their landing place and camped till the next day. Next came the advance on Ticonderoga, which was garrisoned with 6,000 French troops, while a reinforcement of 3,000 more was daily expected. General Abercrombie hoped to take the fort before the re-enforcing party arrived, and to this end he sent an engineer to examine its defenses. The report being favorable, an advance was at once ordered with the intention of taking the place by musketry assaults, but in endeavoring to accomplish this work the men became entangled in the mass of brush and felled timber, and at the same time under a destructive fire from the enemy, so they were compelled to retreat to their encampment. In this attack the loss to the English amounted to 1,800 men and 2,500 stand of arms. From here the determined Abercrombie next dispatched General Stanwix to the carrying place between the Mohawk and Onondaga Rivers, where he built a fort. At the same time General Bradstreet with 3,000 men, mainly provincial troops, was sent against Fort Frontenac, at the outlet of Lake Ontario, with the result of the destruction of that fortification, and the capture of a large number of cannon, mortars and small arms, a considerable quantity of ammunition and army stores, and all the armed vessels of the enemy on the lake.

The generally favorable results achieved by the British during the year 1758 determined the plans for the campaigns of the succeeding year. With the opening of spring the French forces were found to be withdrawn from many of their outposts, and concentrated nearer the Canada provinces. In the early part of 1759 the plans of the British were decided. General Wolfe was to command an expedition against Quebec, General Prideaux and Sir William Johnson, the latter with his faithful Iroquois, were to proceed against the French strongholds at Niagara and others in that region, and General Amherst, commander-in-chief of the British forces in America, was to attempt the reduction of Ticonderoga, Crown Point and other posts in the Champlain region.



General Amherst organized his troops as no officer had done before, and at once moved to the seat of operations, in front of Ticonderoga. But the French garrison there was but poorly prepared for a siege, and, after a feeble resistance, on the 27th of July, abandoned and demolished the fort, retiring to Crown Point. Amherst at once took possession, rebuilt the fortress, furnished it with a garrison of troops, and then marched against Crown Point. But this post, too, the French had abandoned, but not destroyed, and had retreated down the lake, both by land and water, and made a stand at Isle aux Noix, which point commanded the communication between Lake Champlain and Canada. The French forces concentrated here amounted to 3,500 men, together with four vessels, mounted with cannon, and sufficient artillery to make a formidable resistance. Amherst, being apprised of the French movement and of the strength of their position, determined not to pursue them until fully prepared for battle both on land and lake. He dispatched a strong force to occupy and strengthen Crown Point and its fortifications, and then set about building vessels for transportation and warfare. In the meantime, with a view to punishing the Indians on account of their murderous depredations on the New England frontier settlements, he sent out an expedition under command of Major Rogers, the force comprising 200 men, who were charged with the duty of destroying the Indian village of St. Francis, and the killing of as many savages as lay in his power. On the 12th of September Rogers embarked at Crown Point and proceeded down the lake in bateaux. On the fifth day of his voyage, while encamped on the east side of the lake, the accidental explosion of a keg of gunpowder seriously injured a captain and several men. These were at once sent back to Crown Point in charge of a detail of men, by all of which Roger's force was reduced to 142 effective men. He pushed on, however, to Missisco Bay, where he left the boats concealed in the bushes, and guarded by two of his rangers, and then advanced by land in the direction of the Indian village on the St. Lawrence. Two days later Rogers was overtaken by the men left to guard the boats, who informed their commander that a strong body of French had captured the boats, and were then coming in pursuit of Rogers's force. Upon this Major Rogers sent eighteen of his men with the two rangers back to Crown Point to request General Am-





herst to send provisions to Coos, on the Connecticut River, by which route he had decided to return. He then pushed rapidly toward St. Francis, determined if possible to accomplish the object of his expedition before being overtaken by the French. On the 4th of October he reached a point near the village, and himself went forward in Indian garb for the purpose of reconnoiter, giving his faithful men an opportunity for needed rest. Rogers discovered the savages engaged in an Indian dance, rejoicing over some recent victory. He then returned and brought his men forward to within 500 yards of the village, where they lay concealed until about four o'clock the next morning. By this time the dance was ended and the village entirely quiet, for the savages were wearied by their orgies. Rogers and his men then improved their opportunity and commenced the attack, in Indian fashion, asking no mercy and granting none. Their determination to wipe out the whole village was greatly increased by the horrible sight of several hundred white scalps hanging from poles, around which the Indians had been dancing. The village had 300 inhabitants, and of this number 200 were killed outright, while twenty were made prisoners. Rogers's loss amounted to one killed and six wounded. After completely destroying the settlement, Rogers at once directed his course toward the Connecticut River, proceeding by way of the St. Francis, thus hoping to avoid a meeting with the pursuing French party. He was overtaken, however, and several times attacked in the rear, with a loss of seven men. He therefore formed an ambuscade on his own track and utterly routed his pursuers.

As he had been requested, General Amherst sent Samuel Stevens and three others with a supply of provisions to Coos for Rogers and his men, but the relief party, when advanced as far as the mouth of the Passumpsic River, became frightened at what they supposed were Indians, and fled in terror to Fort Number Four, Charlestown, N. H. The very same day Rogers and his men reached the spot, and although they saw the fires of the relief party still burning, they were greatly disappointed in obtaining no provisions. So disheartened, indeed, were some of the men that they died within twenty-four hours thereafter. Of those that survived nearly all made their way to Charlestown, but a few died before reaching that place. From thence Rogers conducted his men back to Crown Point, arriving there on the first of December with less than a hundred followers.



During all this time General Amherst was busily engaged in constructing his fleet of boats, and when all was ready for action the season was so far advanced as to render impracticable an attack upon the French at Isle Aux Noix. However, Amherst did make a demonstration in the direction of voyaging down the lake, but was met with such adverse weather that he returned to Crown Point and camped for the winter.

The opening of the next season, that of 1760, found the French still weaker than in the year preceding. Quebec had fallen, though that victory cost the English the life of the noble Wolfe, while to the French was lost the equally brave Montcalm. Montreal was now the only stronghold of importance in the hands of the enemy, and to this point the English forces directed their efforts, Murray, from Quebec up the St. Lawrence; Haviland by the way of Lake Champlain; and General Amherst by the way of Lake Ontario. The latter commanded the entire expedition. By a similar coincidence, the three branches of the attacking army reached Montreal on the 6th and 7th of September. Amherst at once laid siege to the city, but before commencing the attack, he received a flag of truce from General Vaudreuil, the French commander, asking terms of surrender. The proposals were made and accepted; and on the 8th day of September, 1760, the whole province of Canada was surrendered to the British. By a treaty of peace, signed at Paris February 10, 1763, the Canadian province was formally ceded to the king of Great Britain.

Thus ended the French dominion and power, not only in Canada, but in America. From the time that James Cartier first sailed up the gulf to which he gave the name St. Lawrence, in 1534, to the final treaty of Paris, in 1763, the French held possession and power in this country; and held them by the same rights as did other nations, that of discovery and settlement. And she yielded those rights, not voluntarily nor willingly, but under the compulsion of superior strength of the British government; the same power and strength that had previously overthrown the Dutch dominion in the New Netherlands.

The French, during the continuance of their power in America, had acted much in the same manner, and were governed by the same general rules as were the English, with reference to their possessions of land





in this country. The French king made grants of extensive areas of land, called seigniories, to divers persons, as rewards for fealty, as special favors, or for consideration, as best suited the royal inclination. And it so happened that the greater portion of the lands that now comprise the counties of Franklin and Grand Isle were within what were claimed to be a part proper of the French possessions. As preceding pages have already narrated, the French extended their possessions throughout the entire Champlain region of country, even as far south as Ticonderoga and Crown Point, and on both sides of the lake; and throughout this vast district the French king made grants of land to various persons. Had the French conquered the English in their wars for supremacy in America, then the colonists would have been brought under the government of France, and the grants of land made by the ruling king would have been recognized as of binding force, but as the French were vanquished the grants made by the king were nullified and disregarded.

It was during the long interval of peace which followed the treaty of Utrecht that the greater number of seigniories were granted by the king of France. During the years immediately following 1725, the reader will remember, the French made most extraordinary efforts at extending their line of possessions up Lake Champlain, and it was during those years that the greater part of the seigniories were created. In the year 1732, M. Angier, the king's surveyor, made a survey and map of the Champlain country, which map discloses the names of persons to whom grants were made. The whole of Grand Isle county was surveyed and mapped, but the localities of Franklin that lay remote from the lake do not appear to have come within the scope of the surveyor's labor; and, for some inexplicable reason, that which now forms the greater part of St. Albans, and a small part of the south side of Swanton, appears not to have been surveyed or granted. The seigniories, all of them, were of considerable extent, greater even than the large townships, and were measured and described by leagues rather than miles.

Concerning the seigniories within the region of the counties Franklin and Grand Isle, but little can or need be said, for it is not understood that any of them, except, possibly, Isle La Motte, were occupied or settled in pursuance of the grant. And in relation to Isle La Motte it may



be said that that island was occupied and a fort built thereon more than half a century before the same was pretended to be granted. The lands included within the present towns of Georgia, Fairfax, and a very small part of St. Albans, together with Milton in Chittenden county, comprised the seigniory of M. Douville; Swanton, and possibly parts of Highgate and the towns next east, are supposed to be included within the seigniory of M. de Beauvois, jr., while a small part of Highgate was also a part of M. Lusignan's grant. That which is now Alburgh was parts of seigniories granted to M. Faulcaut and M. Lafontaine. The district now comprising the towns of North Hero, Grand Isle and South Hero, formed one seigniory, the grant of M. Contrecoeur. Isle La Motte is not designated as having been granted, but is presumed as having been the grant of La Mothe, the builder of Fort St. Anne, which stood thereon for many years.

After the termination of the French and English wars numerous applications were made to the British government asking for a ratification and confirmation of the grants made by the king of France. These petitions were made by the grantees, and occasionally one would be confirmed, but the greater part were nullified. This was especially true with reference to the seigniories granted within the jurisdiction of the province of New York, which included Vermont, or at least assumed to include it. The only claim the petitioner could make was an appeal to the generosity of the British government, which latter never amounted to much, but when the petition was opposed by the authorities of the New York province, the result was an almost invariable refusal.

The statement has been made, incidentally, that the province of New York assumed to exercise jurisdiction over what is now Vermont. But that claim or assumption was exercised not only with reference to the French seigniories, but with regard to the right of ownership and control over the whole region of this State. This claim gave rise to a long and bitter controversy between the provincial governors of New York and New Hampshire, and in which the governor of Massachusetts became involved; and which controversy was continued from its commencement in 1749 to 1791, when Vermont was finally admitted to the Federal Union. The events of this period, in relation to that controversy, will be made the subject of the succeeding chapter.





## CHAPTER V.

Early Land Grants—Dispute Concerning the Boundary between Massachusetts and New Hampshire—Its Settlement—Conflict of Authority Respecting the First Settled Locality in Vermont—Benning Wentworth Becomes Governor of New Hampshire—Grants Made by Him—His Right Disputed by New York—Grants within the Region of Franklin County—The Claims of New York Founded on Grants to the Duke of York—Correspondence between New Hampshire and New York—The Controversy Referred to the King—His Decree—New York Extends to Connecticut River—New Hampshire withdraws from the Controversy—Policy Adopted by New York—Resisted by the Inhabitants—The Leaders of the People—The Green Mountain Boys—Treatment of New York Officers—Counties Formed by New York—Albany and Charlotte Counties Embrace this Region—Progress of the Controversy—Rewards offered by New York—Proclamations on Both Sides—Events East of the Mountains—The People United—The Massacre at Westminster.

**D**URING the period of the early wars between the English and French, that region of country now known by the name of Vermont was almost constantly being traversed by troops of armed men, on their march from the settled provinces of New Hampshire, Massachusetts and Connecticut to the frontier country that bordered on Lake Champlain and the Hudson River. But during that same period, or at least the early part of it, there were no substantial settlements and improvements within the jurisdiction named, for the reason that any attempt at colonization and settlement would subject the pioneers to the murderous attacks of the Canadian Indians. And even the established outposts in the Connecticut Valley, however close they were to the more thickly populated districts of New Hampshire and Massachusetts, were themselves the objects of Indian depredations, plunder and murder.

However, by these early wars the character of this region became known to the men of the military organizations of the southern and eastern provinces, and through their report there became a strong desire on the part of numerous persons to possess them. As early as the year 1724, the governor of the Massachusetts province made a grant of land in what he assumed or claimed to be the lawful jurisdiction of his province, which grant constituted a township on the Connecticut River, and within which Fort Dummer was built. But the lands in the local-



ity of this grant were claimed by the provincial governor of New Hampshire to be within his jurisdiction, and at the time of making the said grant a controversy was in progress between these respective authorities as to the right of jurisdiction over the territory. This controversy was not finally settled until the year 1740, when an order of the king in council fixed and determined the north boundary of the province of Massachusetts at a point some miles south of the site of Fort Dummer, leaving that settlement within what was understood as part of New Hampshire province. Here it may be stated that a number of past writers of Vermont history have claimed that the first settlement within the state was that at Fort Dummer, in the year 1724. In respect of this being the first English settlement within the state, the statement is quite true, but there is abundant evidence showing that civilized settlement was made within the jurisdiction of the state as early as the year 1665, in the occupation of Isle La Motte by the French officer Captain La Mothe, who built a fort on the island at that time; and soon after this time the French established posts in the localities of the counties south of Franklin and Grand Isle, all before the erection of Fort Dummer. But, perhaps, as to the question of permanent settlement, that at Fort Dummer may stand in the lead.

In 1741 Benning Wentworth was commissioned as governor of the province of New Hampshire; and he assumed that the western boundary of his province should be the continuation northward of the western line of the provinces of Massachusetts and Connecticut, as the latter had been established by the royal determination. This assumption and claim, had it become subsequently recognized and confirmed by the king, would have brought all the territory now called Vermont within the jurisdiction of the New Hampshire province; but Governor Wentworth so considered and treated it until the royal decree of 1764, which determined the district to be a part of New York. New York, on the other hand, had always claimed that the eastern boundary of that province was the west bank of the Connecticut River; and rested that claim upon two charters and letters patent, executed by King Charles the Second to his brother James, the Duke of York, dated, respectively, the 12th of March, 1663, and June 29th, 1764, by which all the lands between the Connecticut River and Delaware Bay were erected into





that province. The province of Connecticut was brought into being, according to the New York governor's interpretation, by virtue of an agreement made with New York about the year 1684, and afterward confirmed by King William. But as to the province of Massachusetts, it was claimed that the people therein had "possessed themselves thereof by intrusion, and through the negligence of the authorities of New York had continued their possessions, the lands not being private property." This was the statement made by the Governor of New York to Benning Wentworth, of New Hampshire, in explanation of the fact regarding the situation of those provinces within the region of the grant to the Duke of York, they being in part to the westward of the Connecticut River.

During the first ten years of Governor Wentworth's incumbency, the whole country was in a condition of agitation occasioned by the prevalence of the French wars; and although those wars were by no means ended when that governor commenced making charters and grants of townships on the disputed territory, he had by that time acquainted himself with the character of the land and the political situation with reference to New York. So, when applications for grants were made to him, the worthy governor felt it incumbent on himself to exercise the functions of his office in this direction, and by so doing somewhat increase the emoluments of the executive, in the same manner as his predecessor had done, and as other governors were then doing. But, a large portion of the lands within his own conceded province had already been granted, therefore he turned his attention to the territory west of the Connecticut, apparently with the honest belief that if Connecticut and Massachusetts provinces extended to a line twenty miles east from the Hudson River, his jurisdiction also must extend to the northern continuation of the same line.

Under this assumption, on the 3d of January, 1749, Governor Wentworth made a grant of a township, thirty-six square miles of land, near the southwest corner of his assumed province, abutting the imaginary twenty-mile line, to which he gave the name of Bennington; and immediately after this action, he acquainted Governor Clinton, of New York, with what had been done, for the purpose of having the boundary between the provinces, as Wentworth assumed it to be, satisfactorily



fixed and determined. In reply to this communication, Governor Clinton informed Governor Wentworth that the territory within which the grant had been made was a part of New York; that the latter extended east to the west bank of the Connecticut River, and that under the New York authority grants of townships had already been made in the district. And further, he asked Governor Wentworth to recall the grant he had wrongfully and under misapprehension made. It was in the course of this correspondence, and that which followed, that there was brought to light the statements already made with reference to the provinces of Massachusetts and Connecticut.

However, notwithstanding the explanations and protests made by the governor of New York, Benning Wentworth not only failed to recall the grants he had made, but refused to do so. And it appears that he was not willing to accept as true all that Governor Clinton had to say and write concerning the extent of his province; but, disregarding them, he continued to issue grants and charters promiscuously and indiscriminately, and to such extent that by August, 1764, he had issued no less than one hundred and thirty-five of them to sets of persons or individuals. And the worthy governor seems not to have employed any regular system in thus disposing of his claimed lands, but granted them according to the tenor of the applications, in whatever locality was sought to be acquired; and of course in each grant to be made, a proper consideration moved the executive will, all of which was gratefully received, but not mentioned either in grant or charter, except in a general way.

But it must not be understood that the governor of New York quietly submitted to this disposition of lands, for such was hardly the case. On the contrary that officer kept up a constant correspondence with Governor Wentworth, protesting against his action, and finally proposing to submit the matter in controversy to the royal determination. At the same time, on the 28th of December, 1763, Cadwalader Colden, the lieutenant-governor of New York, issued a proclamation, "commanding the sheriff of the county of Albany to make a return of the names of all persons who had taken possession of lands under New Hampshire grants," for the purpose of having them brought to justice and punished as trespassers and transgressors. This was met by a counter proclamation, issued by Governor Wentworth, reaffirming his right





to make grants, defining the extent of his jurisdiction, and enjoining upon his grantees and the settlers under his charters, "to be industrious in clearing and cultivating their lands, agreeable to their respective grants;" and further did he command all civil officers "within this Province, of whatsoever quality, as well those that are not, as well those that are inhabitants on the said lands, to continue and be diligent in exercising jurisdiction in their respective offices, as far westward as grants of land have been made by this government; and to deal with any person or persons, that may presume to interrupt the inhabitants or settlers on said lands, as to law and justice do appertain;" the pretended right or jurisdiction mentioned in the aforesaid Proclamation, (Governor Colden's) notwithstanding.

Such was the situation of affairs between the contesting provinces with reference to the lands on the New Hampshire grants, as the district was then called. The greater portion of Governor Wentworth's charters were not made until the closing years of the last French war, and it was not until after the year 1760 that any permanent settlement was made in any part of the granted townships; for had settlement been made earlier, the inhabitants would only have been slaughtered by the merciless Canada Indians, whose frequent expeditions brought them throughout this region more, perhaps, than any other. Of the towns granted by Governor Wentworth, the first to be settled were in the southern and southeastern portions of the state; and, although grants were made that covered a part of what is now Franklin county, but none that comprise Grand Isle, by Governor Wentworth, prior to 1764, none of these had any permanent settlement until after the close of the War of the Revolution. On the 17th of August, 1763, the towns of St. Albans, Swanton, Highgate and Georgia were granted. On the 18th of the same month and year, the other towns of Fairfax, Fairfield, Smithfield and Hungerford were in the same manner brought into existence. But Smithfield was afterward absorbed in part by Fairfield, and partly by adjoining towns, and is not now known to the county, while Hungerford is now known by the name of Sheldon.

The governors of the two provinces, having agreed to submit their controversy to the royal determination, did so, with the result that the district then and for some time afterward known by the name of the



New Hampshire Grants, now the state of Vermont, was declared to be a part of the province of New York, the eastern boundary of which was fixed at the west bank of the River Connecticut. This decree by the king and council was decided upon and promulgated on the 20th of July, 1764, and by it, notwithstanding the frauds charged to have been practiced by New York's governing authorities in obtaining it, the jurisdiction and authority of Governor Wentworth over the district was brought to an end. With the people on the grants at that time, it made no material difference whether they were under the jurisdiction of New Hampshire or New York, but had their preferences been consulted in the matter they would have chosen to remain a part of what they considered the mother province—New Hampshire. At the decision of the crown they were greatly surprised, but not alarmed, and they quietly submitted to the authority of the province to which they were annexed. But it was when that new control attempted to dictate and order that the inhabitants should surrender their charters and purchase new ones from New York that they rebelled against the authority of that province, or its right to compel such a course of action. According to their interpretation of the king's decree, they did not understand that the decree was to be retroactive in its operation, but merely that they were to undergo a change of jurisdiction, and that their charter rights should be confirmed to them without repurchase; to the change of jurisdiction they passively submitted, but they firmly refused to again pay for the lands once purchased, which they had at great expense of time and labor cultivated and improved, and upon which they had built up their homes. But the New York officers were obdurate and tyrannical, and would make no concessions whatever. To compass their ends they caused the authority of Albany county to be extended over the inhabited district of the grants, and directed the shrievalty to arrest the rebellious subjects and bring them to trial at Albany, the shire town of that county.

Thus reduced and oppressed to the last extremity, the distressed inhabitants sought the royal intervention by dispatching Samuel Robinson to England with a petition for relief from the unjust burdens put upon them by the governing province. The result of this was that the king in council ordered and charged the governor of New York not to "presume to make any grants whatsoever, of any part of the lands de-





scribed, until his Majesty's further pleasure shall be known," etc. But notwithstanding the king's prohibition, the governor of New York did continue to make grants of townships, and did order the civil authorities to make arrests, issue writs of ejectment against settlers, and appointed justices of the peace in the towns, (persons, of course, who were favorable to New York,) and other officers who were to act wholly in their interests.

Finding no substantial redress in the king's decree, the people of the several towns assembled in convention at Bennington, and resolved to support and maintain their rights *by force*, as law and justice were denied them. To this end they caused to be organized a military association, of which Ethan Allen was made colonel, and Seth Warner, Remember Baker, Robert Cochran, Gideon Warner and others, captains. This was the incipient organization that afterward became known throughout the civilized world as the Green Mountain Boys; an organization that made itself effectual not alone in resisting the oppression of New York, but one as well that rendered yeoman service during the darkest period of the revolution. Although bitterly and strenuously opposed to the New York usurpation, they never once wavered in their loyalty to the cause of American Independence; and to their efforts mainly belongs the honor of having administered the first decisive defeat to the British arms. The Bennington convention of inhabitants, besides providing for the military association above referred to, also provided for the appointment of committees of safety in the several towns, whose duty it was to conduct the affairs of respective localities, and in cases of violation of any of the rights of the people therein, especially in regard to their opposition to New York, and report the same to the association, whose members took upon themselves the responsibility of punishing the offenders, after their own primitive but nevertheless effectual manner. And cases, many of them, are not wanting in which these determined leaders of the people visited their penalties upon New York's representatives on the grants, or upon persons whose conduct was inimical to the interests of the loyal inhabitants. In the formation of this association, and in the operations of the organization itself, there was laid the very foundation of the new and independent state; and more than that, in this body and its institutions lay the foundation of the



Vermont constitution, the germ from which it originated and grew into existence.

The organization known by the name of Green Mountain Boys, came into existence soon after the decree was promulgated that transferred the jurisdiction of the New Hampshire grants from the mother province, and vested it in New York; and it continued in being until the object of its mission was finally accomplished, the recognition of Vermont as a state, and her admission into the Federal Union. In the course of their administration of the affairs, the Green Mountain Boys adopted the somewhat novel, though perhaps unusual means of punishment, which generally consisted of "viewing" a person, or visiting upon his naked back the impressive effects of the "beach seal," as it was called. Viewing was done almost exclusively in Bennington, where the large sign-post in front of the Green Mountain tavern afforded the best facility for the operation. By this means of punishment the offending person was placed securely in an arm-chair, and then hoisted with ropes to the top of the sign, and then left until the law was deemed to be satisfied, exposed to the gaze and derision of the assembled multitude. The application of the "beach seal" was the most popular method of punishment, and was executed by securing the offender to a tree or other convenient place, barring his back, and then laying on the beach rod stout and strong to the satisfaction of the judges; the judges being generally members of the military association.

The Green Mountain Boys were a continual source of trouble and annoyance to the New York authorities, and, do what they might, they never could bring them to justice, although a price was set upon the heads of the leaders. But, notwithstanding the annoyance caused them, the Governor of New York and his Provincial Assembly continued to make laws for governing the district of the grants, and appointed officers charged with the duty of executing their laws; but as often as any attempt was made to enforce these laws, just so often were the officers visited with the punishments prescribed by the chief officers of the Green Mountain Boys.

A preceding paragraph has made mention of the fact that the jurisdiction of Albany county was made to extend over the district of the grants. On the 3d of July, 1766, the Assembly of New York erected





Cumberland county out of a part of the district, and fixed the county seat at Chester, (now in Windsor county); but this locality was found to be uncongenial, consequently the shire town was changed to Westminster, where there was less opposition to New York. But the king's decree of June 26th, 1767, had the effect of annulling this proceeding of the provincial legislature; but notwithstanding that, and the further prohibition contained in the decree of July 24th following, the New York Assembly, on the 20th of February, 1768, repassed the act which had been annulled, and proceeded with the county organization. The county of Cumberland extended from the south line of the grants north to the south line of the towns of Tunbridge, Strafford and Thetford, while its western boundary was the main mountain range. On the 7th of March, 1770, the same authority erected another county—Gloucester—out of the lands north of Cumberland county, east of the mountains. Two years later, March 12th, 1772, Charlotte county was created, comprehending all the district west of the mountains and north of the north lines of the towns of Arlington and Sunderland. The part south of the last named line still remained a part of Albany county. The county seat of Charlotte county was established at Skeenesborough, now Whitehall, N. Y., and Philip Skeene was appointed its judge of the Common Pleas Court. The county of Charlotte of course included what now comprises the counties of Franklin and Grand Isle, but as the sole occupants of these counties at that time were none else than Indians, and an occasional Frenchman, it is not probable that Judge Skeene was called upon to exercise his judicial functions in this region.

But this organization of the district into counties had not the effect of bringing the inhabitants into a state of ready submission to the New York authority. On the contrary they were only stimulated to use greater endeavors in preventing the exercise of any authority on the part of New York; and when officers, civil and otherwise, were chosen from among the residents on the grants, they were under constant surveillance from the followers of the Green Mountain Boys, and the slightest manifestation of authority on their part, or any attempt at executing process, or even attempting to persuade wavering persons to be outspoken in favor of New York, only brought upon them a visitation of the penalties prescribed for such cases. New York exercised a wise



discretion in fixing the county seats well within the bounds of her own province, for the governor and members of her provincial legislature well knew the results of locating them east of the twenty-mile line. The situation east of the mountains, however, was somewhat different, for in that region was shown less resistance to the authority of New York; in fact there was a strong element in favor of that control. More than that, there had not been the same oppressive measures employed, as was the case west of the mountains, in bringing the inhabitants into ready submission, and in some cases the town charters were surrendered and new ones taken from New York without more than a nominal consideration being charged therefor. On the east side, too, New York found it more politic to use peaceful measures with the settlers, for if otherwise it would have been a great inconvenience and expense to enforce authority in a locality so remote from the seat of government. Therefore, the inhabitants east of the mountains not having special grievance against the New Yorker, did not generally join in resisting the controlling authority. This was the situation in general, although there were towns whose inhabitants were in full sympathy with the cause for which the people west of the mountains were contending, and they rendered substantial aid to that cause in many ways.

Concerning the stirring events of the period of which we write, the editor feels constrained to refer to the inhabitants of the New Hampshire grants who were leaders of the opposition to New York authority; and in so doing makes free to quote from an early writer of Vermont history: "Notwithstanding the attempt which had been made to arrest the progress of the controversy, it does not appear that the government of New York had, at any time, taken measures to restrain the location and settlement of lands under New York titles. The bone of contention, therefore, still remained; and the failure of an attempted reconciliation had served to embitter the resentment of the contending parties, and produced a state of hostility more decided and alarming. The mass of settlers on the New Hampshire grants consisted of a brave, hardy set of men. Their minds, naturally strong and active, had been roused to the exercise of their highest energies in a controversy involving everything that was dear to them. Though unskilled in the rules of logic, they nevertheless reasoned conclusively; and having once





come to a decision, they wanted not the courage or conduct necessary to carry it into execution. Foremost among them stood Ethan Allen; bold, ardent and unyielding; possessing a vigorous intellect and an uncommon share of self-confidence, he was peculiarly fitted to become a successful leader of the opposition. In the progress of this controversy several pamphlets were written by him, exhibiting, in a manner peculiar to himself, and well suited to the taste of public feeling, the injustice of the New York claims. These pamphlets were extensively circulated, and contributed much to inform the minds, arouse the zeal, and unite the efforts of the settlers. So far as the documents of this period shed any light on the subject, it appears that the inhabitants residing in the present counties of Bennington and Rutland had formed an association by committees from the several town, which met, if not statedly, at least on extraordinary occasions, to adopt such measures as the public exigencies required. Among other acts of this body it had been decreed, 'that no person should take grants, or confirmation of grants under the government of New York.' And an order had also been made, 'forbidding all inhabitants in the District of the New Hampshire grants to hold, take, or accept, any office of honor or profit under the colony of New York; and that all civil and military officers, who had acted under the authority of the Governor or Legislature of New York, were required to suspend their functions on pain of being viewed.'"

During the course of the controversy there had been some negotiations between the association and the inhabitants and Governor Tryon of New York, by which it was hoped might result an amicable adjustment of the existing difficulties; and to this end Captain Stephen Fay and Jonas Fay were sent to New York to treat and possibly make terms with the controlling authorities. The agents of the settlers, the Messrs. Fay, were provided with a document which set forth the arguments urged in defense of their action by the leaders, which document was duly signed by Ethan Allen, Seth Warner, Remember Baker and Robert Cochran. But while the negotiations were pending certain of the Green Mountain Boys proceeded to Otter Creek, and there dispossessed Colonel Reed, a New Yorker, of a certain mill and other property which he had claimed and forcibly possessed himself in opposition to the rights of the first occupant under the New Hampshire charters. This action



so incensed Governor Tyron that he dispatched a letter to the inhabitants demanding Colonel Reed's reinstatement in the property as a condition precedent to further negotiations, and his favorable intercession with the Crown in behalf of the distressed people. To this demand Ethan Allen, as clerk for the committees, made reply, re-affirming the rights of the original owner of the property, and of Colonel Reed's unjust action in dispossessing him; and further justifying the action of the committee in ousting Reed, and declining to yield to the governor's demand. This again widened the breach between the contending factions, and left them in much the same condition as previously they had been. On the 5th of February, 1774, the Assembly of New York was convened, and a committee of that body recommended that the governor issue a proclamation offering a reward of fifty pounds each for the apprehension and arrest of Ethan Allen, Seth Warner, Remember Baker, Robert Cochran, Peleg Sunderland, Silvanus Brown, James Breakenridge and John Smith, as "principal ringleaders of, and actors in, the riots and disturbances aforesaid," etc. This was followed on the 9th of March, 1779, by the passage of an act by the Assembly entitled "an act for preventing tumultuous and riotous assemblies in places therein mentioned," etc.; meaning in the counties of Albany and Charlotte, and referring to the alleged riotous acts of the so-called Bennington Mob.

The foregoing recommendation by the committee the act of the Assembly, and the proclamation by the governor of New York, setting a price upon the heads of the leaders of the people on the grants, amounted to a virtual declaration of war against the designated persons as well as all who followed their leadership. But, however severe and formidable that action may have appeared, it did not have the effect of producing consternation among the masses at whom it was directed, nor did it result in tempering the severity of the feelings of the leaders. On the contrary, the result of that action found them only the more determined in their resistance to the New York authority and oppression. The proscribed persons, on the 26th of April, 1774, held a meeting and issued a counter proclamation, defending their actions, and giving the New Yorkers an understanding of what they might expect should they attempt to enforce arrests on the grants; and further they addressed their "friends and neighbors" on the grants, asking their co-operation





and assistance in resisting the unjust and oppressive authority of New York, and declaring their intention to "inflict immediate death" upon whoever should undertake to arrest them.

What might have been the result of this controversy had it been continued on the lines marked out by the contending parties, would indeed be difficult to conjecture. But at that time or very soon afterward the whole country was thrown into a state of high excitement growing out of the relations of the American colonies with the mother country. The acts of oppression heaped upon the colonies by Great Britain were of such a character as to call for something more than mild protestations, and the final result was a strong inclination on the part of the people to throw off the British yoke, and establish an independent nation and government. To the growing sentiment in favor of such a course all the colonies were attracted, and by it local strifes and controversies were for the time forgotten. New York, at this time, was a royal province, the government of which differed somewhat from that of other colonies. Its governor was appointed by the Crown, and all others were supposed to be chosen directly under the sanction of the king; and it was the tardy action of that province in approving of the resolutions of the Congress of the colonies, held September 5th, 1774, that had the effect of alienating from her the affections of the people on the grants eastward of the Green Mountains. From this time forth the cause of the people became a common one, and they were ever afterward united.

Following the meeting of this Congress there came a general suspension of the royal authority on the part of nearly all the colonies, and New York, almost alone, still held firm to the British authority and control. Holding that authority paramount, the dilatory province attempted to hold a session of court in Cumberland county on the 13th of March, 1775, and knowing that opposition would be made, and fearing results, an armed force accompanied the officers to the court-house. The building was found to be in possession of strong and determined men, so, after some parley, the proceedings were delayed until the next day. But about midnight of the same day the court party returned and made an attack upon the building, resulting in the killing of William French and wounding of several others. On the next day, the 14th instant, the loyal colonists were reinforced by some 200 armed



men from New Hampshire, and many of the royal party were arrested and placed in confinement. This affair, which has ever been known as the "massacre at Westminster," brought the people on the grants into a closer union with each other, uniting them not only as against the mother country, but against New York as well.

During the period of the Revolutionary War, the civil policy of the district commonly known as the New Hampshire grants partook of a character somewhat different from that theretofore adopted by its leaders. Prior to that time the people of the district apparently only desired that the charters under New Hampshire should be confirmed by New York when the latter assumed authorized jurisdiction in pursuance of the king's decree of July 20th, 1764, but as years passed, and one act of oppression followed another in quick succession, there developed a sentiment among some of the stronger minds of the district in favor of a new and separate jurisdiction. To this consummation the stalwart leaders were bending every energy, but they never openly presented the subject to the masses. To establish an independent colony or province in the face of the New York opposition was no easy thing to accomplish. A favorable opportunity was necessary, and that was presented in the outbreak of the Revolution.





## CHAPTER VI.

The Controversy Resumed—Proceedings on the Part of Vermont—Ethan Allen's Achievement at Ticonderoga—Seth Warner at Crown Point—Vermont Seeks Admission to the Federal Union—The Declaration of American Independence—The Dorset Conventions—Vermont's Independence Declared—The State Formed—Name of New Connecticut—Changed to Vermont—Proceedings of Congress upon Vermont's Petition—The Subject Dismissed—Framing the State Constitution—First Union with New Hampshire Towns—Its Dissolution—New York, New Hampshire and Massachusetts' Claims—Vermont's Appeal—Action of Congress—Second Union with New Hampshire Towns—The Eastern Union—Their Dissolution—Negotiations with Canada—Their Results—General Washington's Reply to Governor Chittenden's Letter—New York Ceases Opposition to Vermont's Independence—The States Choose Commissioners—The Controversy Settled—Vermont Admitted to the Union—The Act of Congress.

THE outbreak of the War of the Revolution actually commenced with the 19th of April, 1775, and by it the American colonies became united in a common cause against the mother country. New York, notwithstanding her tardiness in action, at length alienated herself from the crown, and united with the other provinces in the contest for independence. For the time being her governing authorities diverted their attention from the controversy with the people on the New Hampshire grants, and gave special heed to the more weighty matters pertaining to the nation's welfare. This was the opportunity for which the people on the grants were anxiously awaiting, and their leaders did not fail to profit by the occasion. Yet, they were in a decidedly singular and embarrassing situation; they had renounced any and all allegiance to New York; they had never been recognized as a province by the crown; they had no representation nor participation in the Continental Congress; and they were a practically isolated community, having no established government, no resources and no means of public revenue other than the determination of their leaders to create the former, and the willingness of the people at large to contribute to the latter. But these people, if anything, were fruitful of expedients. Their leaders determined to demonstrate to the Continental Congress that, notwithstanding their disloyalty to New York, they nevertheless held true to



the cause of American independence; and this spirit of loyalty was made perfectly manifest in Allen's splendid achievement in the capture of Ticonderoga, on the 9th of May, 1775, in the name of the "Great Jehovah and the Continental Congress;" an independent performance, the conception of his own fertile brain and the fruit of his own daring determination and spirit. At the same time Seth Warner, on whose head, too, as well as Allen's, the New York authorities had set a price, with a body of the Green Mountain Boys, captured the British posts at Crown Point.

With this achievement standing to their credit, and believing that Congress, as a matter of right and simple justice, would give heed to their requests, the people on the grants on the 17th of January, 1776, prepared a memorial for presentation to Congress, wherein they set forth the claims on which their past action had been based, protesting loyalty to America in the contest then waging, and asking that they be recognized as a jurisdiction independent from New York and expressing perfect willingness to do military duty as such. The convention at which this petition was prepared was held at Dorset, being assembled January 16th, and adjourned to the next day. The committee nominated to present the petition to Congress, comprised Lieutenant James Breakenridge, Captain Heman Allen and Dr. Jonas Fay. The persons chosen duly repaired to the assembled Congress, presented their petition, but the action of that body only recommended that the petitioners, for the present, submit to the government of New York, but without prejudice to their rights or claims; and that Congress would, after "the present troubles are at an end," make a final determination of their rights through judges to whom the matter should be referred. Than this result nothing could be less satisfactory to the committee or the people on the grants; therefore, at his request, Heman Allen was given leave to withdraw the petition. Thus were the inhabitants on the grants peculiarly situated when on the 4th day of July, 1776, Congress declared and published to the world the independence of the United States of America. By this Vermont became indeed a separate jurisdiction, but not of the character her people most desired. Had the efforts of her leaders resulted as they had hoped, Vermont would have been one of the original States, but fate decreed otherwise; and it was not until the





year 1791 that that consummation was reached. However disappointing may have been the action of Congress, the people on the grants were neither dismayed or discouraged by it; nor had that action, or the recommendation of Congress, any force in inclining the people to submit to New York for any purposes whatever. The leaders sent circulars and documents to the several towns asking for another convention, which assembled at Dorset on the 24th of July, 1776, but soon afterwards adjourned to meet again at the same place on September 25th following. On being again assembled at the time and place specified, it was found that delegates were present from most of the towns west of the mountains, while some of the eastern towns were represented by letters from the principal inhabitants. Among the several acts here proposed and discussed was one by which it was voted without a dissenting voice, "to declare the New Hampshire grants a free and separate district." And for the purposes of an organization, a committee of seven was chosen to prepare a covenant or compact, to be signed by the delegates representing the several towns, which should clearly set forth the situation of the people on the grants and what was proposed to be done with reference to their future conduct. The material part of this covenant was as follows: "We, the subscribers, inhabitants of that district of land commonly called and known by the name of New Hampshire grants, being legally delegated and authorized to transact the public and political affairs of the aforesaid district, for ourselves and constituents, do solemnly covenant and engage that, for the time being, we will strictly and religiously adhere to the several resolves of this or a future convention, constituted on said district by the free voice of the friends to American liberties, which shall not be repugnant to the resolves of the honorable, the Continental Congress relative to the cause of America."

From the meeting at Dorset the convention adjourned to reassemble at Westminster on the 15th day of January, 1777, at which time there were present representatives from towns both east and west of the mountains; and here, at this convention, the delegates, in their own names and in behalf of their constituents did publicly declare, "that the district of territory, comprehending and usually known by the name and description of the New Hampshire grants, of right ought to be, and is hereby declared forever hereafter to be considered as a free and inde-



pendent jurisdiction, or State; by the name, and forever hereafter to be called, known and distinguished by the name of *New Connecticut*, alias Vermont, etc."

In explanation of the name just mentioned, it may be stated that Slade, Thompson and other standard authorities on Vermont's early history have agreed that the name was given by the Westminster convention as above recorded; but more recent writers, particularly Hiland Hall, who made, perhaps, more thorough research into the ancient archives of the state than any of his predecessors, is inclined to the opinion that the name originally given the new jurisdiction was *New Connecticut*, and that alone; that the addition, *alias Vermont*, was an afterthought, and substitution, it being subsequently learned that the name New Connecticut had already been given to a colony in what is now the state of Pennsylvania. Whatever the fact was is of no material consequence in the present connection, but suffice it to say the independence of the state was then and there declared. And that Congress might have knowledge of the matter, the convention caused to be prepared a memorial of their proceedings, and duly transmitted to that body at Philadelphia. New York, too, had taken due cognizance of what was taking place among her refractory subjects, and also reported the result to Congress, enlarging upon and exaggerating the occurrence to suit her special purposes. After considerable delay Congress took action concerning the matter, but instead of giving countenance to the proceeding on the part of the people on the grants, only refused to recognize the independence of the separate district, censured the delegates for their proceeding, and then dismissed them and their application for representation in the national body.

While the subject of recognition was pending before Congress, the people on the grants were quietly proceeding with their state organization. On the first Wednesday of June, 1777, the delegates from the towns again assembled at Windsor, and there revised the declaration of separate independence, and substituted the name Vermont for New Connecticut, as originally adopted. They also transacted other important business, principal among which was the appointment of a committee to prepare a draft of a constitution. Again, on the 2d of July, the convention met at Windsor, when the committee presented the original





draft of the state constitution. This was under consideration when news was brought that Ticonderoga had fallen into British hands, and that General Burgoyne was spreading desolation throughout the entire region. This intelligence so disconcerted the members that they were at once inclined to abandon further proceedings in the convention and set out for their homes. But the friendly intervention of a thunder storm gave them time to reflect, and they resumed consideration of the measures before their body. The matter being completed and adopted, the temporary affairs of the commonwealth were placed in the charge of a Council of Safety, after which the convention adjourned.

Among other things, the convention appointed that the first election of state officers should be held in December, 1777, but the invasion of Burgoyne produced such a state of excitement that this event did not take place. The Council of Safety summoned the delegates together at Windsor on the 24th of December, at which time the constitution was revised, and the day of election fixed for the first Tuesday of March, 1778, and the setting of the first General Assembly on the second Thursday of the same month.

This singular and unprecedented action on the part of the leading spirits of Vermont was viewed by New York with the greatest anxiety and concern, and caused the authorities of the latter to redouble their protests and complaints to Congress; and not only that, but the worthy governor of New York issued a proclamation and circulated it throughout the infant state, demanding that the inhabitants renounce allegiance to the unlawful jurisdiction or government, and return to the authority of the rejected province. But, strong and forcible as this was, it was met by a proclamation of equal strength of argument, issuing from the fertile brain of Ethan Allen. The latter fully answered every argument of the former, and as its result but very few persons deserted from the new standard.

In accordance with the direction of the Windsor convention, the first election of officers under the constitution was held in March, 1778, and on the 12th of the same month the General Assembly convened at Windsor. After the house was organized, the body proceeded to count the votes given for governor, and it was found that Colonel Thomas Chittenden was elected, "by a great majority of votes." The votes for



deputy governor being called for, there was found to be no majority for any candidate, whereupon the Assembly proceeded to ballot, with the result that Colonel Joseph Marsh was chosen. Also, no choice being made, by the suffrages of the people, for treasurer, the Assembly elected Ira Allen to that office. The councilors, elected by the freemen, were these: Joseph Bowker, Jacob Bayley, Jonas Fay, Timothy Brownson, Peter Olcott, Paul Spooner, Benjamin Carpenter, Jeremiah Clark, Ira Allen, Thomas Moredock, John Throop, Benjamin Emmons. The officers chosen by the Assembly were as follows: Secretary of State, Major Thomas Chandler; speaker of the House, Nathan Clark; clerk of the Assembly, Benjamin Baldwin.

Among the numerous matters of importance that came before this first General Assembly of Vermont was a bill presented to the House by the Governor and Council, by which the territory of the State was divided into two counties, one on the west side of the mountains called Bennington county, and the other on the west side called Unity. The latter, however, was soon afterward changed to Cumberland county. This first division of the district into counties, under Vermont authority, was made and the names given on the 17th of March, 1778, but the lines were not definitely described for either until the February session of 1778. Bennington county being that portion of the state west of the Green Mountains, of course included what is now Franklin and Grand Isle counties, although the latter were not brought into existence until a number of years afterward, the former in 1792, and the last named in 1802.

Another subject of much importance that was presented for the consideration of the authorities of the newly created State was a petition from the residents of certain towns east of the Connecticut River, who desired that Vermont's jurisdiction should be extended so as to include their territory. This petition was presented on the 10th of March, 1778, and caused much embarrassment to the local assembly; so much, indeed, that the question was submitted to the vote of the towns for determination. The result was that thirty-seven towns voted in the affirmative, and twelve in the negative. Therefore, on the 11th day of June, 1778, sixteen towns theretofore conceded to be within the province of New Hampshire were brought within the jurisdiction of Ver-





mont—an independent state, opposed to the authority of New York, and not recognized by the general government. But this union with New Hampshire towns was not destined to be of long continuance. The governor of that state created much disturbance by his protests against Vermont's action, and a rupture between the commonwealths became at once imminent. Concerning the matter much correspondence passed between the respective governors, and, in the meantime, Ethan Allen was sent to Philadelphia to ascertain the sentiment of Congress regarding the matter. Congress, according to Allen's report, appeared to view the annexation as revolutionary and unjust, so Vermont received no comfort from that quarter. Then, too, some of the towns east of the mountains and in this state were much opposed to the annexation from the beginning, and, when further questions became involved, threatened to, and did, in fact, withdraw from and renounce allegiance to Vermont. They held meetings, assembled general conventions, and themselves looked about for annexation with some adjoining state. Thus, so marked became the opposition to this measure on the part of Vermont, that her very institutions were threatened with destruction; therefore the Assembly, on the 12th of February, 1779, adopted a measure by which the union with the New Hampshire towns was declared totally void, null and extinct.

The dissolution of the eastern union had the effect of quieting in a measure the ill feeling created by it, but in certain quarters, particularly in Cumberland county, there was a strong element of opposition to Vermont authority, and an equally strong desire that New York should be the governing province. Under the latter authority a military association was formed in Cumberland county for the purpose of resisting the Vermont authority. The commander of the association was Colonel Patterson, who held a commission from the governor of New York. Such an organization in the state, having for its purpose an end directly antagonistic to Vermont's interests, could not be tolerated. Therefore Governor Chittenden directed Ethan Allen to raise a troop and proceed to the disaffected locality and bring them into subjection. This Allen undertook to do, and accomplished his mission most successfully, and in his own effective manner, though his own force was inferior in numerical strength to that he was sent to oppose. The Cumberland county peo-



ple then appealed to New York for protection, whereupon the governor at once issued a proclamation in which the protection sought was promised; but it never came except in the way of assurances and promises. At the same time the worthy but troubled governor of New York betook himself again to Congress, to which body he represented the truly unhappy condition of his faithful subjects on the district of the grants; that they were not only wronged and oppressed by the rebellious adherents to the independent government, but that an armed force, under a desperate leader, had actually perpetrated various acts of violence against the persons and property of loyal subjects of New York; "that he daily expected he should be obliged to order out a force for the defense of those who adhered to New York; that the wisdom of Congress would suggest to them what would be the consequences of submitting the controversy, especially at that juncture, to the decision of the sword; but that justice, the faith of government, and the peace and safety of society, would not permit them to continue any longer passive spectators of the violence committed on their fellow citizens" And the national body seems to have been moved to action in the matter pertaining to the troubles existing in this region, as, on the 1st of June, 1779, a committee, Ellsworth, Edwards, Witherspoon, Atlee and Root, was appointed "to repair to the inhabitants of a certain district known by the name of the New Hampshire grants, and enquire into the reasons why they refuse to continue citizens of the respective states which heretofore exercised jurisdiction over the said district," etc. It was while the proceedings were pending that resulted in the above Congressional action that Allen marched against the Cumberland county militia and made prisoners of its officers; and this being duly reported to Congress by New York, brought forth from that body a further resolution, dated June 16th, 1779, by which it was declared that the imprisoned officers ought to be liberated; and further directed the committee to inquire into the matters represented by the governor of New York.

But this Congressional committee, like some of later periods, did nothing in the matter of the object of their appointment. Of their number only two, Witherspoon and Atlee, visited the district, and these only held informal conferences with the people at Bennington. They did, however, learn something of the Vermont side of the controversy, but,





not constituting a quorum, made neither report nor recommendation to Congress; they were therefore discharged by that body. On the 24th of September of the same year Congress again took cognizance of the dispute, and recommended to the states of Massachusetts Bay, New Hampshire and New York, that they pass laws "expressly authorizing Congress to hear and determine all differences between them relative to their respective boundaries," etc., and promising and resolving that Congress "will, and hereby do, pledge their faith to carry into execution and support their decisions and determinations in the premises in favor of whichever of the parties the same may be; to the end that permanent concord and harmony may be established between them, and all cause of uneasiness removed." Thus it will be seen that Congress did not appear to recognize the existence of such a thing as the government of Vermont, and never even mentioned the name of it in connection with the controversy, but treated the entire matter as a dispute between the states regarding their boundary lines. But the resolution quoted above was soon afterward repealed and rescinded by action taken October 2d, and in its stead Congress passed a modified resolution recommending the three states to authorize Congress "to proceed to hear and determine all disputes subsisting between the grantees of the several states aforesaid;" "to be heard and determined by 'commissioners or judges' to be appointed," etc.

A copy of the resolutions of Congress was at once sent to Governor Chittenden, and he then laid the matter before the Council and Assembly. At the same time he opened correspondence with the governor of Massachusetts relative to the claim that state had made to a part of Vermont's territory. The faith of this claim is questioned, it having been believed that it was interposed more for the purpose of eventually aiding Vermont in her dilemma than otherwise. But Governor Chittenden at that time treated the question seriously. That the interests of the state of Vermont might be fully represented before Congress, the legislative bodies selected a committee to appear at the proper occasion at Philadelphia. This committee comprised General Allen, Hon. Joseph Fay, Paul Spooner, Stephen Row Bradley and Moses Robinson. During the pendency of the hearing, the same being set for February 1st, 1780, there was published and circulated throughout the land, un-



der the authority of this state, that splendid presentation and argument concerning Vermont's rights and claims, entitled and known in history as "Vermont's Appeal to the Candid and Impartial World;" the production of Hon. Stephen Row Bradley, an able lawyer, one of the first in Vermont, and one of the foremost men of his time.

Contrary to all expectations, Congress did not take the promised action on the 1st of February, nor was it until the 21st of March following that the subject was presented at all, and then only to be postponed, as nine states, exclusive of those which were parties to the controversy, were not represented. On the 2d of June, 1780, the subject was again taken up, and the action of the independent state was declared to be "highly unwarrantable, and subversive of the peace and welfare of the United States." At the same time Congress resolved "as soon as nine states, exclusive of those who are parties to the controversy, shall be represented, proceed to hear and examine into, and finally determine the disputes and differences," etc. This ended the matter for the time; but during the month of September the subject was resumed in due form. Then Ira Allen and Stephen Row Bradley represented the independent state, while Luke Knowlton appeared for Cumberland county, under New York authority. Other agents, representing other interests and claims, were likewise present. But it plainly appeared to Messrs. Allen and Bradley that Congress would not recognize the independent jurisdiction they represented, although the agents themselves were admitted before the body; whereupon they withdrew, sent a letter of indignant protest to the president of Congress, and then returned to their homes. However, after all the delay on the part of Congress the only action taken was that on September 27th, 1780, by which it was resolved "that the farther consideration of the subject be postponed."

In relation to the situation in which the people of this state were placed by the action of Congress, Slade says: "Vermont did not cheerfully yield to the policy that had produced an indefinite postponement of a decision on this question; for, although it evinced that her claims to independence had made some impression on the mind of Congress, yet it forbid the hope of an immediate recognition of that independence and her admission to the Union. Irritated by the pertinacious adherence of New York and New Hampshire to their claims, and wounded





by the humiliating treatment of her agents at Congress, she resolved on a different policy—a policy which should present Vermont in an imposing attitude, and convince the claiming States that it would be wise to yield to power what had so long been denied to the claims of justice. Notwithstanding the rebuffs and affronts and discouragements experienced by the state, there were inhabitants of other jurisdictions who were in full sympathy with her cause, and who were willing to assist in bearing the burdens put upon her. And notwithstanding the unhappy results of the former union with the towns east of the Connecticut River, there were others in the same locality that were now willing and anxious to become united with the Vermont jurisdiction. After several meetings and conventions had been held by the people of these towns an application was made on the 10th of February, 1781, to the Vermont Legislature praying for admission into a union with the state. The application was duly received and considered, with the final result that on the 5th of April, 1781, the union was perfected, and on that day representatives from thirty-five towns east of the Connecticut River took their seats in the General Assembly of Vermont, and the territory over which the jurisdiction was extended became, in fact, a part of the state. The question as to whether this union should be made was referred to the vote of Vermont towns for determination, and the result was thirty-six in the affirmative, seven in the negative, and six not voting.

While were transpiring these events relative to the extension of her civil jurisdiction the authorities of the state of Vermont were at the same time conducting her internal affairs of government with the same earnest determination that characterized their course in other directions. During the entire period of the controversy both with adjoining states and with reference to obtaining admission to the Union, the population of the several towns was constantly and rapidly increasing, and the time at length came when it was necessary that the territory of the state proper should again be divided in order that the affairs of the commonwealth might be more conveniently administered. On the west side of the mountains the growth in settlement and population had been remarkable, insomuch as to necessitate the erection of another county out of the territory of old Bennington. Accordingly on the 8th of November, 1780, the Council and Assembly passed an act establishing Washington



county, which included all that part of the State lying north of the south lines of Pawlet, Danby and Mount Tabor, and consequently included all that comprises the present counties of Franklin and Grand Isle. The act was passed as above stated, but not put upon the records. On the 13th of February, 1781, a new bill was passed, and recorded, by which the same district of territory was erected into a county and named Rutland. At the same time, February, 1781, the old county of Cumberland was divided, and out of its territory three new counties were formed,—Windham, Windsor and Orange. From that time forth, the old county of Cumberland, in name and in fact, has been unknown to Vermont, except in history. On the west side of the mountains no further county erections were made until October 18, 1785, when Addison was formed, which latter included all the territory of both Franklin and Grand Isle.

But it appears that not only the inhabitants of the New Hampshire towns sought a union with the state of Vermont, for, while the preliminary proceedings were in progress that terminated in the second eastern union, a similar desire became manifest on the part of several towns belonging to the New York jurisdiction, through a petition duly signed and presented to the local legislature. After the customary conferences, held in order to learn the true sense of the petitioner's desires, the union agreed to it and became of effect on the 16th day of June, 1781. The territory acquired by this proceeding comprised several towns formerly a part of New York state, which were annexed to the county of Bennington of this state, and given corporate franchises from Vermont or brought into union with already existing towns in this jurisdiction.

During the early part of the year 1780 there was inaugurated a decidedly singular proceeding in which the independent State of Vermont had an important part, and the result of which was a virtual suspension of hostilities between the British arms and the authorities and people of this state. By the conduct of this proceeding the British officers hoped to induce Vermont to return to her allegiance with the mother country, and take up arms against the American states; and in this hope and desire, the agents of the crown did not fail to enlarge upon the hopelessness of Vermont's attempt at being an independent state, and so recognized by Congress. But on the part of Vermont's leaders, for





knowledge of these negotiations was confined to very few men, this correspondence was carried along through a period of more than two years, for the sole and only purpose of protecting the frontier, and the entire state as well, against a British invasion, and the consequent overthrow of the infant institutions of the commonwealth; for at that particular time the people were in a greatly distressed and embarrassed situation on account of troubles then existing, and they could not well muster either men or means sufficient for defensive warfare. Also the jurisdiction was deserted by her sister states, on account of troubles she had caused them, and Congress had persistently refused to recognize the existence of her separate statehood; therefore how little could Vermont hope that either Congress or the other states would rally in defense of her people should an invasion take place. In the Canadas the British had a well equipped force of 10,000 men, ready for any service, and the whole Vermont frontier was exposed and unprotected. But good fortune, and still better diplomacy, pointed out to Vermont's leaders a way out of their affliction, and they failed not to profit by it. Those to whom the matter was entrusted not only countenanced the negotiations, but invited them; and not only that, but managed to continue the proceedings through a period of years, until the war was virtually at an end, and the independence of America was assured. These proceedings have always been known in history as the "Negotiations with Canada," and the Haldimand Correspondence; the latter from the fact that the British general in command was named Haldimand, and it was he who hoped to erect the flag of Great Britain on Vermont soil, and rally the people there to its support.

But, during the same period, Vermont was not idle with reference to obtaining recognition from Congress. No sooner were the eastern and western unions completed than the state sent other agents to represent her interests and cause before the national body, and when, on the 7th of August, 1781, Congress again moved in the matter, these agents were found present and prepared. On this occasion was taken the first action by Congress that had the slightest semblance of recognition of such a district as Vermont, for resolutions then adopted so mentioned it by name, and provided for a committee to confer with persons to be appointed by the district, respecting their claims to an independent state;



and ten days later, Congress instructed the committee to confer with the "agents of Vermont," which agents were Jonas Fay, Ira Allen and Bezaleel Woodward. The conference took place on the 18th, and on the 20th the committee reported to Congress; whereupon that body resolved that "it be an indispensable preliminary to the recognition of the independence of the people" (meaning Vermont), that the eastern and western union be dissolved. The resolution also defined what should be the west boundary of Vermont, which, inasmuch as it referred to the lands in the region of Franklin and Grand Isle counties, is given at length, as follows: Beginning at the northeast corner of the state of Massachusetts, thence running twenty miles east of Hudson River, so far as the said river runs northeasterly in its general course; then by the west bounds of the townships granted by the late government of New Hampshire, to the river running from South Bay to Lake Champlain; thence along said river to Lake Champlain; thence along the waters of Lake Champlain to the latitude of forty-five degrees north; excepting a neck of land between Missiskoy Bay and the waters of Lake Champlain." This exception brought Grand Isle county within Vermont.

The governing authorities of Vermont, however, did not accept the terms laid down by Congress, nor did they then consent to dissolve the eastern and western unions; on the contrary they reaffirmed those alliances, and denied the right of Congress to interfere concerning disputes between states; that when Congress should recognize and admit Vermont as a state of the union, that local controversies could be settled by competent means and not otherwise. This somewhat arbitrary and possibly unreasonable action on the part of Vermont gained no favor for her cause with Congress, and only provoked the New York Senate and Assembly to still further oppose the creation of a state out of Vermont territory; whereas, had the towns composed by Congress been accepted by Vermont, New York would not have resisted further, however reluctantly she may have consented to it.

The extremity in which the people of Vermont now found themselves placed was the occasion of much concern to even her acknowledged leaders; and, as affairs were rapidly approaching an alarming crisis, Governor Chittenden addressed a letter to General Washington, con-





cerning the situation and asking his advice. On the 1st of January, 1782, General Washington replied by letter, in which he counselled that Vermont comply with demands of Congress, which being done that body, in his opinion, would recognize Vermont's claims to independence. To use a trite saying, this reply from so distinguished a person "set the people a thinking"; and its result was that on the 23d of February, 1782, the eastern and western unions were dissolved by the acts of the Vermont Legislature. But, by this action on the part of Vermont, the desired end was by no means readily attained. Congress, on the 17th of April, following, again had the matter under consideration, through its committee duly constituted, but no decision was reached. The committee reported as favorable to recognize Vermont as a state, but recommended the appointment of a committee to confer and treat with the agents of the state regarding the terms and manner of completing the admission. This is all that was done at the time. The subject was subsequently referred to, but as frequently postponed, and finally dropped. Finally, after much of trials and tribulations, in 1789 New York ceased her opposition, and, by an act passed July 15th, appointed commissioners to meet a similar body from Vermont, and adjust and determine everything which obstructed the union of Vermont with the United States. Vermont chose her commissioners October 23, 1789. The only material point at issue between the bodies of commissioners was the amount of compensation to be paid citizens of New York for lands which had been claimed by them and regranted by Vermont; but after two or three meetings these questions were amicably settled. This having been accomplished, on the 7th of October, 1790, the commissioners on the part of New York declared the consent of the Legislature of that state, that Vermont be admitted into the union of the United States of America. The commissioners on the part of Vermont pledged that their state should, on or before the 1st of January, 1792, declare that, on or before the 1st of January, 1794, pay the state of New York the sum of thirty thousand dollars. The further provision was made that immediately from such declaration by Vermont, all rights and titles to lands within the state of Vermont, under grants from New York, should cease and determine. All the conditions and stipulations being complied with, Congress, upon the petition of Ver-



mont, passed an act, which was approved by George Washington, president of the United States, on the 18th day of February, 1791, by which it was declared "*That on the fourth day of March, one thousand seven hundred and ninety one, the said State, by the name and style of the 'State of Vermont,' shall be received and admitted into this union, as a new and entire member of the United States of America.*"

## CHAPTER VII.

During the Revolutionary War—Then no Permanent Settlement in this Region—Causes of the War—Allen Captures Ticonderoga—Warner Takes Crown Point—Arnold Secures Control of Lake Champlain—Invasion of Canada—Seth Warner Chosen Commander of the Green Mountain Boys—Allen's Defeat and Disappointment—His Subsequent Action and Capture—Taken to England—The Campaign of 1775—Events of the Succeeding Year—Disaster Follows Success—Americans Withdraw from Canada—The English Regain Lake Champlain—The Naval Engagement—Destruction of the American Fleet—Carleton's Singular Conduct—He Returns to Canada—Campaign of 1777—Burgoyne Commands the British—Ticonderoga Taken by Hill—Mount Independence Evacuated—Battle at Hubbardton—St. Clair Retreats to Fort Edward—Warner's Regiment at Manchester—General Stark Comes to Vermont's Aid—The Battle at Bennington—Defeat of the British—Gates and Burgoyne at Stillwater—Their Battles—British again Defeated—Surrender of Burgoyne—Indian Depredations in Vermont—Negotiations with Canada—Its Effects on Vermont and the Country—Ingratitude of Congress.

PRIOR to and during the period of the Revolutionary War there is understood as having been no settlement or occupancy of any of the towns that comprise Franklin and Grand Isle counties under the New Hampshire charters. To be sure there is evidence tending to show that Jesse Welden had a place of abode in the town of St. Albans as early as the year 1778, for on the 4th of February of that year, the council issued to Welden a pass, under which he was permitted to visit "his home in St. Albans." But the events of the war compelled the pioneer to soon vacate the locality, and he did not return until after it had closed.

At the time of the breaking out of the war there were in existence as





towns but eight that now comprise these counties; and all of these towns were chartered by Governor Wentworth during the year 1763. But the closing years of the war found nearly all of the remaining territory of both counties erected into townships, under the authority of the independent state of Vermont; for by so creating towns, and selling them to various persons and companies, was the only reliable means possessed by the new state through which to create a revenue for governmental and military operations. And here it may also be stated that through the sale of her ungranted lands, and the sale of confiscated estates of enemical persons in already established townships, the authorities of Vermont were enabled to raise the greater part of the money required for the state's administration of affairs, both civil and military; and thus, by this fortunate possession of lands, the people were for some years saved from the burdens of taxation.

The war for American independence was the direct outgrowth of and caused by the excessive taxations levied upon the colonies by the mother country, that the latter might pay the indebtedness occasioned by the French wars. Great Britain and Parliament contended that the American colonies were the greatest beneficiaries by the final result of these wars, and therefore should pay the expense incurred in their prosecution. But the policy pursued by Parliament toward the colonies was not only oppressive, but tyrannical in the extreme, and at the same time the latter were not allowed a representation in the affairs of English government, either at home or abroad. The American colonies, too, were willing to pay a just proportion of the indebtedness created by the prosecution of the early wars, but they felt and realized that the burden put upon them by Great Britain was altogether too grievous, and they resisted it, and finally severed their relations with the mother country.

The war with England was actually and in fact commenced with the battle at Lexington on the 19th of April, 1775, at which particular time no colony or jurisdiction was less prepared for either aggressive or defensive warlike operations than the people inhabiting the so-called New Hampshire grants; for the residents of that district were not acknowledged by themselves as forming a part of the colony of New York, and had nothing in common with that or any other jurisdiction. Nor had they at that time any definite form of government, other than the asso-



ciation known as the Green Mountain Boys, and this was organized for the express purpose of resisting the New York authority. But such as this association was, it proved a powerful factor in accomplishing great results for the cause for which the colonies were contending. The strength and determination of this organization was known to the authorities not only of New York, but as well to the colonies of Massachusetts and Connecticut; and to the latter attaches the honor of having first induced the organization to attack the British posts in the Champlain region. The importance of possessing these commanding posts was known to all the eastern colonies, but the New Connecticut was the first to move. They procured a fund of \$1,800 for the purchase of ammunition and arms, then at once proceeded to Bennington and easily obtained consent from Ethan Allen to lead his famous host against Ticonderoga and other posts in the lake region.

About the same time the Massachusetts Committee of Safety commissioned Benedict Arnold to raise troops for a similar service, but when the latter overtook Allen, he (Arnold) demanded that he assume command. This was not acceded to by Allen, but Arnold was allowed to accompany the expedition with the rank of colonel, but having no command. Moreover, the entire force numbered but 270 men, of whom 230 were Green Mountain Boys. On the 9th of May, 1775, the little troop reached Orwell, opposite Ticonderoga, but had not the means of crossing the lake. That this might be provided a Mr. Douglas was sent to Bridport to obtain a scow, but while on his way he fell in with one Chapman, whom he enlisted and told his errand. Their conversation was overheard by two young men, James Wilcox and Joseph Tyler, and the latter conceived the idea of securing a large boat belonging to Major Skeene, a British subject, which lay anchored off Willow Point in charge of a colored servant of Skeene's and two other persons. The young men procured a jug of rum, and with that decoyed the boat party ashore, remarking as a pretext that they wished to cross the lake. Those on the boat were at once made prisoners, and the successful party returned to Allen's waiting-place. Other boats having also been provided, the determined commander and eighty-three men crossed over the lake, landing near the fort. The boats were sent back for the remainder of the troops, but as daylight was approaching,





Allen resolved on making the attack before their arrival. He addressed his men, asking if any wished to turn back, but not a man wavered. Thus assured, Allen led the men, passed the gate, overcame the sentry, and demanded admittance to the quarters of the commander, Captain de La Place, which was granted. Allen at once demanded the surrender of the fort, but the officer inquired upon what authority? The reply was the famous remark known to every school-boy in the land: "In the name of the great Jehovah and the Continental Congress." De La Place hesitated, whereupon Allen threatened him with his sword, so the officer yielded and surrendered the fort to the American commander. By this capture there fell into Allen's hands, on the morning of May 10th, fifty prisoners, 120 pieces of cannon, besides a considerable quantity of small arms, stores and supplies. Immediately after this capture, Seth Warner started with a small force to take Crown Point, which he easily accomplished, and by which were captured twelve prisoners, sixty-one cannon fit for use and over fifty that were worthless. Stimulated by these successes, the victors determined to command the entire lake by capturing an armed British sloop which lay near St. John's. To this end they armed and manned a schooner and a number of bateaux; but at this juncture Arnold, who had marched with Allen and quietly shared his victory, now demanded to be allowed to command the expedition. The other officers, however, refused to accede to the proposition, and at once elected and commissioned Allen as their leader. However, in the disposition of his forces on the expedition, Allen gave Arnold command of the schooner, while he himself took charge of the bateaux. The wind being fresh from the south, the schooner outsailed the bateaux, which enabled Arnold to first reach St. Johns, and gave to him the honor of the capture which resulted; and then, the wind having shifted, he sailed back with the prize and met Allen still on his voyage down the lake. By these several achievements these leaders had an opportunity to distinguish themselves, and more than that, by the victories the whole lake and its fortresses passed into the hands of the Americans.

With these results accomplished, Congress determined to invade Canada with a strong force, hoping to induce the Canadians to join the American army, and thus augment its strength. Accordingly about a



thousand men were collected and placed under command of Generals Montgomery and Schuyler. At Ticonderoga and Crown Point a large number of bateaux and flat boats were prepared for the expedition, but intelligence was soon received that General Carleton with a British force were about to enter the lake and repossess it. Montgomery at once set out to prevent this, and proceeded as far as Isle La Motte, where he was overtaken and joined by Schuyler. Jointly they proceeded to Isle aux Noix and took a position to meet the British advance and oppose their entry into the lake. From here they sent out proclamations to the Canadians, assuring protection, and inviting them to join the American arms; which effort met with rather indifferent success. Carleton's forces not arriving, the Americans, on September 6th, proceeded further down to a point about half a mile from the fort at St. John's, where, while reconnoitering the fort, their left was attacked by a party of Indians, but the latter were repulsed after a sharp fight in which three Americans were killed, and eight wounded. The fort at St. John's was found to be well protected and prepared for an attack, upon which the Americans retired to Isle aux Noix to await expected re-enforcements. From here Schuyler returned to Albany. On the 17th of September, Montgomery again moved forward, having re-enforced his command, and laid siege to the fort. He first detached the Indians from the British standard, and then as successfully rallied the Provincials under his own flag. On intelligence received from the Canadians, he dispatched a strong force against Fort Chambly, which was captured, together with a large supply of ammunition and military stores; also the standard of the British Seventh Regiment. This was the first trophy of its kind captured during the war, and was duly transmitted to Congress. Montgomery next directed his forces against St. John's fort, but the garrison there was strong and strenuously resisted, encouraged, no doubt, to hold out until re-enforcements promised by General Carleton should arrive. And the latter were on their way to relieve the besieged fort, but as they were embarking at Montreal the Green Mountain Boys under Seth Warner observed their movements from the opposite shore, and at once prepared to meet them. The British were allowed to approach within easy range when Warner's command opened fire with guns, and grape from a four-pounder, with such effect as to put them to route and re-





treat precipitately. Thus disappointed in expected relief, Major Preston, commander at St. John's, on the 3d of November, surrendered that post, with its garrison of 500 men and more than 100 Canadians, to the Americans.

But, the reader will inquire, how was it that Seth Warner and not Ethan Allen, happened at this time to be in command of the Green Mountain Boys? In explanation, it may be said that after the successes of these leaders at Ticonderoga, Crown Point and other posts in the lake region, the troops returned to their homes, or at least to the southern localities of the lake. And by this time the committees having in charge the affairs of the district of the grants had made more formal preparations for the war; and in the organization of the military forces of the district the selection of a commander was left to the men. Its result was the election of Seth Warner as colonel, and the defeat of Allen's ambition in that direction. Seth Warner was the junior of Allen by some twelve years, being then but about thirty-three, while Allen was not far from forty-five years of age. The physical and mental characteristics, too, of these men were directly opposite, Allen being bold, outspoken and even slightly tyrannical in manner, and of strong, commanding physique, while Warner, on the contrary, was timid, reserved in action and speech, and of more slight frame. But both were admired and respected as companions and as officers; but, when it came to the choice of a permanent leader, Warner developed the greater popularity among the men. Though disappointed and disgusted by his defeat Allen by no means refused to longer serve his country or district. To prove his loyalty, and possibly he had it in mind to demonstrate his ability as a military leader too, he called about him a handful of admiring followers, and proceeded to Canada on an expedition of his own planning, but which resulted disastrously. He was induced by Major Brown to co-operate with the latter in a campaign against Montreal, Allen to cross the river and appear on the north side of the city with his little force of eighty men, (a few Americans, but mainly Canadians and Indians whom he had rallied around him,) while Brown was to attack the place from the south side. Allen made his position successfully, during the night, and was ready for the signal to attack, but Brown's plans failed to work. The morning found Allen still in readi-



ness, when he could have made a successful retreat before daybreak without being observed; but he imprudently resolved to hold his position. The British under Carleton at once marched out against the rash but daring Allen, and a sharp battle followed. But Allen's troops, except a few, were not of fighting material, and they threw down their arms and fled for their lives. Allen and his faithful few fought desperately for a time, but were compelled to yield to the greater number of Carleton's men. All were captured—Allen and thirty-eight men who stood bravely by him, and made prisoners of war. This occurred September 25, 1775. Subsequently they were sent on board a British man-of-war, heavily ironed, and carried to England. Here they were imprisoned for a long time, but finally Allen was released. He returned to his home in Vermont, for it was then a state, and at once became one of the foremost men of his time, giving the independent jurisdiction valuable service both in civil, political and military affairs.

Seth Warner and his troops, after having beaten the relief force sent out from Montreal, proceeded to the Richelieu River and built a fort near its mouth, thus controlling the entrance to the lake. But there came no further aggressions from the enemy in this region, for in November Montreal was abandoned, and on the 13th the Americans occupied the city. The British retired to Quebec and built strong fortifications around the place. Their force here numbered 1,500 men. Toward this place Colonel Arnold, having come with 700 troops by way of Maine and Canada, directed his march, and before the city on December 1st he was joined by Montgomery and about 300 men. The battle commenced by artillery fire which proved ineffective; whereupon a general assault was made, but which resulted disastrously to the Americans, for Montgomery was slain, Arnold severely wounded, and nearly half their men either killed or made prisoners. Colonel Arnold, however, continued to blockade the city, awaiting reinforcements from the southern New England provinces.

While the campaign for the year 1775, especially in this region of the country, resulted generally successful to the American arms, the events of the succeeding year, in the same quarter, were not so fortunate. Arnold had maintained the blockade before Quebec throughout the winter, but the re-enforcements did not arrive there until about the 1st of May.





And then, when an assault against the city became possible of success, the American soldiers were attacked by a small-pox plague so serious as to reduce the number of available men to 900, whereas the total force amounted to about 3,000 men. The ravages of this disease were such as to produce great alarm and the well men were about to disperse to their homes. A council of war was held and it was determined to raise the siege and retreat from Canada. About the same time a British frigate and two men-of-war vessels cut their way through the ice and brought a strong force to relieve the city. This arrival caused the Americans to retreat in greater haste. At Montreal Arnold was in command, he having been raised to the rank of brigadier general. From his position he sent out detachments on various expeditions, but they were unfortunate in results. On the 15th of June Arnold marched from Montreal to Chambly, where the Americans were dragging their artillery and stores up the rapids. This was finally accomplished, and then commenced the passage up the lake, while the British soon began a similar work at the rapids. The British forces in Canada at this time amounted to 13,000 men, while the whole strength of the Americans was greatly inferior in point of numbers. The British were commanded by General Burgoyne, and the Americans by General Sullivan, he having superseded General Thompson, the latter being the successor of General Thomas who had died from small-pox early in the season. Burgoyne was sent in pursuit of the Americans, whom he hoped to attack at St. Johns, but that post had been abandoned and burned, and its garrison had joined the main army at Isle aux Noix. Sullivan soon afterward continued his retreat to Crown Point, while the enemy were vainly endeavoring to get their vessels over the rapids at Chambly. This effort cost the British many weeks of hard labor, and it was not accomplished until some of the vessels were taken apart, carried in sections over the rapids, and then reconstructed. The work was not fully completed until the 1st of October.

On the 12th of July General Gates succeeded General Sullivan in the command of the American army, and he at once abandoned Crown Point and concentrated his forces at Ticonderoga and on Mount Independence, on the opposite side of the lake. Also he established a hospital for the sick, and soon put his army in fair condition for service.



Besides the land force under Gates, the Americans had a number of serviceable vessels on the lake, all under command of General Arnold. The vessels were the schooners *Royal Savage*, the *Trumbull*, the *Congress*, the gondola *New York*, and the galley *Washington*, besides a number of small craft, flat-boats and bateaux. The English fleet was larger and stronger, consisting of the *Inflexible*, the *Maria*, the *Carleton*, the *Thunderer*, each of which was well armed; and besides these were flat-bottomed radeau, a number of gondolas, and four long boats, each having ample armament. On the 4th of October Carleton began a careful advance, and by the 10th his entire fleet was in motion. Arnold, being informed of the enemy's approach, moved his fleet in the bay between Valcour Island and the mainland, a position approved by General Gates, but which proved to be unfortunate from the fact that it left the main channel of the lake open to the British. Arnold soon saw the mistake but it was then too late to remedy it. The engagement began on the 11th and resulted disastrously to the Americans. The details of the engagement are unnecessary here, but sufficient it is to say that the British were successful throughout the day, and only night saved the whole American fleet from destruction or capture. The British suffered some loss, but slight in comparison with that of the Americans. Darkness ended the battle. In the night Arnold succeeded in running the British blockade, escaping with the *Trumbull* in the lead, then following with the gondolas and small vessels, then the *Washington*, and last of all the *Congress* with Arnold himself on board. Carleton, surprised and angered at this marvelous escape, at once got under way in pursuit, and on the morning of the 14th discovered the fugitives near the Island of Four Winds. Before one o'clock he again attacked the ships, soon compelling the *Washington* to strike. Arnold, on the *Congress*, kept up a running fight for nearly five hours, giving a number of other vessels a chance to escape to the protection of Ticonderoga, and then he went ashore in the mouth of a small creek in Pantou, set fire to his vessel, formed his men on shore and marched off in perfect order.

Carleton was now in possession of Lake Champlain and all of its defenses north of Ticonderoga. He at once occupied Crown Point, and proceeded to invest Ticonderoga, which was garrisoned with not more than 3,000 troops while 2,500 men comprised the force at Mount Inde-





pendence. Carleton was informed of the weakness of the defences at these posts, and of the small amount of ammunition and provisions with which the Americans were supplied, but for all that he announced a determination to return to Canada and go into winter quarters. Even before this determination Carleton had been superseded by General Burgoyne, but news of the fact had not then reached him. However, reprehensible may have been this unusual performance by Carleton it was a fortunate occurrence for the Americans, for Ticonderoga had not sufficient strength to withstand a siege of a day's duration.

The year 1777 was by far the most memorable of any in the early history of Vermont; for, in January the delegates to the Dorset Convention had openly asserted their intention to declare the district of the grants to an independent jurisdiction or state, and at a subsequent similar assemblage at Westminster, that independence was formally declared. Thus was brought into existence a new State, although, as the preceding chapter has narrated, the rights of such an organization were not acknowledged by the United States until some fourteen years afterward. The early spring of 1777 found the British in full possession of Lake Champlain and its defences north of Ticonderoga and Mount Independence. On the 6th of May General Burgoyne arrived at Quebec, under orders to supersede General Carleton as commander of the British forces. Burgoyne also brought to the province a considerable re-enforcement of men and large quantities of ammunition and arms. Early in June he started on the campaign of the year, designing to not only invest and occupy the New York and Vermont frontiers, but as well to cut his way through every opposition and join forces with Lord Howe in New York, thus confidently expecting to overcome the colonies that had rebelled against the English authority. But it appears that the campaign terminated quite differently from Burgoyne's anticipations. On the 15th of June the British advanced from St. Johns into the lake, and proceeded to Williston Point, where he was joined by about 400 Indians; thence continuing without opposition, the invading army appeared before Ticonderoga on the 1st of July and camped preparatory to laying siege to the fortifications held by the Americans. The forces of the latter did not exceed 2,500 effective men, while the British strength amounted to 7,000, all well armed, equipped and disciplined, besides a large body



of Indians. General St. Clair, in command of the American army, at once saw the hopelessness of a defense against such an overpowering force, and at once made preparations to evacuate both Ticonderoga and Mount Independence. On the night of the 4th he sent all the sick men and a quantity of stores and supplies to Whitehall in boats, while the rest of the garrison he marched into Vermont, on the old military road leading to Hubbardton. It was the news of this evacuation that so seriously disconcerted the proceedings of the Windsor Convention, which had under consideration at the time the constitution of the new State; and which proceedings would have been abruptly terminated had not a severe thunder-storm prevented the delegates from leaving Windsor for their homes.

On evacuating the lake region, St. Clair at once marched to Hubbardton, leaving Seth Warner and his Green Mountain regiment and Colonel Eben Francis with a regiment of New Hampshire troops to guard the retreat in the rear. Under orders from Burgoyne, Colonel Fraser with twenty companies of English grenadiers, and Colonel Riedesel's infantry and reserve corps, started in pursuit of the retreating Americans. The latter were overtaken near Hubbardton, but instead of fleeing in confusion the rear guard suddenly turned and made a vicious attack upon the pursuers. Francis charged the British three times in rapid succession, and only desisted when he fell from a serious wound. Colonel Warner's men fought steadily and with vigor but Colonel Riedesel's reserve coming up, compelled them to break and flee to the woods. Warner, however, before his command became scattered, told them to repair at once to Manchester. While this battle was in progress St. Clair with the main force of 2,000 men marched to Fort Edward. The British did not continue the pursuit farther, but made their way back to the main army at Ticonderoga and adjacent posts.

The defeated Americans as soon as possible made their way to Manchester, where they went into camp for much needed rest and recuperation. Here their number was considerably increased by new recruits, so that the original strength of the regiment was soon restored. On the 15th of July the Vermont Committee of Safety met at Manchester, and determined to raise as great a force as possible in the hope of checking Burgoyne's advance on Fort Edward. At the same time the com-





mittee called upon New Hampshire and Massachusetts for aid, with the result that General John Stark, a veteran of the French war and who had served with credit at Bunker Hill, was commissioned by New Hampshire to march to the relief of the distressed Vermonters, and serve under a Continental commander, or independently, as he himself should elect. Stark, accompanied with about 800 men, at once set out for Manchester, crossing the Connecticut at Charleston, and thence over the mountains by way of Peru to Manchester, where his command encamped for a few days. General Stark was here placed in command of Warner's regiment, which amounted to nearly 600 men, making his total strength about 1,400 men. After three days of rest, Stark, accompanied by Warner and the New Hampshire troops, proceeded to Bennington and held conferences with the leading residents regarding the future defences of that locality and the probable designs of the British. Warner's regiment remained at Manchester under command of Major Saford.

While these events were occurring in Vermont, General Schuyler, commander of the main army of Americans in New York, had abandoned Fort Edward before the gradual approach of Burgoyne and taken a position at Saratoga; and on the 14th again retreated to one of the islands at the mouth of the Mohawk River. Schuyler was a cowardly, inefficient officer; continually promising resistance, but ever retiring before the enemy. No sooner did he learn that General Stark had a considerable force in Vermont than he demanded that it should be joined to his army; and when Stark declined to comply with the demand, Schuyler reported to Congress, with the result that Stark was censured by that body. But at that particular time Vermont was mindful solely of her own interests, and Stark was in full sympathy with the state in this effort.

At the same time Burgoyne was slowly progressing southward, and reached the carrying-place between Lake George and the first navigable waters of the Hudson, where he was obliged to camp while the army baggage, artillery and stores were being transported from the lake to the river. While this was being accomplished Burgoyne found himself short of provisions and therefore at once set about replenishing his stock. He was informed by tories, many of whom had sought the British pro-



tection, some of them from Vermont, that at Bennington was a large store-house well filled with such supplies as were most needed by the British army. That these might be secured, Burgoyne detached about 500 regulars, German troops or Hessians, together with a number of Canadians and Indians and a number of Tories, all under command of Colonel Baum, to proceed to Bennington. Burgoyne also sent two other detachments to protect and assist if necessary this expedition; the one taking position on the east bank of the Hudson opposite Saratoga, and the other making a stand at Battenkill. Towards the objective point Baum at once set out, arriving at Cambridge twelve miles northwest from Bennington on the night of August 12th. On the 13th, learning that a party of Indians had been seen at Cambridge, Stark sent Lieutenant-Colonel Gregg with 200 men to check their advance, but was soon informed that a large body of British were coming on in rear of the savages. Stark at once prepared to march, and sent a messenger to Manchester ordering Warner's regiment to come to his aid. The next day he started for Cambridge, but had marched only about seven miles when he met Gregg's force retreating, with the British only a mile behind them. Stark at once prepared for action and was ready when Baum appeared; but the latter, perceiving the strength sent to oppose him, halted, and soon began to intrench himself on a commanding piece of ground. For a day or two nothing was done on either side on account of stormy weather, but on the 16th, Stark having matured his plan of action, the British works were surrounded, much to Baum's surprise, and a simultaneous attack made on every side. The battle commenced at three o'clock in the afternoon and raged fiercely for two hours, resulting in the complete defeat of the invaders. Baum, himself, was mortally wounded and made a prisoner, while the greater part of his force was also captured. The prisoners were marched under guard to Bennington, and the Americans then scattered in quest of plunder and rest. All of a sudden, Breymann's force of British, which had been stationed at Battenkill, came up and commenced an attack upon the Americans. Surprised and confused, the latter made some resistance, but gradually fell back, and just when the tide of victory seemed turning against the Americans, the timely arrival of the Green Mountain Boys from Manchester re-enforced the wavering troops and gave them new





courage. After a sharp fight which lasted till dark the British were again defeated and many of them captured. During the day the Americans lost less than thirty killed and about forty wounded, while the British loss was twice as great. Of the 692 prisoners taken, 400 were Hessians and the balance Tories, Canadians and English. Baum, the British commander, was mortally wounded. By this achievement at Bennington, although the battle was in fact fought on New York soil, the British army received its first decisive check. Connected with it there followed a complete train of events that directly led to the surrender of Burgoyne's army and the consequent success of the American arms in the country. General Stark commanded the entire militia force of the Americans, but he was ably assisted by the intrepid young Warner. The troops engaged on the side of the victors represented the three states, Vermont, New Hampshire and Massachusetts.

Following the battle of Bennington, there came to the British army still other and greater disasters during the year 1777. The failure on the part of Colonel Baum not only prevented Burgoyne from obtaining much needed supplies, but had the effect of causing desertions from his ranks of many of his Indian followers, and of a number of his Provincials and Tory sympathizers. Instead of increasing his forces he found his strength rapidly decreasing. His army remained in camp opposite Saratoga for some time, awaiting the arrival of Colonel St. Leger with reinforcements and supplies, but the latter officer was forced to abandon his relief expedition on account of great disaffection among the Six Nation Indians. Burgoyne was now reduced to a desperate condition and determined to effect a retirement to Canada by way of Lake Champlain. By this time, however, the inefficient Schuyler had been succeeded by General Gates in the command of the American army in New York, and he not only fortified and otherwise strengthened his position near Burgoyne, but had cut off the means of British retreat by taking the positions at Lake George, Ticonderoga and elsewhere in the Champlain region. On the 13th and 14th of September Burgoyne marched out his whole army, designing to attack Gates, who had taken a position on Bemus Heights, crossed the Hudson at Schuylerville on a bridge of boats and advanced toward Gates' position, but soon found his further progress checked unless the Americans could be effectually dislodged.



Following this Burgoyne occupied some days in developing his plan of attack, but on the 19th the contending armies met in battle, which, becoming general, waged fiercely for about three hours, and until evening, with varying results, the chief advantage being with the Americans from the fact that they held their position and succeeded in crippling the British force, from which condition they could not recover. This was what has ever been known as the first battle at Stillwater. From the 20th of September to the 7th of October the armies lay near each other and engaged in frequent skirmishes. On the 7th Burgoyne determined to make a grand reconnaissance, and, if he could not defeat the Americans, to at least make a successful retreat with his own army. By the actions and maneuvers of his officers Burgoyne evidently invited an attack, which Gates at once accepted. The result was another Stillwater engagement, which commenced at four in the afternoon and lasted until night, in which the British were utterly and totally defeated with serious loss. As a last resort Burgoyne once more determined to effect a retreat, but without giving battle to the Americans. To his great dismay, he soon learned that the possibility of escape had been cut off, upon which he asked for a suspension of hostilities with a view of negotiating terms of surrender. This being granted him by Gates, the terms of capitulation were agreed to, and received the British commander's signature on the 17th of October; and signed by Burgoyne notwithstanding the fact that intelligence had been brought to him on the 16th to the effect that a strong re-enforcement was marching up the Hudson to his relief. Burgoyne himself was for delaying the surrender, but his council decided against him. By this surrender the number of British, officers and all who fell into the American hands, was 5,791; there were, besides, 1,856 prisoners of war, including the sick and wounded, which Burgoyne had abandoned. The total loss to the British in this northern campaign was near 10,000.

With the defeat and final surrender of the British army under Burgoyne, the campaign of the year 1777, so far as this region of the country was concerned, was settled. In the successes of the year's campaign the Green Mountain Boys played a prominent and important part, and they shared the successes of the American army, with which they had voluntarily become connected. And so far as Vermont was concerned





the campaign of 1777 practically ended the war, for her troops were not afterward led forth to battle against the British. Notwithstanding this, the governing authorities by no means abandoned their military organizations, but constantly added to their strength and established defences along the northern and western frontiers. This became necessary for the purpose of protecting the settled towns against the Indians, who were constantly invading the territory, burning and plundering the settlements, and either murdering the inhabitants or carrying them in captivity to Canada. And it was the constant fear of these depredations that so materially retarded settlement in the fertile regions of northern Vermont. Although the war was virtually closed in this part of the country, the English were organizing another army in Canada, and it was partially through their instigations that the Indians so frequently invaded this state; and as late as the year 1780 they plundered and burned the town of Royalton, on the east side of the mountains. In this affair, as well as others of a similar character, the great thoroughfare of travel was down the western borders of what is now Franklin county, among the islands that now comprise Grand Isle county, to the Onion or Winooski River, and by that stream eastward across the mountains. It is not surprising, therefore, that this particular region of the state was not occupied or settled until after the war had closed by the treaty of peace with Great Britain; and until the Indians had withdrawn permanently from the region.

In due course of time another army was collected in Canada by the English, to be used for both aggressive and defensive purposes, and once more the state of Vermont was threatened with invasion by a civilized foe; but at this juncture the British commander became cognizant of the peculiar situation of Vermont with reference to the adjacent states of New Hampshire, Massachusetts and New York, and of her relation to the Congress of the United States concerning the oft repeated refusals of that body to recognize the separate jurisdiction and independence of Vermont as a commonwealth. Knowing this singular situation, the British commander sought to form an alliance with this state through her leaders; and to that end opened correspondence with Ethan Allen (who by this time had been released from English imprisonment) and others, controlling state affairs. The latter were astute enough to



see the advantages to be derived by such negotiations as the British proposed, and at once gave attention to the subject, soliciting further correspondence and subsequent personal interviews. So earnest, indeed, was the English officer in hoping to bring about an alliance that he agreed to an exchange of prisoners with the negotiators on the part of Vermont, which was duly accomplished. The correspondence was carried on with the utmost secrecy, and was not known at all to the great mass of the people in the state or elsewhere. The negotiations, too, were continued throughout a period of many months, about two years, although the English frequently became impatient at the apparent unnecessary delay, but they were as frequently satisfied by the plausible excuses and explanations offered by Vermont. This proceeding has always been known as the "Negotiations with Canada" or the "Haldimand Correspondence." And not only did Vermont profit by these negotiations, in the release of her people from imprisonment, in protecting by diplomacy her borders and territory from hostile invasion, but a great benefit likewise accrued to the United States in that during the period of their continuance an English army of 10,000 men was kept in a state of inactivity, and never left Canada to invade the territory of the United States. The war at length closed, peace was again restored, but Congress, on account of the persistent opposition of New York, would not recognize Vermont's great service to America by granting her a separate existence; nor was that end attained until nearly a half score of years afterward. Thus proves again the saying that nations are ungrateful.





## CHAPTER VIII.

County Erections under New York—Those East and West of the Green Mountains  
Cumberland County—Albany County Erected—Charlotte County Set Off—The County  
Seats—Counties Formed by Vermont—Bennington and Cumberland—Washington  
County Erected—Changed to Rutland—Addison County Formed—Chittenden County  
Created—Organization of Franklin County—Of Grand Isle County—Towns of Frank-  
lin and Grand Isle Counties—How They Were Granted—Their Organization.

A PRECEDING chapter of this volume has already mentioned the fact of the division of the territory of Vermont into counties under the authority of New York. This action was first taken soon after the king's order of July 20, 1764, had decreed the territory of this state to be a part of the province of New York, although the right of jurisdiction had been previously claimed and contended for. But, as there were then no settlements in this northern part of the state, there were no contentions nor controversies regarding the lands hereabouts, except as the grantees of the French seigniories sought to have their titles confirmed by New York, which was scarcely ever done, as the English government had no affection for the French, and when the New York representatives were disposed to resist the French claims, which they invariably did, the mother country had no option other than deny the applications for confirmations. Therefore, in the present chapter it will not be necessary to refer again, except incidentally perhaps, to the French possessions in this region, as under them it is understood that no settlements were made and continued after the extinction of the French dominion in America by the treaty of 1763.

At the time in which the king's order decree was made, and even before that, the jurisdiction of Albany county included all that now comprises Vermont, but when that decree was promulgated, that there might be no doubt on the subject, the jurisdiction was formally extended over this territory by New York's governor. The county seat was at Albany. In 1766, on the 3d of July, the district of the so-called New Hampshire grants was erected by New York into one county, by the name of Cumberland and its county seat was fixed at Chester, now



in Windsor county, Vermont, in which locality there was less resistance to the authority of New York than in the towns west of the mountains; but even there the opposition was such as induced the removal of the county seat to Westminster, the latter being the stronghold of New York in the district. But this plan seems not to have operated to the entire satisfaction of the Yorkers, and was continued in existence only until 1772. And in 1770, by a proceeding had March 7th, New York erected Gloucester county, comprising all the district east of the mountains and north of the south line of the towns of Tunbridge, Strafford and Thetford. In 1772 New York made a change in the county organizations west of the mountains for the purpose, as the act recited "that offenders may be brought to justice, and creditors may recover their just dues." By this act, which was adopted March 12th, the county of Charlotte was created, comprising the district of the state west of the mountains and north of the north lines of Sunderland and Arlington. Within the jurisdiction of this county was of course included all the territory that now comprises Franklin and Grand Isle counties. The county seat was fixed at Skeenesborough, now Whitehall, a place concededly within the province of New York, and so fixed that "justice," as understood by New York, might be administered with less interruption than would have characterized the proceedings of the court had the shire town been located east of the twenty-mile line. The remaining portion of the district of the grants, west of the mountains, was at the same time annexed to Albany county, with Albany as the county seat, and for the same reasons that moved the authorities to designate Skeenesborough as the shire town of Charlotte county. As thus created, these four county erections were continued without material alteration so long as New York exercised or attempted to maintain jurisdiction over the district of the grants; and they passed out of existence when that state ceased to oppose the separate statehood of Vermont, just before the independence of the latter was recognized by Congress, in 1791.

In 1777 the convention of delegates representing the several towns of this district declared the independence of Vermont; and in pursuance of the plan of government soon afterward adopted by her authorities, the territory was divided into two counties—Bennington, west of the mountains, and Unity, afterward changed to Cumberland, on the east.





This division into counties was made in March, 1778, although the act establishing the dividing lines or boundaries of the counties was not passed until February, 1779. Each county was granted shire towns, those of Bennington being fixed at Bennington and Rutland, respectively, while the shires of Cumberland were located at Westminster and Newbury, respectively. The first division of Bennington county was made on the 8th of November, 1780, by the passage of an act, but not recorded, which created the county of Washington, but which act was re-passed on February 13, 1781, and the name Rutland given the county. Rutland county embraced all the lands of the state that lay north of the present north line of Bennington county, and of course included what is now Franklin and Grand Isle counties.

During the years immediately following this division of Bennington county, the war was ended, the independence of America was established, and the hostile Indians had generally withdrawn to a more congenial locality than was offered by longer inhabiting northern Vermont. And during the same time, too, the government of the state had made extensive grants of unchartered lands in this region, for the purpose of replenishing the state exchequer, which had become exhausted on account of the events of the war and the controversy with New York. These grants by the state were generally made on condition that the land should be occupied and settled within a certain time after settlement could be made with safety. The ending of the war and withdrawal of the Indians made settlement possible, and, as a result, the lands in the northern region of the state were rapidly taken up and occupied. To such an extent had the population increased that by 1785 the organization of a new county west of the mountains became necessary; therefore, by an act of Assembly, passed October 18th of that year, Addison county was created, taking all the territory west of the mountains and north of the present north line of Rutland county. (It may be stated, however, that a slight change was afterwards made in the southern boundary of Addison county.) The towns of Addison and Colchester were designated half shires of the county.

Only two years later, by an act of Assembly passed the 22d of October, 1787, Addison county was, in turn, divided and its northern portion erected into Chittenden county. This last creation embraced all



the territory between the north lines of Ferrisburgh, Monkton, Bristol, Lincoln and Warren, and the Canada line; was bounded on the west by the west line of the state, which line followed the deepest channel of the lake, passing east of the Four Brothers and west of Grand Isle and Isle La Motte.

On the 5th day of November, 1792, the General Assembly passed an act by which Chittenden county was divided, and out of its territory Franklin county was created. The descriptive part of that act was as follows: "Beginning at the northwest corner of Chittenden county, (meaning the contemplated northwest corner,) thence easterly on the northerly line of Chittenden county to the southeast corner of Sterling; from thence northerly on the easterly line of the towns Sterling, Johnson, Belvidere, Avery's Gore, Montgomery and Richford, to the north line of the state; from thence westerly on the line of the state, to the west line thereof; from thence southerly on the west line of the state, to the place of beginning." The above description, although purporting to be according to the original act, is taken from the act that was passed by the Assembly in 1797, at which time the bounds of the several counties were particularly defined.

According to the foregoing description, and as a matter of fact, the towns now known as South Hero and Grand Isle were not included within Franklin county as created by the act of 1792, nor did they or either of them ever form a part of that county, but remained integral parts of Chittenden county until the erection of Grand Isle county, in 1802.

In the course of events Franklin county has twice been called upon to surrender of its towns to new county formations; first, by an act passed November 9, 1802, that took the towns of Alburgh, Isle La Motte and North Hero, which, with South Hero and the present town of Grand Isle, they being taken from Chittenden county, were erected into Grand Isle county; and second, by an act passed October 26, 1835, which took the towns of Belvidere, Cambridge, Johnson and Sterling, and constituted them a part of Lamoille county.

Now, having erected the counties of which this work is designed to treat, the attention of the reader is briefly called to the several towns that comprise the counties, for the purpose of learning by what power





they were brought into existence. Of the fourteen towns that now comprise Franklin county, only eight were created under the so-called New Hampshire charters. These were St. Albans, Swanton, Highgate, Georgia, Fairfax, Fairfield, Smithfield and Hungerford. The first mentioned four were granted by Governor Wentworth on the 17th of August, 1763, and the others on the 18th following. Six of these, and all except Smithfield and Hungerford, are known to the county by the names originally given to them, but of those excepted the latter was changed to Sheldon, while the former, both in name and territory, subsequently became materially changed. Smithfield and Fairfield were chartered on the same day, August 18, 1763, of the same size in acres, and to the same persons, Samuel Hungerford and others; but in 1792 the Legislature passed an act, approved October 25th, by which the territory of both townships, together with Knowlton's Gore, so-called, were formed into two towns and called Fairfield and Bakersfield. The other townships of both counties were created by virtue of grants and charters issued under the authority of the state of Vermont.

The town of Bakersfield is understood as having been, in the main, granted by Vermont February 27, 1787, to Luke Knowlton, containing 10,000 acres of land, and called Knowlton's Gore; and the grant was confirmed by charter from the same source, of date January 25, 1791. By the proceeding referred to in the preceding paragraph this gore, with part of Smithfield, was erected into a town, and called Bakersfield. On October 31, 1798, Knight's Gore was annexed to the town, and at the same time a part of Bakersfield was set off to Enosburgh. Again, on the 26th of October, 1799, a part of Coit's Gore was annexed to Bakersfield, giving to it a total of about 26,000 acres. The town was organized March 30, 1795.

Berkshire, one of the towns bordering on the Canada line, was granted on the 13th of March, 1781, which grant was confirmed by charter dated June 22, 1781, and issued to William Goodrich and his associates, fifty-nine in number. The town was intended to contain the usual area of thirty-six square miles, or its equivalent of 23,040 acres, but by an error in surveying the east boundary the east and west measurement was increased, so that the town actually has about 25,040 acres. Berkshire was organized March 7, 1796.



Enosburgh was granted March 12, 1780, and chartered May 15th following, to General Roger Enos and fifty-nine associates. The town was named in honor of its chief proprietor, General Enos, the faithful friend of Vermont and Governor Chittenden. On the 31st of October, 1798, a part of Bakersfield was annexed to the town. Enosburgh was organized September 8, 1795.

Fairfax, as has been stated, was chartered by Governor Wentworth of New Hampshire, on the 18th of August, 1763, with an area of 23,040 acres. The town was organized March 22, 1787.

Fairfield, one of the towns already referred to, was chartered August 18, 1763, with, as originally contemplated, 23,040 acres, but by the annexation of Smithfield its area was increased to 38,000 acres, thus making it the largest town of the county. Fairfield was organized in March, 1790.

Fletcher was granted November 7, 1780, by Vermont to Moses Robinson and sixty-four others, having an area of thirty-six square miles, or 23,040 acres; but an act of the State Legislature passed November 1, 1841, took of the town's lands and annexed them to Cambridge. The charter of the town was dated August 20, 1781. Fletcher was organized March 16, 1790.

Franklin was granted October 24, 1787, and chartered March 19, 1789, to Jonathan Hunt and five others, under the name of Huntsburgh, and so called in honor of its chief proprietor, but which was changed to Franklin, in pursuance of an act of the Legislature passed October 25, 1817. Organized 1792.

Georgia was one of the original towns of the county of Franklin, having been granted by Governor Wentworth on the 17th of August, 1763. The first town meeting was held and the town organized on March 31, 1788.

Highgate, also one of the towns chartered by Governor Wentworth, was brought into existence on the 17th of August, 1763, the original grantees being Samuel Hunt and sixty-four associates. The town was organized March 31, 1791. A part of the town of Alburgh was annexed to Highgate by virtue of an act of the Legislature passed November 1, 1792. Also Marvin's Gore was annexed by a similar act passed October 23, 1806. Highgate surrendered part of its territory to Swanton in pursuance of an act passed November 3, 1836.





Montgomery was granted under Vermont authority on the 13th of March, 1780, but does not appear to have been chartered until October 8, 1789. The town contained originally 23,040 acres, but in 1859 an act of the Legislature added to its area some 7,000 acres, which were taken from Avery's Gore and the town of Lowell. Montgomery was not given a town organization until March 12, 1802.

Richford, the northeast corner town of the county, was granted March 13, 1780, and chartered on the 21st of August following, to Jonathan Wells and his associates, fifty-nine in number. The town was organized March 30, 1799.

St. Albans, the shire town of Franklin county, was the creation of Benning Wentworth, governor of New Hampshire, and was chartered August 17, 1763. Johnson's Island, afterward known as Potter's Island, was annexed to St. Albans on the 28th of October, 1842, and Wood's Island on the 27th of October, 1845, both by acts of the State Legislature. St. Albans was organized July 28, 1788.

Sheldon, under the original name of Hungerford, was chartered by Governor Wentworth on the 18th of August, 1763. Samuel Hungerford was its principal grantee and in his honor the town was first named. The name was changed to Sheldon by act of the State Legislature, passed November 8, 1792. The town was organized in 1791.

Swanton was chartered under the New Hampshire authority on the 17th of August, 1763, to Josiah Goodrich and others, proprietors, having an area of 23,040 acres, or thirty-six square miles of land. On the 3d of November, 1836, the area of the town was increased by annexation of a part of Highgate. The town was organized on the 23d of March, 1790.

Alburgh, the largest by far of the subdivisions of Grand Isle county, was granted by Vermont to Ira Allen and sixty-four associates, on the 23d of February, 1781; but before that time, and on the 1st of November, 1744, the territory now called Alburgh had been granted by the king of France to Francis Focault, and that grant was subsequently confirmed by the king of Great Britain. From Focault the title passed to General Haldimand; thence through Henry Caldwell to John Caldwell, all being British subjects, and became known as Caldwell's Upper Manor. The lessees or grantees of Caldwell occupied and improved



the territory, and were in possession when Governor Chittenden granted Alburgh to Allen and his fellows. Then followed a conflict of title and much disturbance, but the Caldwell title was declared to be invalid for the reason that it had not been recorded in New York. Concerning this subject relative to the troubles over the titles to Alburgh, more extended notice will be found in one of the succeeding general chapters of this volume, and also in connection with the history of the town. Alburgh has also been called various names, such as Point Algonquin, Point du Detour and Point Detourer, after the French; and from its peculiar form, Missisco Tongue, Missisco Leg, Caldwell's Upper Manor and lastly Alburgh, a contraction from Allenburgh, the latter for Ira Allen, its chief grantee. The town was organized in June, 1792.

Grand Isle originally formed a part of a certain tract of land that was granted to Ethan Allen and Samuel Herrick and their numerous associates, under the name of the "Two Heros." This grant included all that now comprises the townships of North Hero, Grand Isle and South Hero, and was executed by the governor of Vermont on October 27, 1779. On the 21st of October, 1788, the territory was divided into two towns and called, respectively, North Hero and South Hero. Again, on the 7th of November, 1798, South Hero was divided, and the north part constituted one township called Middle Hero. The latter name was changed to Grand Isle on the 5th of November, 1810. Grand Isle was organized, as Middle Hero, on the 7th of March, 1799. North Hero was organized in 1789, and South Hero on the 10th of March of the same year.

Isle La Motte, the first settled locality within the present state of Vermont, was granted under authority of the state, on October 27, 1779, to Benjamin Wait and others. Also, it was one of the French grants or seigniories, and received its name from Captain La Mothe, a French officer, who built here Fort St. Anne, during the seventeenth century. On the 1st of November, 1802, the name was changed to Vineyard, but on November 6, 1830, the original name was restored, except that the final e was dropped. The first town meeting was held and the town organized March 24, 1791.

Such, then, is the character of the organization of the towns of Franklin and Grand Isle. This brief allusion to each of the several subdivi-





sions has been made for the purpose of bringing to the reader's attention the means through which each was brought into existence; and the reference has been made exceedingly brief for the reason that each town is made the subject of a special chapter in this volume, in which will be found more extended mention of the granting and subsequent organization of the towns, and as well, their subsequent history.

---

## CHAPTER IX.

Organization of the Counties—Locating the County Seat of Franklin County—The County Originally Called "York"—Name Changed to "Franklin"—Courts and Court-Houses—The Jails—Franklin County Civil List—Organization of Grand Isle County—Delays in Bringing about the Desired End—Several Petitions Presented—The County Buildings and First Courts—Civil List of Grand Isle County.

THE chapter immediately preceding has shown through what channels the counties of Franklin and Grand Isle were brought into existence; and how the several townships that comprise those counties were themselves created, and when they were organized by their respective inhabitants. Of these counties Franklin was some ten years the older, and when brought into existence was so formed as to comprise the greater part of that now called Grand Isle county, all of the latter, except the towns South Hero and Grand Isle, as at present known and distinguished.

On the formation of Franklin county the first duty that devolved upon its people was to designate one town as the county seat, in which should be erected the county buildings; nor did this duty fall alone or entirely on the people, for, had such been the case, an argument as to its location would have been exceedingly doubtful, as nearly every division of the county would have put forth a claim for the desired designation, however inconsistent their action might appear. That the question might be determined the usual custom of appointing disinterested persons was employed, with the result of the selection of St. Albans as the shire town. Then came the question of precise locality



within the town, or site on which the court-house should stand; and this was determined upon as that now occupied, a point not far from where Robert Cochran and Seth Ford "set out the stake" for the center of the town. But St. Albans Bay and its denizens were not without aspirations in the matter of having the county buildings at their burgh, and in this desire their sentiments were shared by not a few of the residents in the island towns; for at the Bay was the chief landing place of the islanders, and here, too, at that particular period was the most important trading center of the town. But the site was designated near the common, or green, as more familiarly called, and here the first court-house was erected.

Although a fact that perhaps should have been recorded or at least mentioned in one of the earlier chapters of this work, it will not be considered altogether out of place here to state that, according to the original intention of the framers of the act by which Franklin county was erected out of Chittenden, the idea was not only contemplated, but actually carried out, of naming this new erection York county. This statement would appear to find corroboration in the following extract from the "Governor and Council," and as part of the proceedings of that body, had on the 5th day of November, 1792; which extract reads thus: "An act dividing Orange and Chittenden counties and erecting four new ones, was read and concurred with the amendments following; that in lieu of organizing in the year 1793, that 1795 and 1796 be inserted, *and that the name of York be that of Franklin.*"

It is generally conceded by all authorities that Franklin county was incorporated and set off from Chittenden, by virtue of the act of November 5, 1792, the same date on which the above action by the higher branch of the state government was taken. The construction of the above sentence seems to imply that the General Assembly had previously passed an act by which several counties were brought into life, among them being York, but when the enactment of the lower house was presented for concurrence or otherwise to the Governor and Council, as was required, that body made the amendments referred to in the quoted section as given. The extract, too, presents another fact to the reader in that it appears that the time fixed by the Assembly for the county organization was the year 1793, but which was amended by the Governor and Council by delaying the time until 1795 and 1796.





Franklin county was organized in 1795 in pursuance of legislative enactment, approved and concurred in by the upper house on the 8th of November of that year, and thereafter the first county officers were chosen. But the court-house was not commenced until the year 1800, and prior to that time and even later the terms of court were held at the house of Silas Hathaway, in the northern part of the village of St. Albans. On the 17th of September, 1800, the land on which the court-house was erected was deeded by Colonel Halloway Taylor and Silas Hathaway to the selectmen of the town and their successors in office, the lot having a frontage of seventy-six feet, and extending back a distance of one hundred and sixteen feet. From the most reliable authority obtainable it appears that the court-house building was begun in 1800, but was not fully completed until 1803, and was then used, and ever since has been, jointly by the town and county. The first structure was a plain wooden one, costing somewhere about \$5,000. Besides these occupancies, the old building was used by various church societies as a place of worship; and George F. Houghton is authority for the statement that an addition was afterward made to the building, and used by the Universalist society. And further, that in 1810, the ladies of St. Albans raised by subscription a fund, with which was purchased a bell for the court-house; that the bell was afterward cracked, then re-cast and again placed in the building.

With the lapse of years the old court-house became insufficient for the purposes of the county, and therefore was substantially remodeled and repaired, and enclosed with brick, in which condition it remained until 1872, when the present court-house was erected. This structure while not absolutely devoid of ornamentation is nevertheless an exceedingly plain building. It is of brick, with granite foundations and sanded trimmings. At the front corners are towers extending not far above the roof. The interior presents a more attractive appearance than the outside, from the fact that convenience, comfort and the entire safety of public records seem to have controlled the mind of its architect rather than a desire to produce something beautiful. And this same remark might well apply to the exterior, for, while not an attractive appearing building, it is altogether substantial and firm. The lower floor is occupied by the county officers and town clerk, and the upper or second floor for judges and jury rooms and the court-room.



While the county has thus been able to transact all necessary business with but two substantial court-house buildings, it has had six county jails or places of confinement. It is understood that the first of these was built about the year 1796, about the time the county was organized and was a part of the old Coit house, or rather an addition to it. The second, called the "old bass wood" jail, stood a little east of where is now the Welden House, and was so arranged that the sheriff of the county maintained a residence therein. In 1810 this building gave way to the third jail, of brick and stone, the latter standing not far from the site whereon is now the Episcopal Church. This jail was destroyed by fire in 1813, on Christmas day, and was succeeded by the fourth, built of frame and stone; the frame part being used as sheriff's residence and the stone part for prisoners. This jail stood not far from the present similarly used building, but was burned in 1827, having been used only three years. The fifth was erected on the same site, of the same materials as its preceding one, but which was afterward renewed and re-constructed into the present jail and sheriff's residence. This was done in 1852. The present jail building, although the best of its kind the county ever had, is by no means a secure place for the confinement of prisoners; and it is a common remark among people that unless prisoners are exceedingly well treated there they are apt to become provoked and quit their quarters.

The several structures above described and referred to comprise substantially the possessions of Franklin county in the matter of public buildings. The early part of the present chapter has mentioned the erection and organization of the county, the latter in 1796; and as a concluding part of this division of the county's history it is proper to record the names of those persons who have been chosen to administer the civil affairs of the county in various capacities, from the time of organization to the present day. In this connection, however, it is proper to state that from 1778 to 1835 inclusive, the executive branch of the State government consisted of the Governor and Council. In the latter year the Senate superseded the Council. Likewise, prior to 1826 the judicial power of the county was vested in one chief judge and two assistants, but the re-organization of the judiciary, in 1825, abolished the chief judgeship.





## FRANKLIN COUNTY CIVIL LIST.

*In United States Senate.*—James Fisk,<sup>1</sup> 1817–18; Lawrence Brainerd, 1854–55.

*Representatives in Congress.*—James Fisk, 1805–09, 1811–15; Benjamin Swift, 1827–31; John Smith, 1839–41; Augustus Young, 1841–43; Alvah Sabin, 1853–57; Homer E. Royce, 1857–61; Worthington C. Smith, 1867–73; Bradley Barlow, 1879–81.

*Presidential Electors.*—John White, 1808; Asa Aldis, 1824, 1828; Benjamin Swift, 1844; Lawrence Brainerd, 1856; George T. Childs, 1884

*Governors.*—Horace Eaton, 1846–48; Stephen Royce, 1854–56; J. Gregory Smith, 1863–65.

*Lieutenant-Governor.*—Horace Eaton, 1843–46.

*Secretary of State.*—Alvah Sabin, 1841–42.

*State Auditors.*—Jephtha Bradley, 1860–64; E. Henry Powell, 1878–92.

*Secretaries of Civil and Military Affairs.*—George F. Houghton, 1848–50; Wilbur P. Davis, 1858–60.

*Presidents of Senate.*—Horace Eaton, 1843–46; Mason B. Carpenter, 1872–74.

*Speakers of House.*—John Smith, 1831–34; J. Gregory Smith, 1862–63; Henry R. Start, 1890.

*Judges Supreme and Circuit Courts.*—Asa Aldis, 1815; William Brayton, 1817–21; Stephen Royce, jr, 1825–26, 1829–51; Bates Turner, 1827–28; Asa O. Aldis, 1857–64; William C. Wilson, 1865–69; Homer E. Royce, 1870–90. Homer E. Royce became chief judge of the Supreme Court in 1882; Henry R. Start, 1890–91.

*Councilors from Franklin County.*—John White, of Georgia, 1794–98, 1801–08; Ebenezer Marvin, of Franklin, 1791–1802, (prior to 1794 residing in Tinmouth); Zerah Willoughby, of Fletcher, 1809, 1814; Frederick Bliss, of Georgia, 1809–13, 1815–19; Seth Wetmore, of St. Albans, 1819–29; James Davis, St. Albans, 1829–30; Joseph H. Brainerd, St. Albans, 1831–34; George Green, Swanton, 1834–35; Herman R. Beardsley, St. Albans, 1834.

<sup>1</sup> At the time of his election James Fisk was a resident of Barre, Vt.



*Franklin County Senators.*—1836, Nathan Smilie, Joshua Willard, Homer E. Hubbell; 1837, Nathan Smilie, Timothy Foster, Horace Eaton; 1838, Homer E. Hubbell, Nathan Smilie, Alden Sears; 1839, Horace Eaton, Timothy Foster, Joseph Waterman; 1840, same as 1839; 1841, Horace Eaton, Moses Fisk, Alvah Sabin; 1842, Horace Eaton, Homer E. Hubbell, William Green; 1843, Alvah Sabin, George Green, Jonathan H. Hubbard; 1844, same as 1843; 1845, Hiram Bellows, William Clapp, Alvah Sabin; 1846, Hiram Bellows, William Clapp, George W. Foster; 1847, George W. Foster, Lucas R. Beeman, Rufus Hamilton; 1848, Rufus Hamilton, Lucas R. Beeman, Jonathan H. Hubbard; 1849, Homer E. Royce, Jacob Wead, John S. Foster; 1850, same as 1849; 1851, Homer E. Royce, George Green, Harmon Northrop; 1852, Harmon Northrop, George Green, Silas P. Carpenter; 1853, Silas P. Carpenter, Romeo H. Hoyt, Orlando Stevens; 1854, James H. Farnsworth, Paschal P. Leavens, Romeo H. Hoyt; 1855, James H. Farnsworth, William H. Blake, Paschal P. Leavens; 1856, William H. Blake, Horatio N. Barber, Heman S. Royce; 1857, Horatio N. Barber, Heman S. Royce, Delazon D. Wead; 1858, Delazon D. Wead, William C. Wilson, John G. Smith; 1859, John G. Smith, William C. Wilson, Alonzo Green; 1860, Alonzo Green, Samuel H. Stevens, Cyrus Hotchkiss; 1861, Cyrus Hotchkiss, Samuel H. Stevens, William W. White; 1862, Harvey D. Farrar, Hiram F. Stevens, Alfred Keith; 1863, same as 1862; 1864, Worthington C. Smith, William S. Rublee, Norman F. Wood; 1865, Worthington C. Smith, William S. Rublee, Albert G. Soule; 1866, Albert G. Soule, Joshua Clapp, Bradley Barlow; 1867, Joshua Clapp, Henry A. Burt, Victor Atwood; 1868, Bradley Barlow, Henry A. Burt, William R. Hutchinson; 1869, William R. Hutchinson, Robert J. Saxe, Homer E. Royce; 1870, Robert J. Saxe, Dana R. Bailey, Arvin A. Brown; 1872, Dana R. Bailey, George A. Ballard, William H. Stiles; 1874, Albert Clark, William C. Robie, Victor Atwood; 1876, Edward A. Sowles, Oscar S. Rixford, Ethan A. Hull; 1878, Albert Sowles, E. Henry Powell, Chester K. Leach; 1880, Henry R. Start, Arthur W. Wood, Alfred G. Safford; 1882, Herbert Brainerd, Otis N. Kelton, Charles P. Hogan; 1884, Edward G. Greene, Henry Baxter, Daniel Morin; 1886, Carmi L. Marsh, James G. Powell, John F. Draper; 1888, F. Stewart Stranahan, W. H. Giddings, E. R. Bell; 1890, Henry M. Stevens, E. P. Adams, William H. Fairchild.





*Chief Judges County Court.*—Ebenezer Marvin, 1796–1803; Jonathan Jones, 1803–08; Ebenezer Marvin, 1808–09; Joseph D. Farnsworth, 1809–15; William Brayton, 1815–16; Joseph D. Farnsworth, 1816–24; Zerah Willoughby, 1824–26. This office was abolished in 1825.

*Assistant Judges of County Court.*—John White, 1796–97; Samuel Barnard, 1796–98; Silas Hathaway, 1798; Isaac Smith, 1799; Elnathan Keyes, 1799–1800; Jonathan Jones, 1800–02; Zerah Willoughby, 1801–05, 1813–14, 1818–20, 1822–23; Amos Fassett, 1803, 1806, 1809; Frederick Bliss, 1804–12, 1815–17; Joseph D. Farnsworth, 1807–08; Joseph Benning, jr., 1810–11; Martin D. Follett, 1812; Chauncey Fitch, 1813–15; Peter Saxe, 1816–18; Amasa I. Brown, 1819–21; Thomas Waterman, 1824–25; Joel Barber, jr., 1824–31; Samuel Wead, 1826–28; George Green, 1829, 1832–37; Joseph Smith, 1830–34, 1842; Austin Fuller, 1835–36; Cornelius Wood, 1837, 1839–41; Seymour Eggleston, 1838; Jesse Carpenter, 1838; Augustus Burt, 1839–41, 1843–45; Luther B. Hunt, 1842; James Davis, 1843–44; Jonathan H. Hubbard, 1845–47; Alvah Sabin, 1846–51; William C. Wilson, 1848–50; Augustus Young, 1851–54; Preston Taylor, 1852–53; John C. Bryant, 1854–56; Valentine S. Ferris, 1855–57; Rufus Hamilton, 1857–59; Seth Oakes, 1857–59; Samuel Kendall, 1859–61; Horatio N. Barber, 1860–61; Robert J. Saxe, 1861–62; Romeo H. Hoyt, 1862–65; Royal T. Bingham, 1863–64; Warren Robinson, 1865–66; George Adams, 1866–67; Walter C. Stevens, 1867–69; John K. Whitney, 1868–69; Paschal P. Leavens, Hiram B. Soule, 1870–71; Leonard W. Leach, John P. Olds, 1872–73; William H. Blake, William S. Rublee, 1874–75; Caleb R. Brewer, Moses Wightman, 1876–77; Rodney Whittemore, Daniel Leach, 1878–79; E. H. Cleveland, Spencer S. Bedard, 1880–81; Edwin C. Thompson, William H. H. McAllister, 1882–83; George N. Goff, Edwin C. Thompson, 1884–85; Silas P. Carpenter, E. G. Dunning, 1886–87; Silas P. Carpenter, William H. Stiles, 1888–91.

*State's Attorneys.*—Levi House, 1796–1804; Asa Aldis, 1804–06; Ebenezer Marvin, jr., 1806–16; Stephen Royce, jr., 1816–18; Israel P. Richardson, 1818–23; Joshua K. Smedley, 1823–26; John Smith, 1826–33; Henry Adams, 1833–35; George W. Foster, 1835–38; Je-



rome J. Beardsley, 1838-39; Orlando Stevens, 1839-42; Homer E. Royce, 1846-48; John S. Royce, 1848-49; Augustus Burt, 1849-51; George F. Houghton, 1851-53; Heman S. Royce, 1853-55; Henry G. Edson, 1855-57; Myron Buck, 1857-59; William W. White, 1859-60; Henry A. Burt, 1860-62; Norman F. Wood, 1862-64; Julian H. D. Dewey, 1864-66; Dana R. Bailey, 1866-68; Willard Farrington, 1868-69; George A. Ballard, 1870-72; E. Henry Powell, 1872-74; George W. Newton, 1874-76; Henry R. Start, 1876-78; Charles P. Hogan, 1878-80; Harry E. Rustedt, 1880-82; Alfred A. Hall, 1882-84; George W. Burleson, 1884-86; Stephen L. Halliman, 1886-88; Alfred K. Brown, 1888-92.

*County Clerks.*—Samuel Willard, 1797-98; Seth Pomeroy, 1798-1805; John White, jr., 1805-07; Seth Wetmore, 1807-08; Jonathan Janes, 1809-13; Abijah Stone, 1814; Abner Morton, 1815; Jonathan Janes, part of 1816; Horace Janes, December 24, 1816, to March 15, 1834; Joseph H. Brainerd, April 15, 1834, to September, 1872; Wilbur P. Davis, September, 1872, to the present time.

*Sheriffs.*—Prince B. Hall, 1796-1804; Thomas Russell, 1804-07; Oliver Day, 1807-09; Seth Wetmore, 1809-11; Solomon Walbridge, 1811-13; Joseph H. Munson, 1813-15; Benjamin Fay, 1815-17; Shiveric Holmes, 1817-21; Joseph Weeks, 1821-28; Timothy Foster, 1828-33; Seymour Eggleston, 1833-35; Jeptha Bradley, 1835-39; Decius R. Bogue, 1839-43; John S. Foster, 1843-48; Orson Carpenter, 1848-52; Addison Burr, 1852-56; Alvin H. Mason, 1856-60; Rensselaer R. Sherman, 1860-66; Andrew J. Soule, 1866-68; James P. Place, 1868-73; Dana G. Morrell, 1874-75; Julius Halbert, 1876-83; Thomas B. Kennedy, 1884-87; Rigney D. Marvin, 1888-89; Barney F. Kelley, 1890-91.

*Judges of Probate.*—Jonathan Hoit, from 1790 to 1795 as district of Chittenden county; Jonathan Hoit, 1796 to 1805 of Franklin county; Jonathan Janes, 1806-12; Frederick Bliss, 1813; Abner Morton, 1814; Seth Wetmore, 1815-29; William Bridges, 1830-32; Stephen S. Brown, 1833-34; Joel Barber, 1835-36; William Bridges, 1837-44; James Davis, 1845-48; Jeptha Bradley, 1849; James Davis, 1850; William Bridges, 1851-52; James Davis, 1853; William Bridges, 1854; James Davis, 1855; William Bridges, 1856; Amos J. Samson, 1857-





66; Myron W. Bailey, elected in 1867 and served continuously to the present time.

The task of bringing Grand Isle county into existence was by no means accomplished so easily as was that by which Franklin and other counties were created; and even when Franklin was incorporated the people on the islands were greatly displeased at the prospect of having their little territory divided, and leaving a part of it still within the jurisdiction of Chittenden county. Whether they were a part of Chittenden or Franklin made no material difference to the people, but the division of their district by having it part of two jurisdictions was not at all agreeable, and was the occasion of much criticism of the action of the state. The division being made, the only course to be pursued was to obtain legislative action in the direction of creating still another county, to embrace within its boundaries all the island district from the Canada line south. This subject was agitated soon after the erection of Franklin county, in 1792, but nothing definite was done and the matter assumed no tangible form until 1794, when, in the month of September, a petition was prepared to be presented to the Legislature, praying for the erection of a new county, to be called "Hero," or "The Hero," within the jurisdiction of which should be included all the islands belonging to the state lying north of Colchester Point, and including Alburgh as far as the Canada south line. This petition was signed by twenty-three residents of Alburgh, twenty-nine from North Hero, sixty-three from South and Middle Hero and eight from Isle La Motte.

This petition was thereafter duly presented to the General Assembly and Governor and Council at their session held at Rutland on the 21st of October, 1794, and on the same day was referred to a joint committee from both bodies. Nothing, however, was done in the matter at that time, and the committee afterward was discharged without recommendation or action. On the 20th of October, 1796, the subject was revised and the petition again referred to a similar committee; and on the 31st the Council took action, as follows: "A bill brought in by Judge White for the purpose of forming the North Hero, Isle La Motte, Alburgh and the adjacent islands into a probate district, Read, and by the Council resolved that the same be sent to the General Assembly to be passed into a law of this state." This was the only proceeding had at the time



but in 1799 it appears that the subject came up in somewhat different shape, as the following will show: "A petition signed by the selectmen of South Hero, North Hero, Alburgh and Isle La Motte, in behalf of their respective towns, praying that a new county may be created out of said towns, with the adjacent islands, with all the privileges and immunities of other counties, except that all appeals that shall be carried from said county to the Supreme Court of judicature, when sitting in the county of Franklin, was sent up from the House of Representatives, with the following entry made thereon, etc."

Without referring further to the proceedings, suffice it to say that this petition, like the others, was referred to a joint committee of both branches of the state government, but no action appears to have been taken in regard to it at that time, nor until the 13th of October, 1801, when the Assembly again had cognizance of the matter, this time referring to a "petition from North Hero, another from South Hero and Middle Hero, another from Alburgh and the fourth from the Isle La Motte, all praying for a new county, etc."; this, too, was referred to a special committee. The Legislature of 1802, on the 28th of October, referred to a petition "from sundry inhabitants of South and Middle Hero, stating that the towns of Alburgh, Isle La Motte, North Hero, Middle Hero, South Hero and the islands adjacent, being separated by the waters of Lake Champlain from the rest of the state, are greatly incommoded by being connected with the counties on the main, as the ferries are wide, and the winds often so tempestuous that a passage is impossible for several days together, and various other inconveniences, and praying that said towns and islands may be erected into and constituted a separate county, and be duly organized, was sent up from the House of Representatives with this order thereon: 'In General Assembly, Oct. 28th, 1802. This petition, together with the petitions from Alburgh, Isle La Motte and North Hero, referred, etc.'"

By this time the members of the Legislature appear to have recognized the necessity of relieving the condition of the people on the islands by erecting their territory into a new and distinct county; therefore on the 9th of November, 1802, the General Assembly enacted as follows: "That the towns of Alburgh, Isle La Motte and North Hero, in the county of Franklin, and the towns of South Hero and Middle





Hero, in the county of Chittenden, together with all such as lie in the state near the above mentioned towns, and are more than a mile from the main land, in the counties of Chittenden and Franklin, be, and they are hereby constituted a distinct county, by the name of Grand Isle." And further, "That at the session of the Legislature in October, 1805, the said Grand Isle county shall be organized for the transaction of all legal public business as a county." The bill as passed at once went to the Governor and Council, when that body ordered as follows: "A bill passed in the House of Representative, entitled, 'An act constituting the towns of Alburgh, Isle La Motte, North Hero, South Hero and other small islands in Lake Champlain, a county by the name of Grand Isle,' was sent up for revision, etc.; and the same being read, Resolved, to concur with the House in passing the said bill into a law."

The county being duly erected, its organization followed as provided by the above act. In 1803 the county seat was fixed at North Hero, and the county buildings, when constructed, were built at what is now termed "the city." But no court-house was built prior to 1824-25, the hotel building of Jed P. Ladd being previously fitted for that use, was found sufficient for the purpose for the time being. In 1824 the county caused a court-house to be built. And in one respect Grand Isle county is distinguished from the others of the state, in that its county building is of native marble quarried on Isle La Motte. The jail forms a part of the court-house, and is entirely secure as a place of confinement, both for debtors and criminals, there being special apartments for each class of offenders. In size the building is forty by fifty feet, two stories in height. On the first floor are apartments for the sheriff's office and residence and jail, while the upper floor is used for court purposes. While not a handsome building, the Grand Isle county court-house is nevertheless substantial, and therefore attractive in appearance. Towards its construction the town contributed \$500, and this that the people might use the court-room as a place for public worship and other proper gatherings.

The previous pages of this chapter having mentioned the succession of officers who have represented Franklin county in various capacities, it is therefore necessary that some reference be made to those who have likewise served in Grand Isle county.



## GRAND ISLE COUNTY CIVIL LIST.

*Representative in Congress.*—Asa Lyon, 1815-17.

*Presidential Elector.*—Samuel Adams, 1852.

*Auditor of Accounts.*—Jed P. Ladd, 1876-78.

As *Councillor*, Asa Lyon appears to have been the only person chosen from the county, in 1808.

*Chief Judges County Court.*—Asa Lyon, 1805-07; Benjamin Adams, 1808; Asa Lyon, 1809; Benjamin Adams, 1810-13; Asa Lyon, 1814; Phillyer Loop, 1815; Benjamin Adams, 1816-23; Lewis Sowles, 1824-25.

*Assistant Judges County Court.*—Nathan Hutchins, jr., 1805-07; Alexander Scott, 1805-07; Stephen Kinsley, 1808; James W. Wood, 1808; Nathan Hutchins, jr., 1809; Lewis Sowles, 1809-13; Abner Keeler, 1810-13; Caleb Hill, 1814; Phillyer Loop, 1814; Alpheus Hall, 1815-17; Jed P. Ladd, 1815; Ephraim Mott, 1816; Lewis Sowles, 1817-23; Joel Allen, 1818-23; Charles Carron, 1824-25; Samuel Adams, 1824; Melvin Barnes, jr., 1825-30; Lewis Sowles, 1826-30; John M. Sowles, 1831-36; Samuel Adams, 1831-36; William Wait, 1837-39; Calvin Fletcher, 1839-42; Samuel Adams, 1843; Ira Hill, 1843-44; William H. Lyman, 1844-45; Wallace Mott, 1845; Henry Reynolds, 1846-47; Lorenzo Hall, 1846-47; David Marvin, 1848-49; William Mott, 1848-49; Wallace L. Sowles, 1850-51; Daniel Wait, 1850-51; Albert C. Butler, 1852; Gideon H. Rice, 1852-54; Jabez Ladd, 1853; Martin Reynolds, 1854-55; Orange Phelps, 1855-56; Henry H. Reynolds, 1856-57; Asahel Allen, 1857-58; Frederick Hazen, 1858; Buel Landon, 1859-60; Calvin F. Robinson, 1859; Harry Hill, 1860-61; Lewis W. Sowles, 1861-62; Dorus V. Goodsell, 1862-63; David S. Sweet, 1863-64; Gilbert Allen, 1864-65; Allen R. Manning, 1865-66; Jabez Ladd, 1866; Ransom W. Darby, 1867-68; Wyman C. Hoag, 1867-68; Alfred M. Kinney, Nelson S. Hill, 1869; Alfred M. Kinney, Peter Fleury, 1870-72; William T. Sowles, Ibri C. Minkler, 1872-74; William T. Sowles, Jerome P. Hall, 1874-76; Ransom Hall, A. S. Pearl, 1876-78; A. S. Pearl, James A. Bronson, 1878-80; Fessenden G. Kingsley, Henry H. Hill, 1880-82; Dexter B. Town, Barber W. Reynolds, 1882-86; Seneca H. Pike, Stephen Hoag, 1886-90; S. H. Pike, Stephen Hoag, 1890-91.





*Senators from Grand Isle County.*—Melvin Barnes, 1836; Joel Allen, 1837-38; Samuel Adams, 1839-40; William L. Sowles, 1841-42; Wallis Mott, 1843; Henry H. Reynolds, 1844; Lewis Ladd, 1845; Giles Harrington, 1846-47; Solomon J. Davis, 1848; Frederick Hazen, 1849; David Marvin, 1850-51; Ira Hill, 1852-53; Horace Wadsworth, 1854-55; Asa Reynolds, 1856-57; Orange Phelps, 1858-59; Orville G. Wheeler, 1860-61; William H. Lyman, 1862-63; Asahel Allen, 1864-65; Henry C. Hill, 1866-67; Jed P. Ladd, 1868-69; A. K. Hibbard, 1870-72; Asa Reynolds, 1872-76; Buel Landon, 1876-78; George W. Beardsley, 1878-80; Elisha R. Goodsell, 1880-82; J. A. Chamberlain, 1882-84; Henry Mott, 1884-86; J. P. Hall, 1886-88; Nelson W. Fisk, 1888-90; Hardy L. Reynolds, 1890-92.

*State's Attorneys.*—Philo Berry, 1805-06; Solomon Morgan, 1807-08; Eleazer Miller, 1809-10; I. P. Richardson, 1811; Asa Robinson, 1812-13; James Davis, 1814; Truman A. Barber, 1815-17; Amos Blodgett, 1818-20; Charles H. Perrigo, 1821; Amos Blodgett, 1822-23; Truman A. Barber, 1824; Benjamin H. Smalley, 1825; Hector Adams, 1826-28; Frederick Hazen, 1829-31; Giles Harrington, 1832; Hector Adams, 1833-36; Frederick Hazen, 1837-40; Hector Adams, 1841; William W. White, 1842; Frederick Hazen, 1843, 1845-46, 1853, 1855; William W. White, 1844; Giles Harrington, 1847-49, 1854; Henry Adams, 1850; John M. Sowles, 1851-52; Henry C. Adams, 1856-60; Loyal L. Elbridge, 1861-62; Harry Hill, 1863-64, 1867; Sumner E. R. Ladd, 1865; John M. Hawrican, 1866, 1868-70; Giles Harrington, 1872-74; Josiah H. Adams, 1878-84; Henry Harrington, 1884-86; Elisha R. Goodsell, 1886-90; Jed P. Ladd, jr., 1890-92.

*Sheriffs.*—Amos Merrill, 1805-07; Melvin Barnes, sr., 1808-11; Jedediah P. Ladd, 1812; Ephraim Mott, 1813; Calvin Fletcher, 1814-26; John M. Sowles, 1827-29; Franklin Robinson, 1830-34; Harry Hill, 1835; Henry B. Mott, 1836-38; Gary Whitney, 1839-43; Abel Brown, 1844; Albert C. Butler, 1845; David G. Dixon, 1846-47; Thomas D. Fletcher, 1848-49; Charles H. Clark, 1850-55; Senaca H. Pike, 1856-57; Solon Reynolds, 1858-59; Edwin Adams, 1860-61; Serens G. Macomber, 1862-63; Giles H. Hawrican, 1864-66; Ransom L. Clark, 1867-72; Luther Pixley, 1872-74; Henry S. Holcomb, 1874-78; George H. Sowles, 1878-80; Henry W. Conro, 1880-84; Marcus O. Kinney, 1884-88; Heman W. Marvin, 1888-92.



*County Clerks.*—Alpheus Hall, 1805-07; Jedediah Hyde, jr, 1808; Alpheus Hall, 1809; Jedediah Hyde, jr., 1810-24; Joel Allen, 1825-47; Elijah Haynes, 1848-51; William H. Russell, 1852; Gary Whitney, 1853; Wyman Clark, 1854-57; Jed P. Ladd, 1858-64; Elisha R. Goodsell, 1865-66; S. H. Williams, 1867; Elisha R. Goodsell, 1868-71; J. M. Hawrican, 1871-77; Rodney R. Hathaway, 1877-90.

*Judges of Probate.*—Nathan Hutchins, 1805-06; Thomas Cochran, 1807; Nathan Hutchins, 1808-27; Joel Allen, 1828-43; Jabez Ladd, 1844; Augustus Knight, 1845; Jabez Ladd, 1846-47; Sealand Whitney, 1848-52; Elijah Haynes, 1853-60; Augustus Knight, 1861-66; Heman W. Allen, 1867-77; Flavius J. Hazen, 1879-85; Heman W. Allen, 1886-90.

## CHAPTER X.

Events Preceding the War of 1812-15—British Occupation of Alburgh and other Points South of the Line—Troubles Following the Town Organization of Alburgh—Disturbances on the Northern Frontier—Canada and Vermont Establish Trade Relations—Vermont Favored by the Governor-General—Difficulties Between the United States and Great Britain—British Aggressions—The Embargo Laws—Operations of Smugglers—Franklin and Grand Isle Counties Become Important Points—The Black Snake—John Jay's Treaty of Amity and Trade—British Aggressions Resumed—War of 1812-15—Political Situation in this Region—British Invasions and Depredations—Swanton Plundered—Attack on Burlington—The Vermont Militia and Volunteers—Battle of Plattsburgh—Land and Naval Engagements—Defeat of the British—Franklin County Troops Take Part—British Again Threaten Invasion—Proposed Winter Campaign—The Treaty of Ghent—Close of the War—Peace Again Restored.

IT would appear that after the long continuance of the French and English wars in America, and this region in particular, and after final determination of the Revolution itself, and after all the troubles experienced by Vermont on account of the controversies with New York and New Hampshire, that this people would be entitled to at least a brief period of absolute peace, but even this seems to have been denied them; and although the other states were in a condition of general peace after the treaty of 1783, until the outbreak of the second war with Great Brit-





ain, Vermont was engaged in an almost double warfare against New York and Congress on the one hand and against the British in Canada on the other, that kept the state in a condition of unrest and disturbance until 1794. One great victory gained for Vermont was her admission to the Union in 1791, from which time forth, until the British withdrew their armed force from the northern frontier, this state was relieved of part of her burden of troubles by the general government of the United States.

The treaty of peace made in 1783, duly ratified and confirmed, fixed the forty-fifth parallel of latitude as the boundary line between the province and the states, except as otherwise determined; but the British claimed that the people of the United States had frequently violated the provisions of that treaty to such an extent that the Canadian government felt constrained to maintain an armed force along the frontier, extending as far west even as Detroit. But in pursuance of her line of policy that government not only assumed to protect its own possessions, but actually trespassed upon American soil, having full knowledge of the fact, but determined to show proper resentment of what were claimed to be American breaches of the treaty stipulations. The result of the Revolution defeated the expectation of England in compelling the American colonies to pay the debt occasioned by the earlier wars, therefore, after the treaty of peace, the mother country directed that all importations to the States through Canada should be subject to duties; and that the same should be collected, custom offices were established along the province line. But, before this rule was adopted and as early as June, 1784, all commercial intercourse between the province and states was strictly prohibited; and not only that, but no person was permitted to pass from Canada into the states without permission. These strained relations between the powers worked to the great disadvantage and distress of the people of Vermont, as many of the necessities of life were obtained through the channel of Canada. But the English government, likewise her Canadian auxiliary, had for some years looked with favorable eye upon the struggling Vermonters, the latter not being treated by Congress as one of the United States, and still hoped for an allegiance between this government and Canada, notwithstanding the results of the war just closed; therefore when the authorities of this



state sought to establish reciprocal trading relations with the province that consummation was reached without difficulty, although limited by certain restrictions. On the 29th of October, 1784, the legislative bodies of Vermont passed an act for the purpose of establishing a free trade to and through the province of Quebec, and appointed a committee, with Ira Allen at its head, to negotiate with the authorities of Canada.

General Allen at once set about the business entrusted to him, and laid the subject before the governor-general of the province, with the result of that officer's referring the question to the crown but in the meantime, pending the royal determination, agreeing that the produce and manufactures of Vermont should be admitted into the province, and the produce, manufactures and merchandize of the province admitted to Vermont, all duty free, except peltries and other specified articles of foreign growth and manufacture. This relation was established only with Vermont, and to the exclusion of other states. The effect of this reciprocity treaty resulted very advantageously to Vermont so far as providing necessities for life and comfort were concerned, but some person learned of the relation and at once addressed a secret letter, which found its way into the public prints, and thence to Congress, representing that "Commissioners from Vermont are in treaty with the British at Montreal, to bring about a union with the old government;" also, "troops are pouring into Nova Scotia and Canada, from home (England) every day; the posts in the United States are daily fortifying, the garrisons are increased. A storm is gathering over your republics, more terrible than they have ever experienced," etc. This letter, written October 30, 1786, was of course sent out for the purpose of creating greater prejudice against Vermont in her attempts at obtaining recognition in Congress, and was therefore wholly in the New York interest; and the motives it imputed to the Vermont government were false and malicious. To show the *animus* of the New Yorkers, not only in the above letter, but in other directions, we quote from an article that appeared in the *Vermont Journal*, November 20, 1786, the same number in which was the letter referred to. The article was: "It is currently reported, and the report gains credit, that secret emissaries from New York; and creatures corrupted by their influence, are secretly at work in every part of this state, fo-





menting uneasiness among the people, and promoting insurrections. The first essay is said to be to raise a jealousy respecting us in the United States, by industriously spreading reports that we are in secret treaty with Great Britain, and on any future emergency shall espouse her cause." . . . "Arise, ye freemen of Vermont! Defend your injured independence! Let no insidious foe precipitate your ruin, by persuading you to raise the arm of desperation against your own life, liberty and property."

On the 18th of April, 1787, Lord Dorchester, who was no other than Sir Guy Carleton, issued a proclamation, by which he opened trade with the states bordering on his province, for the admission of such commodities as Canada and Great Britain most needed, but could not produce, and likewise permitted exportations to the states of every kind of growth, produce and manufactures of the dominions of Great Britain, except only furs and peltries. On the 30th of April, 1787, the Legislative Council of Canada passed an ordinance of the same tenor as his lordship's proclamation, and on the 14th of April, 1788, passed a further or amendatory act, providing for exports substantially as above, but modifying the importation clause by stating "if the same be made by the route or communication of Lake Champlain and the river Sorel or Richelieu, and not otherwise," thus as far as possible favoring Vermont; for the worthy governor-general had in December, 1787, written that he could not "tolerate any separate intercourse with the people of Vermont without infringing the peace of 1783."

Returning from this digression to the British claim that the United States had violated the treaty stipulations, it may be said that the fourth and fifth articles of the treaty provided that the creditors in either country should meet with no impediment in the collection of debts, and that Congress should earnestly recommend to the several states to provide for the restitution of confiscated estates belonging to British subjects. But, by those articles Vermont could not be bound, unless she was a part of New York state, for she was not then recognized by Congress as one of the states of the Union. Her government was at that time acting independently; and in pursuing her policy had quieted James Graham in the possession of lands in Putney, which were claimed by Chief Justice Smith, a British subject. Also, Alburgh was granted by Gov-



ernor Chittenden in 1781, to Ira Allen and his associates, which territory was a part of Caldwell's Manor, owned and occupied by subjects of the crown, and their rights had been confirmed by the king as a true descent of title through rightful owners from an original grant by the king of France in 1744. The act of Governor Chittenden in granting Alburgh in 1781 was done before the war ended, but it was occupied by British subjects at that time, and whose title was not only not confirmed in conformity with Congress recommendation, but which was afterward set aside as invalid, in that it was not recorded in New York. Therefore, considering this grant as an element of treaty violation, the British posted garrisons at Dutchman's Point in North Hero, at Point au Fer opposite to Alburgh, as well as at various other places along the northern frontier, even as far as Lake Superior and all within the United States as conceded by the terms of the treaty.

But the mere granting of Alburgh by Governor Chittenden did not occasion this occupation by British troops, for the territory was claimed by Vermont adverse to New York, and the officers of Canada were favorably disposed to the people of this state, and gave them needed assistance; but it was when Vermont had been admitted as one of the United States, and sought to organize Alburgh as a town by electing officers, that the trouble with Canada was commenced, and afterward throughout the region. The various acts of aggression and retaliation, however, were occurrences particularly of Franklin and Grand Isle counties, although the latter had not then been created. In addition to the garrisons heretofore referred to, the British likewise had on the lake an armed schooner, with a full complement of sailors, gunners and marines, which was stationed at Windmill Bay, between Alburgh and Point au Fer, and its commander had supervision of all boats passing through the lake in any direction.

The first collision between the Vermont authorities and the British appears to have occurred during the month of June, 1792; and it also appears that the British had some sort of an organization in the district of Alburgh, or Caldwell's Manor, for one Patrick Conroy assumed to act as justice of the peace in the town, without authority or warrant from Vermont. Upon learning this the attorney-general of the state made representation of the fact to Elijah Paine, justice of the Supreme





Court, and the latter issued a warrant to Stephen Pearl, sheriff of Chittenden county, directing him to apprehend Conroy and summon him to appear before the court at Burlington. The warrant was given to Enos Wood of North Hero, deputy sheriff of Chittenden county, for service and execution. And it further appears that Wood had a writ of attachment in favor of "Widow Grant, wife of the late Major Grant," against Patrick Conroy, by which he was commanded to levy on his goods and chattels to the amount of fifty pounds. Wood proceeded to Conroy's home and there found one Minard Yeomans, by whom he was told that Conroy had gone to Missisquoi Bay. He then informed Yeomans that he proposed to attach Conroy's cattle in pursuance of the writ, but Yeomans forbade the proceeding and called on the people in the house for pistols to resist the attempt. Then Wood and his companions, Benjamin Butler and Captain Nathan Hutchins of North Hero, and Nathaniel Wood of Georgia, took the cattle, and Yeomans as well, and started to return to the ferry at the head of the town. Yeomans was released on promising good behavior, and at once notified Captain Savage of the British garrison, which officer directed him to report the affair to Captain Dechambault, commander of the British sloop; which being done, that officer sent a party of soldiers after the Vermont party and overtook them at the tongue, where they were about to cross over on the ferry to North Hero. The British made prisoners of all four of the Americans, taking the two Woods and Butler to St. Johns, but releasing Captain Hutchins on the ground that he had no part in the affair. The prisoners were placed in the guard house at St. Johns and kept there some days before being released.

About the same time, on the 12th of June, 1792, Benjamin Marvin was arrested by a party of British headed by Patrick Conroy, for no other reason than his being a justice of the town under the Vermont authority. He was subsequently paroled and released, but not until his commission as justice had been taken from him. And Joseph Mott, the Vermont constable at Alburgh was taken in the same manner, charged with acting under the state government. Both of these men were ordered to leave Alburgh within two months; and the officers at Point au Fer told Marvin that he had orders to arrest and take into custody all persons or officers acting under any power other than Great



Britain. On the same day Captain Timothy Allen, of South Hero, was stopped by the commander of the *Maria*, the British sloop, subjected to examination and then allowed to pass on. Major Jacob Smith, of South Hero, made affidavit to the same facts testified to by Captain Allen.

The occurrence of these events became known to Governor Chittenden and he directed an investigation by a committee. The report of that committee will show the situation of affairs on the frontier; therefore, that the present reader may have an understanding of the subject, we make free with Ebenezer Marvin's narration of the occurrence, as follows: "The committee to whom were referred the communications of his excellency the Governor, respecting the disturbances at Alburgh, in June last, beg leave to state the following facts: That Alburgh is a tongue of land connected with the eastern shore of Lake Champlain and lies on the south (should be north) side of this and the United States. The British had, at the time of the late peace, and still have a post at Point au Fer, on the western side of Lake Champlain, some miles south of the line of the United States. . . . The British have another post at a place called Dutchman's Point, on Grand Isle, (North Hero) about half a mile south of Alburgh. The garrison at Point au Fer have never prevented the civil officers of the state of New York from exercising their offices, but have uniformly declared that they had nothing to do with the inhabitants, except within three hundred yards of the garrison. The garrison at Dutchman's Point have never interfered in any way with the inhabitants, or done anything beside keeping their own sentries. The people of Alburgh, from the first settlement of the place until June last, have been without the exercise of any government, either civil or military, when they met in town meeting and organized themselves, and chose town officers under the authority and laws of Vermont; when the inhabitants of the town generally took the free-man's oath, and the officers took the oath of allegiance, and government has since been regularly administered, except in the instance mentioned in the communications of his Excellency, on the 8th of June last and from that time until the 12th day of the same June, the British officers of the garrison at Point au Fer interrupted the officers of this state in the execution of their offices, by imprisoning them, taking from them property which they had taken by virtue of writs issued by the author-





ity of this state and taking their writs from them, etc." The report closes with commendation of Governor Chittenden's course in the matter, both in his letters to Canada and to the president of the United States; and recommends that the governor procure affidavits sufficient to prove to the president that Alburgh is not (October 20, 1794.) occupied by British troops, nor under their protection, to convince the president that the government of Vermont had not, as was charged in certain quarters, wantonly attempted to disturb the peace of the Union, or interrupt any negotiation between the United States and any other power.

But the reader must not understand from the extract above that the British troops had been withdrawn from the vicinity of Alburgh and North Hero at the time Councillor Marvin's report was made, for such was hardly the case. What that report undoubtedly meant to state was that the British were not there through any secret understanding with the Vermont authorities, nor as the result of any connivance with the Vermonters. Some persons, enemies of Vermont, were constantly reporting such statements to Congress and the president, and the latter was in frequent communication with Governor Chittenden relative thereto; and the proofs adduced and forwarded to the president were for the purpose of convincing him that Vermont was acting in entire good faith towards the United States, and that her people were actual sufferers by the British presence on their soil. Without doubt Vermont could and would gladly have sent a force to Alburgh and driven out the invaders, but deferring to President Washington's wishes and requests, the power of the Green Mountain Boys was not invoked to that end.

Vermont was charged with endangering the peace of Great Britain and the United States in 1794; a matter concerning which the "Governor and Council" says: "The British posts in the United States were steadily maintained, to the annoyance of our government and people, but the discussion between the United States Secretary of State and the British minister was temperate until 1794. In Vermont the *statu quo* was maintained on both sides without any serious difficulty until the same year, the British troops holding their posts, and Alburgh going on peaceably as an organized Vermont town. But the two nations



were drifting rapidly to a dangerous point. On the 10th of February, 1794, Lord Dorchester publicly declared that he would not be surprised if there should be a war with the United States in the course of that year; and the movements of the British troops in Canada and events in the United States favored this opinion. On the 16th of April, in a message to the Senate nominating John Jay as envoy extraordinary to Great Britain, President Washington said that the aspect of affairs was serious, and that such a mission, 'while it corresponds with the solemnity of the occasion, will announce to the world a solicitude for a friendly adjustment of our complaints, and a reluctance to hostility.' On the 9th of May of that year Congress authorized the president to detach 80,000 troops from the militia for service in any emergency. Such being the aspect of affairs, it is not surprising that the British on the border were more than usually insolent—their chief had encouraged that; and it is creditable to Vermont that neither its governor nor people gave any provocation for it, but patiently awaited the action of the national authorities." Of the militia for emergency service, Governor Chittenden responded to the president's requisition by ordering out a detachment of three regiments of state militia, numbering 2,129 men in all, to be held in readiness as minute men. On the 30th of May preceding, Major-General Ira Allen, anticipating an outbreak, had ordered out the militia of Alburgh and the adjacent islands, now forming Grand Isle county, which of course surrounded the British garrison on North Hero, but there was no collision of troops. During the same year, too, the British not only amassed troops on the frontier, but built two ships of war for lake service, and mounted them with a full complement of guns. The indignities and insults to American subjects were continued. Royal Corbin was a merchant of Alburgh, and was not permitted to pass either up or down the lake, not even to go to Isle La Motte, without special permit from the officers on the *Maria*. On the 12th of August, two men in a boat approached the shore designing to land their cargo, consisting of forty bushels of salt and a puncheon of rum, for Mr. Corbin's store, but the British fired at the boat from the ship and port at Point au Fer. This not stopping the men, a ship boat was sent in pursuit, which compelled the Corbin boat's return and its cargo confiscated. These facts were represented to Governor Chittenden by the





statement of Mr. Corbin himself, and the affidavits of Samuel D. Searle and Roswell Mills. Another of the atrocities of the period was that of the occasion of four English subjects going to the home of John McCall in the town of Sheldon, and committing an assault on that person; for which offense the perpetrators were arrested and fined, but on account of which fining the English authorities complained that Vermont was brutally maltreating her subjects.

After the appointment of John Jay as minister to Great Britain, the seat of negotiations was transferred from this country to England; and, as the result of his mission, a treaty was finally agreed upon, but not before General Anthony Wayne had an opportunity of administering severe punishment to the Indians and Canadian provincial troops in a sharp fight on the Maumee, on the 20th of August, 1794. In this battle was one company of Vermont men, but none of them from this northern region. John Jay's treaty of amity, commerce and navigation was concluded November 19, 1794, and proclaimed February 29, 1796. By the second article of the agreement, the British ports in the United States were to be evacuated on or before the first day of June, 1796, which was ultimately complied with. Thus ended an embryo war, which, in Vermont, was confined to events enacted wholly in Franklin and Grand Isle counties.

The amicable adjustment of existing difficulties between the United States and Great Britain was followed in due time by the withdrawal of the British troops from the states, and a friendly relation between the countries was once more established. The effect of the treaty proved most beneficial to the people of Franklin and Grand Isle counties, for in them occurred most of the disturbances in Vermont. The result was the complete establishment of all necessary institutions throughout the towns, all of which within a very few years thereafter became organized. Settlement could now be made without the fear of interruption. In 1791 the population of the towns comprising Franklin county was only 1,472, while that of the islands was 1,292. By 1800 the former had increased to 6,426, and the latter to 3,787. The chief occupation of the people was agriculture, but to make their lands available for this pursuit, forests were cut down and lands cleared. The principal manufacture was timber, which was shipped or rafted by the lake to Canada,



and there found a ready sale for cash or exchange for such commodities as could not well be made in this northern region of the state. Also pot and pearl ashes were staple productions of the Vermonters, and these, too, found a good market in the province. Thus, by a continual exchange in trade and manufactures, a strong friendly relation was built up between the residents on each side of the line, to sever which, as they were soon called upon to do, was a great sacrifice both in trade losses and friendship, and a few years later they were again at war.

But the friendly relations that characterized the lives and dealings of the people in this special region did not extend to or exist between the governments, for Great Britain was jealous of the rapidly increasing power of the United States, and saw in that growth a corresponding decrease in her own strength among the nations of the earth. During a period of several years preceding the second war, the objectionable and odious acts of Parliament were the subjects of much anxiety and regret, and aroused feelings of animosity against Great Britain on this side of the Atlantic. Besides the offensive acts of Parliament, the English officers claimed the right to search American vessels, seize all who were suspected of being subjects of the king, and force them into their service. Under cover of this claim the greatest outrages were perpetrated, and by it many loyal persons were pressed into the service of Great Britain, against the well established proof of their identity. These and other equally insulting and injurious occurrences at last forced Congress to act; the result was that on the 22d of December, 1807, that body passed the "embargo act," and on March 12, 1808, still another, called the "land embargo." The first had no material effect upon the welfare of the people of this locality, but the latter prohibited commercial intercourse with Great Britain and her dependencies. This last was a general act, extending throughout the country, but in no locality did its provisions fall more heavily than upon the people in northern Vermont, whose very comfort depended largely upon the trade relations existing between the people there and in the province; and they were not slow in expressing disapproval of Congress' action, which was done, in many instances, by calling town meetings, preparing and adopting resolutions, and transmitting them to Congress. Party feeling, too, ran high, and for the time the Federalists were in the ascendency, while the





following of the Democratic and Republican party, (then meaning the same), was correspondingly diminished. But the necessities of life, the people must have, and through the customary and established channels; therefore, notwithstanding the interdiction by Congress, many persons resorted to the act of smuggling commodities from over the border. This was carried on to such an extent that Collector Penniman was taxed to the utmost of his energy to prevent it, but without the desired result. As a consequence that officer, upon the advice of Asa Aldis and C. P. Van Ness, addressed the secretary of the treasury to the effect that it was impossible to execute the law without employing military force. This alarming intelligence coming to President Jefferson, he at once issued a proclamation, addressed particularly to the people of this region, commanding them to cease combining against the government for disobedience of its laws, and disperse to their places of abode. But it is quite evident that the president was misinformed concerning the situation, for it does not appear that there was any combination of the people to violate or resist the laws of Congress; and against the imputation of such the town of St. Albans addressed the president, denying the extremity of the situation, or the existence of any combination of "insurgents," or "insurrectionists," but that "if individuals, finding themselves and their families on the verge of ruin and wretchedness, have attempted to evade the embargo restrictions, and have actually accomplished their purpose, this could never furnish a just cause for proclaiming to the world that insurrection and rebellion were chargeable on the good people of this district; and with confidence your memorialists declare their belief that nothing more than this had taken place."

Notwithstanding this protest, and similar ones from other towns, the power of the military was invoked to assist the custom officers in executing the laws. General Levi House ordered out a detachment of the first regiment of his Franklin county brigade, and stationed them at Windmill Point, in Alburgh, for the special purpose of preventing several rafts of lumber from passing into Canada. The rafts, however, did pass the guard, sailing under the cover of darkness, assisted by favorable winds. This escape raised the question of the efficiency of Franklin county's militia, and on the 31st of May, a detachment of 150 Rutland



county militia was called to the place on the same service, and were soon reinforced by a detachment of United States artillery. Thereupon all but seventy-five of the Franklin county men were discharged, to the great indignation of themselves and their brigade. On the 17th of June, 1808, a convention of the commissioned officers of the brigade was held, at which was adopted an address to the public, declaring that they had acquitted themselves with honor, "though they could not command the wind and the waves," and that the ordering of Rutland county militia to stations within the limits of the brigade was an "open, direct, and most degrading insult." However, by October following, all the Vermont militia had been withdrawn, and their places filled by United States troops. Concerning the events of this period, Walton says: "The resort to force by the government served on the one hand to increase the fervor of the Federal party and give them the victory at the ensuing election of state officers; and on the other hand it stimulated the smugglers to desperate and deadly resistance, such as would necessarily have called for the interposition of force. They met force by force repeatedly, but the most lamentable example occurred August 3, 1808. A party of twelve of the Vermont militia had captured a notorious smuggling vessel called the Black Snake, then moored in the Winooski River, and as they were taking it down the river to the lake, the smugglers repeatedly fired upon them, killing Ellis Drake of Clarendon, and Asa Marsh of Rutland, and wounding Lieutenant Daniel Farrington of Brandon, who commanded the party. Just before the last gun was fired, Captain Jonathan Ormsby of Burlington joined the government party to aid in arresting the murderers, and was killed with Marsh. The sergeant commanding the remainder of the militia immediately seized all the smugglers except two, who escaped but were subsequently arrested. A special term of the Supreme Court was held at Burlington, commencing on the 23d of August; on the 26th the grand jury returned true bills against Samuel I. Mott of Alburgh; William Noaks, Slocum Clark, and Truman Mudgett of Highgate; Cyrus B. Dean and Josiah Pease of Swanton; David Sheffield of Colchester, and Francis Ledyard of Milton. Mott, Dean and Sheffield were convicted. Dean was sentenced to death on October 8th, but was respited until November 11th, when he was executed. New trials were granted to





Mott and Sheffield, both of whom, with Ledyard, were convicted of manslaughter at the January term, 1809. All three were sentenced to stand one hour in the pillory, to be confined ten years in the state prison. In addition Mott and Sheffield received fifty lashes. All were subsequently pardoned by the governor.

The presence of United States troops on the border, together with the vigilance of the custom officials, had the effect of substantially stopping smuggling operations, but the process was still indulged in to a limited extent by certain parties, and conducted so covertly as to escape the notice of the officers. At the same time the action of the president in sending troops from the other states to guard against violations at home, where were organized militia, was the occasion of much adverse criticism on the part of the Federalists, who used the fact as an argument by which they hoped to show to the people, and thus increase their strength, that the Federal government had little or no confidence in Vermont and its institutions, and thereby create more widespread opposition to the policy of the president in enforcing the embargo laws. In January, 1809, the secretary of war caused circular letters to be sent to the several governors, one to Governor Tichenor of Vermont, by which it was requested that he should select some officer of "the militia, of known respect for the laws, in or near to each port of entry within the state, with orders, when applied to by the collector of the district, to assemble immediately a sufficient force of militia, and to employ them efficaciously to maintain the authority of the laws respecting the embargo," etc. Yet, in this letter the secretary seems to have known that the embargo act was unpopular with the Federalists and others of the people, but he appears also to have viewed its enforcement as a necessary evil, and one which was of a temporary nature, and would soon be abolished. In consequence of this communication, Governor Tichenor made a visit to this northern region with a view to learning the true situation of affairs and the necessities of the occasion; and as well to augment the political power of his own party, for he was known to possess strong Federalistic leanings, and therefore opposed to the government policy.

During this year, 1809, Vermont again came under the cloud of suspicion, in that her authorities were once more charged with negotiating



with the British officers in Canada. The ground of this charge was to the effect that Governor Tichenor, under pretense of corresponding with the governor-general of Canada relative to the apprehension of counterfeits, was secretly making terms with that government for an alliance in the event of another war between the countries, of which war there were then existing certain unmistakable indications, and its outbreak was only a question of time. And about this same time the governor-general of Canada had a secret emissary in New England to learn the sentiment of the people of the several states, with a view of learning whether an alliance could be made with any party of them in the event of war. The disclosures afterward made to the president developed the fact that this emissary had reported to the governor-general that, should war be declared, Vermont could be relied upon in supporting the cause of Great Britain. This, of course, in no way implicated Vermont in any questionable transactions; it was simply the opinion of an individual, but based upon what he supposed to be the prevailing sentiment of the people of that state. That John Henry was mistaken in his conclusions was clearly demonstrated by the active part taken by the loyal men of Vermont during the period of the war, and that notwithstanding the opposition and obstructive measures offered by the Federalists, who, perhaps, were the dominant party at the time.

During the five years next preceding 1812, the entire country was in a state of nominal peace; still, throughout these years there was gathering in the political horizon that dark cloud which was destined to again plunge the nation into foreign war. The events which led to the second war with Great Britain were numerous. The United States had scrupulously observed the provision of the peace treaty made with Great Britain at the close of the Revolution. There had been maintained, too, a strict neutrality during the progress of the Napoleonic war with the British kingdom, when every consideration of gratitude should have induced a participation in it against the mother country. The embargo laid by Congress on the shipping in American ports was found so injurious to commercial interests that it was repealed, and the non-intercourse act passed in its stead. In April, 1809, the English ambassador in Washington opened negotiations for the amicable adjustment of difficulties, and consented to a withdrawal of the obnoxious "orders in





council" so far as they affected the United States, on condition that the non-intercourse act be repealed. This was agreed upon, and the president issued a proclamation announcing that on the 10th day of June, trade with Great Britain might be resumed; but the English government refused to ratify the proceedings, whereupon the president revoked his proclamation, and the non-intercourse act again became operative. On the 12th of June, 1812, President James Madison sent a confidential communication to Congress, in which he recapitulated the long list of British aggressions, and declared it the duty of Congress to consider whether the American people should longer passively submit to the accumulated wrongs and insults perpetrated by the British; and at the same time he cautioned the house to avoid entanglements in the contests and views of other powers. War was formally declared on the 19th day of June, 1812, but the measure was not universally supported throughout all parts of the Middle and New England States. The opposing element was embraced in the Federal party, its chief ground of opposition being that the country was not prepared for war. The Federalists constituted a large and influential minority of the political element of Congress, and had a considerable following in the several states not active in politics. They asked for further negotiations, and met the denunciations made by the ruling party (that is, the Democratic and Republican, for it went by both names,) upon the English government with savage and bitter attacks upon Napoleon, whom they accused the majority with favoring.

Before war had been formally declared the president, apprehending coming events and in pursuance of an act of Congress, issued an order for the detachment of 100,000 militia to be prepared for any emergency. Of these troops to be raised 3,000 were apportioned to Vermont, and Governor Galusha immediately issued orders for raising his designated contingent. At that time this state had something like 15,000 militiamen, with 11,000 muskets, 5,000 bayonets, 6,000 cartridge boxes, to which the United States government added 2,500 muskets. On the 6th of November, 1812, the Vermont Legislature authorized and directed the raising of sixty-four companies of infantry, two of artillery and two of cavalry, to be divided into two brigades for service as troops of the United States for a period of one year. Also, during the same year an



act was passed that prohibited, under severe penalties, any person passing from Vermont into Canada, and *contra*, without permission from the governor; and also forbid the transportation of any merchandize, property or goods across the line. This order or act gave rise to great dissatisfaction and many abuses, and out of it grew many suits against enforcing officers, which were prosecuted both in the courts of the United States and in Franklin county. So great indeed was the opposition to the act that it was finally repealed in November, 1813. The troops raised by Vermont for the regular army were in the Eleventh, Twenty-sixth, Thirteenth and Thirty-first regiments of infantry. The Eleventh was organized in 1812, and served throughout the war. The other three were raised in 1813 to serve one year, and but a portion of the last two was in the Plattsburgh battle September 11, 1814.

During the year 1812 in this particular region there occurred no events of importance; the authorities employed the occasion in the organization of the regiments for United States service, who were moved to Plattsburgh, and comprised about half the force stationed at that place. They were under command of Major-General Henry Dearborn, a Massachusetts officer. The duty of the troops at Plattsburgh was to guard the northern frontier of New York and the Champlain region of Vermont against any British invasion from Canada in this locality. On the 16th of November General Dearborn moved his force northward and crossed the line into the province, designing an attack upon the enemy under Major Salaberry. On the 20th an attack was made and resisted by the Canadians and Indians, but, by an unfortunate mistake, two detachments of the Americans found they were firing upon each other, the British escaping in the meantime. After this affair the troops returned to Champlain and thence to Plattsburgh. The Eleventh Regiment was sent to Burlington and the militia discharged.

The early part of the year 1813 was occupied in enforcing the provisions of the Vermont non-intercourse act, and in this business Colonel Clark with the Eleventh Regiment was employed on the northern state lines, both in this state and New York. In this service the Eleventh was assisted by the militia under Lieutenant-Colonel Edward Fifield, but on May 13th Colonel Clark's command was ordered to Sackett's Harbor, leaving the militia alone on frontier duty. During the





month of June Lieutenant Macdonough received intelligence of depredations committed by several British gun-boats at the north end of the lake, whereupon he ordered Lieutenant Smith to command an expedition of the two sloops *Growler* and *Eagle* for the purpose of destroying the enemy's boats, should they again appear on the lake. On the 2d of June, Smith proceeded to Rouses' Point and anchored about a mile south of the line. The next morning he sailed on down to the Richelieu, discovered the gun-boats and at once gave chase, having the wind in his favor; but this favor soon worked to Smith's disadvantage, as he found himself within firing distance of the British works at Isle aux Noix. He then sought to beat back against the wind, but the enemy had begun an attack by both land and water with the result that both American vessels fell into the hands of the British, together with their crews. The captured vessels were refitted by the British, their names changed to *Finch* and *Chub*, and used against the American fleet at Plattsburgh in September, 1814, when Macdonough retook them. In July, 1813, after the American troops had been moved to Sackett's Harbor, the British under command of Colonel Murray, their strength comprising two war sloops, three gun-boats and forty-seven long-boats, with more than 1,400 men, made a voyage up the lake as far as Plattsburgh, where they plundered the town, destroyed its main defenses and much public and private property. This was done with the full knowledge of Major-General Wade Hampton, commander of the American forces at Burlington, he having near 4,000 men within twenty miles of the scene; yet he did nothing to prevent it. After the British had left the town he sent a party there who captured the picket-guard of twenty-one men left by Colonel Murray. On his return down the lake, Murray sent two long-boats to Swanton, where they destroyed the barracks and plundered the dwellings of several citizens. At the same time Murray sent two sloops and other boats to destroy American transportation boats beyond Burlington. On passing Burlington they fired several shots at the place, but withdrew beyond range as soon as the batteries opened fire. On the 2d of August, of the same year, the British made another and more determined attack upon Burlington, bringing into action two armed sloops and several galleys. Their fire was returned from the shore batteries, and several of the American vessels



sailed out into the lake, but no engagement took place. The British took a number of merchant boats well laden with provisions, and destroyed others. At this time Burlington was garrisoned with more than 3,000 available troops. To offset the British attacks and outrages, the secretary of war determined upon a general campaign against Canadian posts, to be commanded by General Wilkinson, whose authority gave him control over all the troops of the ninth military district, including Vermont and northern New York. Hampton retained command of the Vermont troops, and was to co-operate with the general movement of forces into Canada, and did so, in part; but he failed to agree with his superior regarding the plans of the invasion and attack upon Montreal, with the result of a virtual failure of the expedition, and the Vermont troops had no part in whatever battles did occur that brought to them any special honor. Hampton resigned his command in April, 1814. In November of the same year Governor Chittenden fell into a dispute with the Vermont militia, on account of the fact of a portion of the Third Brigade, under Lieutenant-Colonel Dixon, crossing the lake and joining Hampton's command in New York; the governor contending that the Vermont troops were to operate exclusively in the defense of their own state, except under extreme conditions. In his displeasure Governor Chittenden issued a proclamation in which he severely criticised the conduct of the state militia, and which was received and replied to by the troops in much the same spirit in which it was given.

For the campaign of 1814 the cabinet formed a plan of action somewhat similar to that of the preceding year, only on a more comprehensive and extended scale. It was decided to send a strong expedition into Canada for the reduction of various British strongholds, Croghan to proceed against the enemy on the upper lakes, Brown on the Niagara frontier, while General Izard was to operate in the Champlain region with a view to cut off communication on the St. Lawrence between Montreal and Kingston. In the distribution of troops for these movements the Vermont men were so divided as to form a part of two distinct commands: Clark's detachment of the Eleventh Regiment was to join in the expedition against the Niagara frontier, and the remainder, with Colonel Fassett's Thirtieth and Colonel Dana's Thirty-first, were





to form a part of General Izard's forces. Without attempting a detail of the preliminaries, it is sufficient to say that Colonel Clark, on the 17th of March, 1814, entered the enemy's country and took a position at Missisquoi Bay, after having made a sweep to the northward, close to Isle aux Noix, in which he took a few prisoners, a number of cattle and horses, and sixty stand of arms. Early in April he broke camp, crossed the lake and joined General Wilkinson's command, and with that army moved on toward La Colle Mills. Here a spirited engagement took place, lasting some hours, but the British were so strongly intrenched behind the heavy stone walls of the mills that all efforts to dislodge them were fruitless. The loss to the British was very light, on account of the strength of their works, while that of the Americans was considerable, they being forced to fight from an open position. During the battle a regiment of British relief troops came to the field, but were quickly repulsed by the Americans, and with some loss. The artillery proving insufficient to breaking the walls of the mill, the Americans retired and went to their camping place.

By the early part of April the British had a considerable fleet of war vessels on Lake Champlain, and their movements were such as to indicate an attack upon Macdonough's boats that were building in Otter Creek. Therefore upon application being made to him, Governor Chittenden ordered out the militia of Franklin, Chittenden and Addison counties, 500 to be posted at Burlington, and 1,000 at Vergennes, to guard shipping and public property on the lake. By the 22d a strong fortress or battery was built at the mouth of Otter Creek, which being accomplished the militia were discharged. On the 14th of May the British appeared in force on the lake and at once began an attack on the battery at Otter Creek, but which made a determined resistance. The sudden appearance of Macdonough with his new war sloop and several gallies, which also gave battle to the British, had the effect of driving them off, with the loss of two of their boats. The enemy, too, met with a further loss by an attempt at seizing some government stores on Boquet River. Soon after this battle Macdonough came on the lake with his entire fleet, and anchored in Cumberland Bay, off Plattsburgh, where he afterward achieved a signal victory. Following these occurrences, no further important events were enacted in the lake region for



some months, but elsewhere the public attention was diverted by the campaigns progressing with much vigor. On the 2d of July Fort Erie fell; and following up that victory, Scott drove the British to the Chippewa Plains, where, on the 4th, another battle took place, with success to the American arms. On the 25th of July occurred the famous night battle at Lundy's Lane, in which the Americans were worsted; but not seriously beaten; and on the night of August 15th was the third battle at Fort Erie. In each of these engagements was a strong contingent of Vermont men.

While these scenes were being enacted in other localities the British and American forces were being strengthened and increased on both land and water in the Lake Champlain region, and it remained only a question of time and opportunity when one or the other should commence an aggressive movement. In early August Generals Macomb and Bissell, both being in General Izard's command, were at Champlain, watching the movements of the British under Sir George Prevost, the latter having the greater strength, yet showing no immediate intention to move. At this juncture General Izard received orders to proceed with 4,000 men to the Niagara frontier, which he did reluctantly, knowing that so great a reduction of the army would leave the region almost entirely at the mercy of the enemy. On the 29th of August Izard set out for the west, and on the 30th the British moved toward the south, General Brisbane taking possession of Champlain, while Macomb and Bissell retired before the enemy's approach. Sir George Prevost, the British commander, employed tactics much similar to those of Burgoyne of Revolutionary times: he issued a proclamation, in which he assured the people not under arms that they had nothing to fear, that their property should not be molested, and that the better way to keep it secure was to remain at home. But at that time, however, strong as may have been the British commander's opinion to the contrary, the people through whose country he was about to pass had but little sympathy for the cause of Great Britain; and however much of disaffection might have originally existed in Vermont, or elsewhere, regarding the advisability of carrying on the war, that sentiment had been wiped out by subsequent events, and now the whole people were a unit in defeating British success. But the proclamation had the effect of arousing





the country, for it informed them of the invasion and gave them an opportunity to meet it.

At this time the British army amounted to 14,000 men, well armed, and in thorough discipline, and admirably commanded, while the whole American force numbered only about 3,500 serviceable men, commanded by General Macomb, a brave and efficient officer, but whose army was not trained nor well equipped. Knowing the weakness of his force, Macomb at once called upon New York and Vermont for assistance, which was promptly given, and so enabled him to strengthen and fortify the defenses at Plattsburgh. One of these was Fort Brown, which was garrisoned by Vermont men, from the Thirtieth and Thirty-first Regiments of infantry. Macomb acted on the defensive, and sent out detachments to skirmish with the enemy, and retard their advance by destroying bridges and placing obstructions in their road. But the British gradually advanced, both by land and lake, each force co-operating with the other. The Saranac was at length crossed, and Plattsburgh reached. Both armies now began preparations for the coming battle, while on the lake Macdonough's fleet was anchored in Cumberland Bay, off shore and beyond range of the forts. This left the British fleet to take whatever position best suited Commander Downie.

On the morning of the 11th of September the British boats passed round Cumberland Head and neared the Americans. This was the signal for the battle both on land and water. For a brief account of the battle between the land forces the writer quotes from the report made by General Macomb to the secretary of war on the 15th of September, four days after the engagement. "It was ascertained before daylight on the 6th that the enemy would advance in two columns on the two roads before mentioned, dividing at Sampson's, a little below Chazy village. The column of the Beekmantown road proceeded most rapidly; the militia skirmished with his advance parties, and, except a few brave men, fell back most precipitately in the greatest disorder, notwithstanding the British troops did not design to fire on them, except by their flankers and advance patrols. The night previous I ordered Major Wool to advance with 200 men to support the militia and set them an example of firmness. Also Captain Leonard of the light artillery was directed to proceed with two pieces, to be on the ground before day, yet he did not



make his appearance until 8 o'clock, when the enemy had approached within two miles of the village. Major Wool with his party disputed the road with great obstinacy, but the militia could not be prevailed upon to stand, notwithstanding the exertions of their general and staff officers, although the fields were divided by strong stone walls, and they were told the enemy could not possibly cut them off. Finding the enemy's columns had penetrated within a mile of Plattsburgh, I dispatched Lieutenant Root to bring off the detachment at Dead Creek, and to inform Lieutenant Colonel Appling that I wished him to fall on the enemy's right flank. The colonel fortunately arrived just in time to save his retreat and to fall in with the head of a column debauching from the woods. Here he poured in a destructive fire from his riflemen at rest, and continued to annoy the column until he formed a junction with Major Wool. The field pieces did considerable execution among the enemy's columns. So undaunted, however, was the enemy that he never deployed in his whole march, always pressing on in column. Finding that every road was full of troops crowding us on all sides, I ordered the field pieces to retire across the bridge and form a battery for its protection, and to cover the retreat of the infantry, which was accordingly done. The enemy's light troops occupied the houses near the bridge, and kept up a constant firing from the windows and balconies, and annoyed us much. I ordered them to be driven out with hot shot, which soon put the houses in flames, and obliged these sharpshooters to retire. The whole day, until it was too late to see, the enemy's light troops endeavored to drive our guards from the bridge; but they suffered dearly for their perseverance. An attempt was also made to cross the upper bridge, when the militia handsomely drove them back. From the 7th to the 11th the enemy was employed in getting on his battering train, and erecting his batteries and approaches, and constantly skirmishing at the bridges and fords. By this time the militia from New York and the volunteers of Vermont were pouring in from all quarters. The militia behaved with great spirit after the first day, and the volunteers from Vermont were exceedingly serviceable. It was reported that the enemy only awaited the arrival of his flotilla to make a general attack. About eight on the morning of the 11th, as was expected, the flotilla appeared inside round Cumberland Head, and at nine





bore down and engaged our flotilla at anchor in the bay off the town. At the same instant the batteries were opened on us, and continued throwing bomb-shells, shrapnels, balls, and congreve rockets until sunset, when the bombardment ceased, every battery of the enemy being silenced by the superiority of our fire. The naval engagement lasted but two hours, in full view of both armies. Three efforts were made by the enemy to pass the river at the commencement of the cannonade and bombardment, with a view of assaulting the works, and had prepared for that purpose an immense number of scaling ladders. One attempt to cross was made at the village bridge, and another at the upper bridge, and a third about three miles from the works. At the first he was repulsed by the regulars, at the ford by the brave volunteers and militia, where he suffered severely in killed, wounded, and prisoners; a considerable body having crossed the stream, but were either killed, taken, or driven back. The woods at this place were very favorable for the operations of the militia. A whole company of the Seventy-sixth (British) Regiment was here destroyed, the three lieutenants and twenty-seven men prisoners, the captain and the rest killed. At dusk the enemy withdrew his artillery from the batteries, and raised the siege; and at nine, under cover of the night, sent off in a great hurry all the baggage he could find transport for, and all his artillery. At two the next morning the army precipitately retreated, leaving the sick and wounded to our generosity; and Prevost left a note with a surgeon, requesting the humane attention of the commanding general. Vast quantities of provisions were left behind and destroyed, also an innumerable quantity of bombshells, cannon balls, grape shot, ammunition, flints, etc. A great deal has been found concealed in ponds and creeks, and buried in the ground, and a vast quantity carried off by the inhabitants. Such was the precipitancy of his retreat, that he arrived at Chazy, a distance of eight miles, before we discovered he had gone. The light troops, volunteers, and militia pursued immediately on learning of his flight."

In this land engagement at Plattsburgh the Vermont volunteers and militia bore an important part and acquitted themselves with distinguished honor, for all of which they were especially mentioned by several military authorities of high repute. No sooner had the news been



spread abroad that the British army and fleet were coming up the lake, than the loyal sons of Franklin county, and others of the state, at once started for the scene of expected battle, and in the scenes that covered several days of constant skirmishing they were worthy actors, doing a full share to check the enemy's advance and hinder their movements. The names of the volunteers from towns of this county who saw service not only at Plattsburgh, but in various other places during the war, are known, and appear in connection with the history of the town in which they respectively belonged; therefore, need not be repeated here. At the battle of Plattsburgh Bakersfield had a company of twenty-two men, commanded by Captain Stearns; Berkshire furnished for the same occasion six men, under Captain Elias Babcock; Fairfax sent a strong company under Captain Joseph Grout; Fairfield was represented by Parson Wooster's company. The Georgia company numbered thirty-six men; Sheldon's contingent was small, having twelve men, commanded by Captain Weeks; St. Albans furnished one large company, under command of Captain Samuel H. Farnsworth and Lieut. Daniel Dutcher. Besides these were undoubtedly others of whom mention has never been made. The call for volunteers was so promptly and numerously responded to that many who served escaped notice by their union with the first troops they happened to reach after crossing the lake.

But before closing this branch of the present chapter, it becomes necessary to furnish an account of the naval engagement on the lake, opposite Plattsburgh, which commenced simultaneously with the battle on the land. The following account is extracted from the official report of Commander Macdonough, of the American fleet: "At 8 A. M. the lookout boat announced the approach of the enemy. At 9 he anchored in a line ahead, and about 300 yards distance from my line; his ship opposed to the *Saratoga*, his brig to the *Eagle*, his galleys, thirteen in number, to the schooner, sloop, and a division of our galleys; one of his sloops assisting their ship and brig, the other assisting their galleys; our remaining galleys with the *Saratoga* and *Eagle*. In this situation the whole force, on both sides, became engaged, the *Saratoga* suffering much from the heavy fire of the *Confiance*. I could perceive at the same time, however, that our fire was very destructive to her. The





*Ticonderoga*, Lieutenant-Commander Cassin, gallantly sustained her full share of the action. At half-past ten o'clock, the *Eagle* not being able to bring her guns to bear, cut her cable, and anchored in a more eligible position, between my ship and the *Ticonderoga*, where she very much annoyed the enemy, but unfortunately leaving me exposed to a galling fire from the enemy's brig. Our guns on the starboard side being nearly all dismantled or not manageable, a stern anchor was let go, the bower cable cut, and the ship winded, with a fresh broadside on the enemy's ship, which soon after surrendered. Our broadside was then sprung to bear on the brig which surrendered in about fifteen minutes after. The sloop that was opposed to the *Eagle* had struck some time before, and drifted down the line; the sloop which was with their galleys having struck also. Three of their galleys are said to be sunk, the others pulled off. Our galleys were about obeying, with alacrity, the signal to follow them, when all the vessels were reported to me to be in a sinking state; it then became necessary to annul the signal to the galleys, and order their men to the pumps. I could only look at the enemy's galleys going off in a shattered condition, for there was not a mast on either squadron that would stand to make sail on; the lower rigging, being nearly all shot away, hung down as if it had been just placed over the mastsheads. The *Saratoga* had fifty-five round shot in her hull; the *Confiance* 105. The enemy's shot passed principally just over our heads, as there were not twenty whole hammocks in the nettings at the close of the action, which lasted, without intermission, two hours and twenty minutes. The *Saratoga* was twice set on fire by hot-shot from the enemy's ship. In this engagement the American fleet comprised the ship *Saratoga*, commanded by Macdonough himself; the brig *Eagle*, Captain Henley; schooner *Ticonderoga*, Lieutenant Cassin; sloop *Preble*, Lieutenant Charles Budd; and the galleys *Allen*, *Burrows*, *Borer*, *Nettle*, *Viper*, *Centipede*, *Ludlow*, *Wilma*, *Alwyn* and *Ballard*, manned by 882 men, mounting in all eighty-six guns. The British fleet was composed of the frigate *Confiance*, thirty-seven guns, 300 men, commanded by Captain Downie; the brig *Linct*, Captain Pring, sixteen guns, 120 men; the sloop *Chub*, Lieutenant McGhee, and the sloop *Finch*, Lieutenant Hicks, carrying eleven guns, and about forty-five men each. To these



vessels were added twelve gun-boats of about forty-five men each. The total British armament was ninety-five guns, and more than 1,000 men."

These signal victories by the Americans over the greatly larger British forces utterly discouraged the Canadian authorities, and taught them a lesson equal in value to that of General Gates in his meeting with Burgoyne at Saratoga in 1777. The defeated British at once withdrew to Canada, and made no further demonstration in the states during the remainder of the season. However, during the winter following, a campaign was planned having for its object the destruction of the American war vessels then laying off Whitehall. In this proposed expedition the British troops and train were to be carried to the place of attack by sleighs. But the authorities of Vermont, and of the United States government as well, were informed of all that was contemplated by the enemy, and took effectual measures to resist and defeat such a scheme. At that time the British army aggregated 16,000 men, besides a heavy train of artillery. Major-General Samuel Strong had command of the American force, with headquarters at Vergennes. He was ever on the alert, and had such an organization of his troops as to be able to bring them into readiness for action on brief orders. And his efforts, too, were ably aided and seconded by the good offices of Governor Martin Chittenden.

The British, however, never made the proposed attack, nor ventured to again invade the territory of the United States. Great Britain had by this time her fill of war with the Americans, and readily agreed to the Treaty of Ghent on the 24th of December, 1814; the same being ratified by the United States on February 17, 1815. America had now fought her last battle with a foreign foe, and peace and plenty thereafter prevailed on every hand for many years.





## CHAPTER XI.

An Era of Peace and Prosperity—Growth and Increase in Franklin and Grand Isle Counties—Population at Various Periods—The Patriot War of 1837-39—Occurrences in these Counties—Citizens' Meetings—Resolutions Adopted—Some Events of the Period—Generals Wool and Nason—The Surrender—Militia from both Counties on the Frontier.

FOLLOWING the close of the War of 1812-15, the people of Franklin and Grand Isle counties, as well as of all the country, entered upon an era of peace and prosperity not hitherto enjoyed by them in the history of the locality, or of the state. Down to the year 1815, even from the first occupation and settlement in this region, the people knew nothing of peace or of its attendant blessings; the state itself was brought into existence amid the turmoil of war and the unpleasantness of controversy. And when Franklin county was created, though the war was past, and the controversy settled, yet the unsatisfied and insolent Britains, in a spirit of jealousy and covetousness, still assailed the infant institutions of the Commonwealth, and sought to promote discord among the people of every community in the northern region of the state. In 1792, the year in which Franklin was created, the British were maintaining garrisons of troops in the towns on the northern frontier, while their armed vessels sailed about the lake, capturing boat loads of merchandise and other private property, respecting neither citizen nor commonwealth, and yielding nothing without exacting promises of loyalty or due and sufficient consideration. By the terms of a treaty made between John Jay, on the part of the United States, and representatives of the Crown, on the other side, an amity and a reciprocal relation became established, and the offensive presence of the king's troops was removed across the borders.

And when Grand Isle county was incorporated, although a nominal peace existed between the two governments, there nevertheless prevailed a certain feeling of disquiet, produced in part by the jealousy of Great Britain on account of the rapid advancement in every branch of trade and commerce throughout the United States, and in the almost phenomenal increase of population, which was destined, unless checked,



to place this government high up in the scale among the more powerful nations of the earth. The aggressive and insulting acts of Great Britain perpetrated during the years just preceding the outbreak only precipitated the war, and hastened its final ending. In 1775 and the years next following the American colonies fought for their independence, and in 1812 and succeeding years again contended against the same power from which that independence had been forcibly wrested; and, although between those periods there was no open rupture, there was neither harmony nor friendship between the governing countries. But, with the peace that followed the second war, the people of this region were given an opportunity to cultivate and increase their land, establish and build up their villages, plant their industries, and bring riches to the country they possessed.

In 1791,<sup>1</sup> the year in which the first Federal census was taken, Franklin county had a population of but 1,472, while Grand Isle numbered only 1,292. Ten years later Franklin had increased to 6,426, and the Islands to 3,787. During the next ten years Franklin increased to 12,119, while Grand Isle fell off to 3,445. The census of 1820 gave Franklin 14,635, and Grand Isle 3,727 population. In 1830 Franklin increased to 20,977, but Grand Isle decreased during the same period to 3,696. Both increased in the next decade, Franklin to 24,553, and Grand Isle to 3,883. In 1850 Franklin had 29,586, and Grand Isle 4,145. In 1860 Franklin was found to have yielded somewhat to the western emigrating population, the census of that year showing but 27,271, but by 1870 it had increased to 30,291, the highest point ever reached; and from that to the present time the population has remained nearly stationary. In Grand Isle county in 1860 the highest point was reached, being 4,276; and while there has been a subsequent falling off in population, the decrease has been immaterial and hardly noticeable.

The years 1837, 1838 and 1839 constituted a brief period of excitement and some disturbance in the history of Franklin and Grand Isle counties, growing out of an abortive attempt on the part of a few rebellious French subjects in Canada to overthrow the British government in that province. This feeble and ill-advised movement, although it had

---

<sup>1</sup>The figures here given are the same as in the late *Gazetteer* of the counties, which differ somewhat from other computations.





numerous sympathizers this side of the line, especially among French settlers here, received no countenance or support from the great body of the American people. But, on account of the fact that certain refugees from Canada, and others, plotters and conspirators whose aim was to extinguish the British power in the province, found this region a safe abiding place in which to plan and develop their schemes, the opinion became current on the other side of the line that the United States or the state of Vermont was lending assistance to the threatened overthrow of power. This the Canadian press openly charged with all manner of base and unjust insinuations, to such an extreme as to create much of sympathy for the rebellious subjects in the hearts of many people who otherwise would have scorned the idea of such revolutionary measures as were permitted to be concocted in the state. A number of the leaders of the insurrectionists took up a temporary abode in the village of St. Albans, among them being R. S. M. Bouchette, a young man of splendid abilities and fine personal appearance; Cyril Cate, a physician of prominence and large influence; P. P. Demary, a notarial officer of St. John's, and others of greater or less degree. These were the leaders of the insurgents in this locality, and had a considerable following of adherents who came with them or soon afterward. And Swanton and Alburgh, too, were likewise the center of operations of other persons allied to the same cause; and it was but a natural consequence that the end for which these leaders contended should arouse a feeling of sympathy among the French residents in these localities, but whatever action was had or meetings held by them, were conducted secretly, and furnished no occasion for interference by either local or state authorities.

Concerning their operations, Mr. Dutcher's account says: "They secured two small pieces of cannon, some muskets of various patterns, and a small quantity of ammunition and stores. These were mainly purchased with money, but it is probable that some portion of them were contributed by sympathizing friends. It was their plan to force their way through the loyal population of the border, to the French country beyond. Having been re-enforced by the arrival of 70 habitants from L'Acadie, and numbering in all just 96 men, they left the village of Swanton Falls, Dec. 6th, at 2:30 p. m. As soon as they had crossed the province line, they commenced enforcing levies, upon the loyal op-



ponents, of horses and provisions. When the party left Swanton, and again when they reached the forks of the road at Saxe's mills and turned to the right, intelligence was sent forward to the British authorities of their movements. In a straggling and disorderly manner they proceeded slowly, entering houses by the way, when, about eight o'clock p. m., they were fired on by a body of militia at Moore's Corners. This militia force consisted of several hundred men, thoroughly armed and well supplied with ammunition. From a chosen position by the roadside, on a steep, rocky hill, they kept up an irregular fire upon the invaders. The rebel party were rallied as soon as it was possible, in the darkness and confusion, and proceeded to return the fire as well as they were able, by firing in the direction from whence the attack seemed to come, but without a living object against which to direct their aim. They stood the fire directed upon them for about fifteen minutes, when they broke and retreated back to Swanton, leaving one dead and two wounded men, with most of their stores, behind."

The hospitality extended the insurgents by friends this side the line was the occasion of much concern and still more criticism on the part of the Canadian authorities, and they in public assemblages and the newspapers denounced the alleged action as revolutionary and calculated to precipitate another rupture between the countries. But there was no such sentiment among the people as was charged; they neither favored nor gave aid to the insurgents, but rather looked upon the whole matter in the light of a jest, and the violent denunciations by the British created no alarm in the community, but only served to prolong and intensify the excitement existing on their own side. But at last the Canadian authorities became so vehement and unreasonable in their expressions, threatening to invade the state, destroy villages and property, and annihilate the inhabitants, that some serious action became necessary in order to put an end to these inflammatory proceedings on the other side. For this purpose a mass meeting of the citizens of Franklin county was held at St. Albans, on the 19th of December, at which time a select committee was chosen to express the sentiment of the county regarding the threats of the troubled Canadians and their government. Henry Adams was chairman of the committee, and as such made report that "the following facts are clearly established by the testimony of numbers





of intelligent and credible witnesses, etc.," viz.: "1. That frequent threats have been publicly made, by men of standing, both at St. Armand and Missisquoi Bay, to burn the villages of St. Albans and Swanton Falls, and the dwellings of citizens in other places. 2. That frequent threats have been made by men of standing in Canada, to cross the line and kidnap those Canadian patriots who have fled to our territory for protection from British tyranny. 3. That armed men acting as British guards, and under command of a British officer, have often been seen at night on this side of the line; and, on one occasion, while in our own territory, made proposals for the kidnapping of one of our own citizens. 4. That a large number of our citizens in various parts of the country have been threatened, as well by the armed guards stationed along the line as from other quarters, with arrest, imprisonment and trial by court-martial, for acts done and opinions expressed within the jurisdiction of the United States; and that lists containing the names of our citizens have been given to the armed guards, with orders to arrest the persons therein named. 5. That several of our citizens have been arrested by the armed guards without any just cause; have been prevented from pursuing their lawful business; detained under arrest for several hours, stripped of their clothes, and otherwise treated with abuse and insult. 6. That some of the leaders of the tory faction in Canada, relying on the forbearance of our fellow citizens, have come among us and disturbed the public peace, and brandished their pistols in places of public resort."

These resolutions and declarations were based on affidavits of respectable and reliable persons, who had knowledge of the facts stated; and they being, as above stated, read to the meeting were fully approved and sustained. Public meetings were held in other sections, some general and others local, at which the situation was discussed, and resolutions adopted. During the winter following, that of 1837-38, the rebellious subjects made more extensive preparations for invading Canada, and during the latter part of February, believed themselves sufficiently strong and well equipped to make a conquest of the province and effect the overthrow of its government. Alburgh and Swanton seem now to have become the seat of operations of the self-styled patriots, and from these points they next moved against the enemy; but the British gov-



ernment was informed of every movement and fully prepared to meet and repel the invaders. In the meantime the Federal authorities of the United States had information of what had previously occurred, and of what the insurgents were then proposing to do, using the states as a place of rendezvous, and to which they might safely retreat in case they were overpowered or outnumbered. Therefore, when the rebels assembled at Alburgh and Swanton, on the 27th and 28th of February, and soon thereafter crossed the line into Canada, they found themselves confronted on the north side by a superior force of British troops, while on the south were Generals Wool, of the United States army, and Nason, of the Franklin county militia. Knowing that aggressive action in either direction would result disastrously, the rebels chose a course thought to be attended with the least punishment as a consequence of their evil doing, and at once fell back and surrendered to General Wool. This surrender ended the disturbances for the year so far as the assembling of troops and using either Franklin or Grand Isle counties as a rendezvous was concerned; but the spirit of rebellion was rife throughout other portions of the province, and several collisions took place with the usual result of failure on the part of the patriots. And cases are not wanting in which residents of Vermont found themselves within the ranks of the patriots, and when conflicts occurred and captures were made they were treated as rebels and punished accordingly. The spring of 1839 found the same spirit still rampant, and occasionally the British themselves, or their subjects, would perpetrate some act of outrage on this side of the line. To protect the people and property of the northern towns, it became necessary that the strength of General Nason's regiment should be again called into service on the frontier, during the month of April of that year. More particular reference to the events of this brief but eventful warlike outbreak will be found in the chapters of town history, in which will be narrated company and individual performances in each locality affected.

From the time of the close of the Patriot War down to the outbreak of the Rebellion of 1861-65, there occurred no untoward event to disturb the happiness or prosperity of the people, but some years before the Southern states seceded from the Union there were certain unmistakable indications of coming strife, but no person in the whole land





for a moment believed that so serious a calamity was about to fall upon the nation, and involve its people in a civil war of nearly five years duration.

---

## CHAPTER XII.

### FRANKLIN AND GRAND ISLE COUNTIES DURING THE REBELLION.

THE record made by the volunteers of Franklin and Grand Isle counties from the first blaze of hostile cannon until secession was buried at Appomattox by the surrender of General Lee's sword, forms one of the most brilliant of the many grand chapters of their history. To faintly picture their service it will be necessary to refer to the records of the regiments to which the volunteers belonged, which forms an unbroken chain of testimony to demonstrate the patriotism of the counties' soldiery. But the well-known martial spirit of these counties was not born with the outbreak of the Rebellion; it was alive when the sturdy pioneer first settled the forest, that prosperous towns might spring up, agricultural interests be enlarged, and the mechanical arts add to the wealth of the progressive inhabitants; it was in being when Franklin county itself was brought into existence, for at that time, although a nominal peace prevailed, there was nevertheless an armed British force both on land and lake within the borders of the county, sent thither by the English government to annoy the settlers in the possession of their lands and properties, under the spurious claim that the region then was a part of the British province. That same determined spirit was inherited by a later generation of sons of Vermont, and became manifest when in 1812 and the years following the government of Great Britain again sought to wrest the control of America from the people that held it; for, despite the opposition of the Federalists, and their obstructive measures, the loyal men of the region again marched in defense of the country and performed well their part in driving the invaders from the land, thus preserving intact our national institutions.

Following the second war with England, that spirit slept, and the only manifestation of its presence was on the grand old days of "gen-



eral training," when the farmer, the mechanic, and woodsman abandoned toil, and hied away to the "muster," to eat Yankee gingerbread and drink new cider, and boast of the prowess of the American eagle.

In connection with the military history of Franklin and Grand Isle counties, during the late civil war, one singular circumstance becomes noticeable, and that in the fact that there was hardly a command organized or recruited in this region, whether infantry, cavalry, artillery or any other arm of the service, but that had among its members at least a small representation from this locality; and while no entire regiment was recruited in the county, the men appear to have been scattered throughout various commands to an extent more noticeable than in the majority of counties in the state.

Perhaps the most distinguished officer in the service from Franklin county was General George J. Stannard, whose greatest honor came in connection with his splendid service at Gettysburg in July, 1863, when he, at the head of the Vermont Brigade, an organization hardly less famous than its valiant commander, seeing and accepting the grand opportunity, swept into the rear of Pickett's division, on the occasion of that general's historic charge, and turned the tide of battle in favor of the Union arms. Had General Stannard failed to act on this momentous occasion, he would have been remiss in a plain duty, but it was in observing closely the enemy's movements, and striking at the right time, and so effectually, too, that brought honor and glory both to commander and men.

George J. Stannard was born in Georgia, on the 20th of October, 1820, and at the time of his enlistment was a resident and business man at St. Albans, being then connected with the Foundry Company in a clerical position. And it is said of him, that he was the first man in the state to offer his services as a volunteer, but he does not appear to have been associated with the first regiment of Vermont troops, as the governor had determined to reserve him for another command which he had decided to recruit.

#### THE FIRST REGIMENT.

This command was raised in April, 1861, and mustered into service on the 2d of May. The greater portion of its strength from Franklin county





was in the "Ransom Guards" of St. Albans and the "Green Mountain Guards" of Swanton, both of which were organized companies and volunteered at once on the call for men. But other towns of the county, with two or three from Grand Isle, also formed a part of the First, as will be seen from the roll appended. On the field and staff of this regiment was Adjutant Hiram Stevens of Enosburgh, while the company officers from the county were Captain Lawrence D. Clark, First Lieutenant Albert B. Jewett, Second Lieutenant John Sheriden, all of Swanton, of company A; Captain Charles G. Chandler, First Lieutenant Hiram E. Perkins, and Second Lieutenant Freeborn E. Bell, all of St. Albans, of company C. The First Regiment was mustered into service May 2, 1861, and mustered out August 15, 1861.

*Roster First Regiment.*—Bakersfield, Thomas Ryan, private, company A. Berkshire, Orloff H. Whitney, private, company C. Enosburgh, George E. Cutting, private, company C; Austin W. Fuller, private, company C; Ephraim S. Leach, private, company C. Fairfax, Osman F. Bellows, musician, company C; Josiah B. Bowdrich, private, company C; Albert Graham, private, company H. Fairfield, Israel Blair, Hamilton S. Gilbert, Squire A. Marvin, Romeo W. Merrill, Henry Phelps, Ephraim S. Reed, Joseph E. Rodgers, John H. Sturtevant, all privates in company C. Franklin, Edson Alger, John Sawyer, jr., Edward F. Sisco, privates, company A; George W. Burleson, George Currier, privates, company C. Georgia, Frederick F. Bliss, James Cavanaugh, Frank B. Eustace, Joseph Pocket, Charles Turner, Edward Warner, Charles A. Wightman, privates in company C; Byron J. Hurlburt, private, company A. Highgate, Clark Barr, corporal, company A; George A. Beebe, private, company H; Antoine Bouvier, Edgar Burns, William Church, Robert A. Clark, Frederick Cowley, Oramel Cummings, Frank Dragon, William Edwards, Cornelius Frink, Barney McClusky, Luther Morets, Chester F. Nye, Myron H. Pelton, William H. Penniman, Levi Smith, Edwin W. Skuls, Hiram F. Smith, Mathew Stockwell, Charles E. Thomas, George E. Vaughn, Henry H. Wooster, all privates of company A; Loren Chappell, Dewey Sandford, privates, company C. Sheldon, George Bradley, John S. Sullivan, privates, company A; William H. Button, Miner E. Fish, William H. Wells, privates, company C. St. Albans, Henry Gilmore,



sergeant, company C, mustered out of service August 25, 1861; George H. Kittredge, William H. Livingston, Lewis McD. Smith, sergeants, company C; Edmund Brigham, Morgan A. Doty, Henry P. Duclos, Alonzo R. Hurlburt, corporals of Company C; Luther A. Green, musician, company C; Napoleon Batoon, Osgood Blanchard, Charles H. Bradley, Thomas Byrnès, Nelson E. Carl, Daniel S. Foster, Lester B. Green, Sidney S. Green, Aaron B. Harris, Robert McCarroll, Charles A. McCluskey, John C. McGowan, Theron Mitchell, Andrew E. Miller, Edward C. Morton, John W. Moss, Carter H. Mason, Daniel O'Drian, John H. Parsons, Jess B. Perkins, George W. Roberts, Brainerd H. Stickney, Lucius G. Stiles, Andrew Stevens, Lawrence Stone, John Stone, William Welchman, Allen Wright, privates of company C; Warren W. Conger, Charles M. Cook, William W. Garvin, Stephen Hurst (deserted May 11, 1861), Diamond B. Mitchell, Anson W. Washburn, privates of company A. Swanton, Valentine G. Barney, Friend H. Barney, George G. Blake, Horace A. Hyde, sergeants of company A; Edgar N. Bullard, Hiram S. Currey, Martin B. Rugg (died at Brattleboro, Vt., August 16, 1861), corporals of company A; James D. Mason, Henry G. Stearns, musicians, of company A; George Allen, Philip D. Arsino, William H. Bell, William H. Blake, 2d, Samuel G. Brown, Alexander W. Chilton, Richard Coolumb, Andrew J. Crawford, Sumner H. Jennison, James Kingsley, Perry Lake, George S. Mansur, Guy C. Martin, Harrison H. Meigs, William A. Merrick, Bradford S. Murphy, Benjamin Peak, Lorenzo F. Pratt, James H. Rood, Zelah Seymour, William H. Spencer (died at Brattleboro, Vt., August 18, 1861), William C. Tracy, privates of company A; Romeo W. Bullard, Seymour H. Wood, privates of company C.

#### THE SECOND REGIMENT.

The recruiting posts in Franklin county for the reception of volunteers in the various companies that comprised the Second Regiment of Vermont troops, were in the towns of Fletcher and Franklin, but the greater part of the county's contingent of men was from Bakersfield, Fairfax and Fletcher, the latter leading in number. The volunteers, regardless of locality, were mainly in company H, while D and G had a few. The Second was organized immediately following the First, and





was mustered into service on the 20th of June, 1861. The final muster out was July 15, 1865, a fair proportion of the men having veteranized, and serving four years and nearly a month more.

In arranging for the commanding officers of the Second the colonelcy was given to Henry Whiting, then a regular army officer, graduate from West Point, and stationed in Michigan. George J. Stannard was commissioned lieutenant-colonel June 6, 1861, from which position he was promoted to colonel of the Ninth Regiment on May 21, 1862. Melvin J. Hyde, of Isle La Motte, was commissioned assistant-surgeon September 12, 1863, and promoted surgeon August 1, 1864. Of the company officers Joshua P. Sawyer, of St. Albans, enlisted as private in company H, May 7, 1861; promoted sergeant June 20, 1861; second lieutenant company H, January 25, 1862; first lieutenant company C, September 26, 1863; wounded May 25, 1864, and was mustered out June 29, 1864. Jerome B. Case, of Fletcher, was commissioned first lieutenant company H, May 23, 1861; resigned September 4, 1861. Chester K. Leach, of Fletcher, was commissioned second lieutenant company H, June 20, 1861; first lieutenant September 12, 1861; mustered out June 29, 1864. George Buck, jr., of Fairfax, was enlisted as private company H, May 14, 1861; promoted corporal June 20, 1861; sergeant August 1, 1863; re-enlisted January 31, 1864; wounded May 5, 1864; first sergeant September 1, 1864; mustered out July 15, 1865.

The Second rendezvoused at Burlington, June, 1861, and went into Camp Underwood, where the men were drilled preparatory to active duty in the field. While in camp the regiment was uniformed, the cloth being of Vermont manufacture; and here, too, the boys were furnished old pattern smooth-bore muskets, much to their dissatisfaction, for they expected modern rifles. In due season the regiment was ordered to Washington, where, on the morning of June 26th, it camped on Capitol Hill, but on the 10th of July moved into Virginia, and was brigaded with the Third, Fourth and Fifth Maine regiments under O. O. Howard. In the fall of 1861, at the suggestion of General W. F. Smith, otherwise known as "Baldy" Smith, the Second was organized with other Vermont regiments into the "Vermont Brigade."

*Battles of the Second Vermont.*—In 1861, Bull Run, July 21. 1862, Lee's Mills, April 16; Williamsburg, May 5; Golding's Farm, June 26;



Savage Station, June 29; White Oak Swamp, June 30; Crampton's Gap, September 14; Antietam, September 17; Fredericksburg, December 13. 1863, Mary's Heights, May 3; Salem Heights, May 4; Fredericksburg, June 5; Gettysburg, July 3; Funkstown, July 10; Rappahannock Station, November 7. 1864, Wilderness, May 5 to 10; Spottsylvania, May 10 to 18; Cold Harbor, June 1 to 12; Petersburg, June 18; Charlestown, August 21; Opequan, September 13; Winchester, September 19; Fisher's Hill, September 21; Mount Jackson, September 24; Cedar Creek, October 19. 1865, Petersburg, March 25 and April 2; Sailor's Creek, April 6.

*Roll of Second Regiment.*—Term of service three years. Bakersfield, John Ayres, Sanford R. Barnes, Oramel W. Doane, Stores W. Start, Robert N. Worthing. James M. Worthing, Charles E. Tupper, Lewis M. Wilson, Charles L. Holmes, John B. Lute. Enosburgh, Benjamin F. Coffin, Sylvester Turner. Fairfax, Sarvarnard Blake, George Buck, Jed. C. Butler, Norman Dunbar, Joseph C. Felton, Moses I. Hamblin, Isaac C. Lathe, Lucius J. Loveland, Hampton L. Maxfield, James McCartney, Adrian J. Merrill, Francis J. Naylor, Alonzo Paris, Walter S. Picknell, Hiram E. Soule, Zadock Ufford, William L. Wells. Fairfield, Walter Chase, William Cooley, Jay Hogaboom, William Mulhulum, Amos Warren. Fletcher, Caleb A. Aldrich, Charles W. Bingham, Leroy M. Bingham, Charles R. Blair, Bingham Chase, Walter Chase, George Crown, Samuel Crown, David H. Davis, Edward D. Ellis, Frederick D. Ellis, Eli Ellenwood, Robert N. Fulton, Sherman Griffin, Alonzo Kingsley, William L. Kingsley, Albert G. Leach, William H. Leach, Edward Metras, Edgar K. Montague, Hollis R. Montague, Sumner E. Parker, LaFavour C. Perkins, Vernon D. Rood, Samuel W. Royce, Alfred Riggs, George E. Robinson, Philander W. Reed, Wait Scott, William Slater, Charles Spaulding, Ezra W. Squires, Charles H. Stowe, James W. Ryan. Georgia, Henry L. Ballard, Chellis Kingsley, Joseph Papin. Montgomery, Edwin W. Leatherland, Joseph S. Clark. Sheldon, Thomas C. Ross. St. Albans, Harrison Clair, Orlando R. Green, James Kneeland, Charles Labell, William McDonald, James Ryan, Joshua P. Sawyer. Grand Isle, George Crown. Isle La Motte, Melvin J. Hyde. South Hero, Peter Akey, Henry W. Conroe, Winfield S. Fletcher, Charles C. Landon, Benjamin Martin, Thomas Martin, Noah Martell.





## THE THIRD REGIMENT.

The organization of the Third Vermont followed closely upon that of the Second, being mustered into service on the 16th of July, 1861; and, like the Second, this command had recruits from nearly every town in Franklin county, Bakersfield, Fairfield and Richford furnishing the greater number of men. Grand Isle county was also represented, the contingent, however, being quite small.

In the organization of the Third, Captain William F. Smith, of the United States army, was commissioned colonel, but in August following was promoted brigadier-general of U. S. Volunteers. To all intents and purposes Colonel Smith might be considered a Franklin county contribution to this command, he having been born in Vermont, and a nephew of J. Gregory Smith, of St. Albans. The only other field and staff officer from this county was Waterman F. Covey, of Fairfield, who was commissioned first lieutenant company H, June 3, 1861, and adjutant September 25, 1861, resigned July 24, 1862. Thomas F. House, of St. Albans, was commissioned captain company H, June 3, 1861, resigned October 16, 1862. Sidney S. Brigham, enlisted private, company H, June 1, 1861; promoted first sergeant July 16, 1861; second lieutenant company A, August 10, 1861; transferred to company H, October 16, 1861; promoted first lieutenant September 22, 1862; captain January 15, 1863; mustered out July 27, 1864. Romeo H. Start, of Franklin, second lieutenant company H, June 3, 1861; first lieutenant November 7, 1861; captain company E, September 22, 1862; resigned May 19, 1863. John S. Tupper, of Bakersfield, enlisted private, company H, June 1, 1861; corporal July 16, 1861; sergeant June 1, 1863; veteran December 1, 1863; transferred to company K, July 25, 1864; first sergeant August 27, 1864; first lieutenant October 18, 1864; mustered out July 11, 1865.

The Third was rendezvoused at St. Johnsbury, on the Caledonia county fair grounds, "Camp Baxter," the last company arriving there on July 3d. On the 18th of July the regiment was ordered to Washington and reached that city on the 26th, but marched the next day to Georgetown Heights, and there encamped. From the latter part of July until early September the men of the Third enjoyed a compara-



tively easy life, but commencing with the affair at Lewinsville, and from that until the first part of April, they experienced all the hardships and privations of army life. The story is best told by the list of engagements, viz.: In 1861, Lewinsville, September 11. 1862, Lee's Mills, April 16; Williamsburg, May 5; Golding's Farm, June 26; Savage Station, June 29; White Oak Swamp, June 30; Crampton's Gap, September 14; Antietam, September 17; First Fredericksburg, December 13. 1863, Mary's Heights, May 3; Salem Heights, May 4; Fredericksburg, June 5; Gettysburg, July 3; Funkstown, July 10; Rappahannock Station, November 7. 1864, Wilderness, May 5-10; Spottsylvania, May 10-18; Cold Harbor, June 1-12; Petersburg, June 18; Ream's Station, June 29; Washington, July 11; Charlestown, August 21; Opequan, September 13; Winchester, September 19; Fisher's Hill, September 21-22; Cedar Creek, October 19. 1865 Petersburg, March 25, 27, and April 2.

*Roll of Third Regiment.*—Term of service three years. Bakersfield, John S. Tupper, Edgar D. Fletcher, Erastus B. Fletcher, Orange N. Flood, Solomon Niles, Truston Robinson, Robert Monroe, Joseph Martin, Worthington G. Paige, Henry R. Start, Lucius D. Willett. Berkshire, Cassius B. Fisher, Horatio N. Hogaboom, Orrin Hogaboom, William Kelton, Salem Vagien, Alvin A. Woodward. Enosburgh, Bernard Cogan, Timothy Green, Henry Lozir, Henry Martin, Eli W. Nobles, Samuel Page, Edward H. Smith, Salem Vigin, Levi R. Whitney. Fairfax, Frank A. Johnson. Fairfield, Clarence Barlow, William Belcer, Joseph Blainshaw, Nelson Bro, Egbert C. Colburn, Edgar D. Leach, Wesley Mitchell, Harmon D. Olds, Antoine Provost, Ephraim H. Reed, David A. Searles, Allen B. Sturges, Ezra B. Sturges, Smith Sturges. Fletcher, Patrick Ryan. Franklin, Benjamin D. Atwood, Joseph Blair, Felix Burnor, Chauncy Elrich, Michael Maloney, John C. Patten, Abraham R. Proper, Paschal P. R. Richley, George W. Truax, Merritt A. White. Highgate, George W. Hogaboom. Montgomery, John E. Searle. Richford, Myron W. Bailey, Milo S. Barber, Tristian C. Blanchard, Leonard S. Bolton, William Chatfield, Almiron Davis, Austin Davis, Michael L. Fay, George Mercer, George W. Rogers, John D. Smith, Peter Tondro, John Work, Mercelles D. Williams. Sheldon, George H. Allard, Benjamin F. Flood, Henry Plumb, Barton Gilbert. St. Albans,





Sidney J. Bush, Michael Bergin, Isaac H. Draper, Evelyn F. Garvin, Charles E. W. Howe, Michael Kegan, Peter Kelly, Clark Oliver. Swanton, Patrick Dolan, George L. Donaldson, Edwin C. Lake. Alburgh, John B. Brown, Baily B. Brownson, Henry B. Butler, Hardy H. Ladue, Asahel A. Manning, Merritt Manzer, George M. Mott, Sumner A. Niles. Grand Isle, Almon B. Moody, Byron A. Hoag, David W. Phelps, William W. Smith. Isle La Motte, Benjamin F. Bell, John D. Bowman.

#### THE FOURTH REGIMENT.

In the Fourth Regiment of Vermont volunteers were perhaps as few Franklin county men as in any of the three years' commands sent from the state into the service. From Grand Isle county there were no men in this regiment. The local contingent was so small that none of the commissioned officers were from the county. The Fourth was mustered into service September 20, 1861, and mustered out July 13, 1865. The first engagement in which the regiment participated was at Lee's Mills, April 16, 1862, from which time forth the battles were substantially the same as mentioned in connection with preceding regiments.

*Roll of Fourth Regiment.*—Bakersfield, Joseph Dudley, Lawrence M. Felch, Joseph Girard. Fairfield, Isaac P. Simpson. Fletcher, Cyrus M. Sanderson. St. Albans, Hypolite Alix, Charles Burnham. Swanton, John C. Truax.

#### THE FIFTH REGIMENT.

Towards the numerical strength of the Fifth Regiment the county of Franklin contributed as many volunteers as it did to any other three years' command during the war, with the possible exception of the First Cavalry. Every town in both counties was represented in the Fifth. Franklin's contingent aggregated nearly 250 men, while Grand Isle sent thirty-five men. Berkshire, Enosburgh, Fairfield, Highgate and Sheldon were prominently represented in the Fifth, while each of the other towns furnished a fair number of recruits. The principal recruiting stations in Franklin county were at St. Albans and Swanton, but the other towns had the means of enlistment for all who volunteered.

The Fifth Regiment has always been looked upon and regarded as a Franklin county organization, and one in which the people have ever



felt great interest, and this notwithstanding the fact that less than half the regiment was from the county. The Fifth rendezvoused at St. Albans on the Seymour farm, just north of the village. The camp was named "Camp Holbrook," in honor of Vermont's then newly elected governor. Before the middle of September, 1861, the companies were all arrived at the camp, and were mustered into service on the 16th and 17th. The command of the Fifth was given to Colonel Henry A. Smalley, formerly captain of artillery, U. S. A. Nathan Lord, jr., was commissioned lieutenant-colonel and Redfield Proctor as major. Among the field and staff officers were a few from Franklin county, some of the names being now familiar to the people of the county. Aldis O. Brainerd, of St. Albans, held the commission of quartermaster, dating from August 24th, but his muster as an officer of the Fifth occurred September 16th. Quartermaster Brainerd served with the Fifth until May 28, 1862, when he resigned to perform more important service for the government. Volney M. Simons, of Swanton, was mustered as chaplain September 16, 1861; resigned March, 1862. Charles G. Chandler, of St. Albans, was commissioned captain company A, but resigned May 1, 1862. Alonzo R. Hurlbut, of St. Albans, commissioned first-lieutenant company A, September 3, 1861; promoted captain June 15, 1862; died June 9, 1864, of wounds received at Wilderness May 5, 1864. John D. Sheriden, of Swanton, commissioned captain company C, September 5, 1861; resigned July 10, 1862. Friend H. Barney, of Swanton, commissioned first lieutenant company C, September 5, 1861; captain July 9, 1862; wounded May 5, 1864; mustered out of service September 15, 1864. Louis McD. Smith, of St. Albans, second lieutenant company A, September 3, 1861; promoted first lieutenant June 15, 1862; captain March 1, 1863; mustered out September 15, 1864. William H. Wright, of Fairfield, enlisted private company C, September 9, 1861; sergeant September 16, 1861; first sergeant, re enlisted December 15, 1863; first lieutenant June 9, 1864; captain November 10, 1864; mustered out June 29, 1865. Miner E. Fish, of Sheldon, enlisted private company C, September 9, 1861; promoted sergeant September 16, 1861; wounded June 29, 1862; regular commissioned sergeant December 2, 1862; second lieutenant company K, March 28, 1863; transferred to company D, November 22, 1863; promoted cap-





tain June 9, 1864; honorably discharged for wounds received at Wilderness May 5, 1864. Jesse A. Jewett, of Swanton, commissioned second lieutenant company C, September 5, 1861; first lieutenant July 9, 1862; captain company K, March 21, 1863; resigned May 29, 1863. Joseph M. Foster, of Montgomery, enlisted private company A, August 28, 1861; corporal September 16, 1861; sergeant, re-enlisted, December 15, 1863; wounded May 5, 1864; first sergeant September 16, 1864; first lieutenant company G, November 10, 1864; mustered out June 29, 1865. William Symons, of Fairfax, commissioned first lieutenant company K, September 12, 1861; discharged for disability April 19, 1862. Isaac Farnsworth, of St. Albans, private company D, September 14, 1861; regimental quartermaster-sergeant November 2, 1861; second lieutenant company A, August 2, 1862; resigned October 19, 1862. Matthew G. Gilder, of Georgia, private company A, August 23, 1861; corporal, veteran December 15, 1863; sergeant June 12, 1864; first sergeant January 2, 1865; first lieutenant June 4, 1865; mustered out as first sergeant June 29, 1865. Ephraim S. Leach, of Enosburgh, private company C, August 21, 1861; first sergeant September 16, 1861; second lieutenant December 2, 1862; mustered out September 15, 1864.

The history of the services of the Fifth is much similar to that of other regiments raised in Vermont during the first year of the war; the order to proceed to the front came on the 17th of September, and on the 23d the boys started for Washington, reaching that city on the evening of the 25th. Two days later the regiment went into Virginia, and camped near their Vermont comrades of the Second and Third. From this time forth the men of the Fifth shared the fortunes of their comrades in other commands, and became a part and parcel of the Vermont brigade. The official list of battles of the Fifth was as follows: In 1862, Lee's Mills, April 16; Williamsburg, May 5; Golding's Farm, June 26; Savage Station, June 29; White Oak Swamp, June 30; Crampton's Gap, September 14; Antietam, September 17; Fredericksburg, December 13. 1863, Mary's Heights, May 3; Salem Heights, May 4; Fredericksburg, June 5; Gettysburg, July 3; Funkstown, July 10; Rappahannock Station, November 7. 1864, Wilderness, May 5-10; Spottsylvania, May 10-18; Cold Harbor, June 1-12; Petersburg,



June 18; Charlestown, August 21; Opequan, September 13; Winchester, September 19; Fisher's Hill, September 21-22; Cedar Creek, October 19. 1865, Petersburg, March 25, 27 and April 2.

*Roll of Fifth Regiment.*—Bakersfield, Peter Girard, Robert Tyler, Harrison Packard, Joseph A. A. Gigon, Danforth Ayres. Berkshire, Jacob Arnold, William Bashaw, Frank Broner, Henry H. Clement, John Dorsey, Daniel Z. Foster, Ambrose L. Hall, Charles Henry, Amos Holt, Simon D. Holt, Antoine Hope, William S. James, Nelson King, Elijah W. Loverin, Hiram Larancy, Marshall W. Larnard, Charles McCarty, James B. Mudgett, George R. Orcutt, Joseph Pierson, Orlando S. Stephens, Horace Safford, Thomas J. Sayer, William Travyaw, James H. Varvey, David Traxeau, Milo A. Willard, Orrin R. Ward, Rodman E. Welch, William H. Yates. Enosburgh, Simon Cross, Nelson N. Cross, William Doolan, Antoine Duseau, Abraham Duseau, Charles K. Emory, Joseph Gochie, George W. Hartwell, Benjamin W. Hodges, William H. Hodges, Silas J. Holmes, Harrison J. Jeffords, John Lesse, John B. Rummels, Charles L. Rounds, John Randville, James Tracey, John A. Watkins, Oscar D. Watkins, George Witherell. Fairfax, Eben Brown, Azro Caswell, Orrin B. Colby, Albert French, Edwin J. Foss, Albert Graham, Arthur Maxfield, John H. Maxfield, Hannibal Minor, Joseph E. Rogers, Reuben M. Rogers, Thomas N. Rogers, John Shirley, Joseph St. Johns, Charles Warner, Stoughton Wood. Fairfield, Arthur W. W. Bartle, Michael Carroll, Peter E. Carroll, Rufus Conger, Garland Fassett, Joseph Fernix, Barney Finnegan, Lewis Gommon, Joseph Hamel, Noah Parker Leach, Hubbell Lee, Julius H. Marvin, Squire A. Marvin, George Mitchell, John Nicholas, Antoine Nodon, Harmon D. Olds, Homer Sherwood, Frank Shortliff, John Smally, John H. Sturdevant, William H. Wright. Fletcher, Urzel Giltbault. Franklin, William H. Coon, Creighton French, George K. Loverin, Leonard K. Manley, Sidney M. Parker, Edmund Reynolds, Alfred A. Simpkins, Dalazon Wood, William E. Wheeler. Georgia, Daniel Barnett, Matthew G. Gilder, Henry S. Huntley, Ebenezer W. Hill, Chester F. Laflin, Antoine Rye, Baptiste Rye, Herman W. Shores. Highgate, Edward Banyea, Lewis Banyea, Peter Bovatt, Charles Bovatt, Loren Chappell, Isaiah Clair, Samuel Cook, William Hagen, Francis Hill, James C. Hunt, John Jabott, Amos L. Jonas, Asa O. Lackey, Jo-





seph Lambert, Loren Langdon, Theodore Lombard, Joseph Martin, Louis Martin, Joseph Martin, Alfred Mason, William Oliver, Roswell M. Robinson, Israel Raymond, Marshall Raymond, jr., Orange Seward. Montgomery, Benjamin F. Coffin, Seth Combs, Joseph M. Foster, Solomon Fushey, Charles Haile, Thomas C. Hendricks, Silas Larock, George H. Parker, Israel E. Puffer, Amos A. Wright, Richard R. Wright, Smith H. Wade. Richford, Asahel Barber, Israel Blanchard, John Brown, John Dufer, Byron Draper, John W. Good, Leonard B. Graham, Edwin Hays, Sidney S. Jenne, Luman Judd, Hiram Miller, Edward Powers. Sheldon, Abram N. Alexander, Timothy Bancroft, Antoine Bashaw, Richard Bell, William H. Britton, Patrick Callon, George L. Carpenter, James L. Clark, Henry Crow, Leighton J. Day, Thomas S. Finson, Miner E. Fish, John Graver, Stephen V. Hines, George Husband, Lucian G. Ingraham, Amos L. Jones, Charles Lebatt, Daniel Lebatt, Henry Leonard, Victor Levia, William Notemere, John Rayea, Antoine Rayza, Josiah Reed, Lewis Reya, Lord W. Rixford, Nelson Sheldon, George Simpkins, Nicholas Smalley, William Smalley, Alonzo Stoughton, John D. Sullivan, John Tibets, Adelbert Tracy, William H. Tracy, Peter Whittemore, Nelson Willard, William Wires. St. Albans, Nelson E. Carle, George L. Curtis, James Coyne, Charles S. Darwin, Peter Dewey, Isaac Farnsworth, Adolphus Fegrett, Stephen Hurst, John Kennedy, Edward Keenan, Zeba Lesseur, Seth A. Leavenworth, Edward A. Morton, William Parker, Asahel Puffer, Israel Roy, Charles Rich, George B. Stiles, Lewis Willett. Swanton, Lewis Bovatt, John Coty, John Crawford, Franklin Cook, John Crown, Henry Dugan, Thomas Fortune, William Henry, George F. Houghton, John Jabbot, Samuel W. Keyes, Philo Micha, William L. Micha, William Micha, Benjamin Peak, Joseph Sears, Suffield Raymo. Alburgh, Frank W. Burnett, James I. Goslin, Hardy Hensienger, Thomas Hughes, George Humes, Andrew Lyndon, William A. Norris, Marcus E. Parker, Henry C. Pike, James Sutton, Lucius D. Sturgeon. Grand Isle, Patrick Hart, Michael McDonald, Nelson Poquette, Benjamin Tuckerman, Linas Woodworth. Isle La Motte, Eben R. Craft, John H. Fiske, Julius Fiske, Samuel H. Fiske, Augustus L. Holbrook, Francis Holcomb, Lorenzo B. Holcomb, Henry Near, James M. Pike, Giles Racy, William O. Wait, Henry C. Pike. North Hero, Joseph Catury, Albert Chappell,



Edward A. Clark, Nelson Poquette. South Hero, George Bean, Abraham Mayhew, David Mayo.

### THE SIXTH REGIMENT.

In the composition of the Sixth the county of Franklin furnished substantial aid, but not to so great an extent as in the Fifth. In Grand Isle county all the towns except South Hero were represented, although the aggregate was quite small. The regiment was recruited mainly in the middle and southern portions of the state, and within twelve days from the time the order was issued 900 men were recruited. There appears to have been no recruiting offices in either of the counties for this command, but volunteers were constantly offering their services in various localities; therefore, being in readiness, the enlisted men of Franklin and Grand Isle counties were accepted to complete the numerical strength of the regiment. The Sixth rendezvoused at Montpelier in "Camp Smith," so designated in honor of Hon. John Gregory Smith, of St. Albans. Here the organization of the regiment was perfected in the selection of Nathan Lord, formerly of the Fifth, for the colonelcy, and Asa P. Blunt as lieutenant colonel. The only original selection for the field and staff from this county was that of Rollin C. M. Woodward, of St. Albans, he being commissioned surgeon October 10, 1861, discharged for disability October 29, 1861. Elisha L. Barney, of Swanton, was commissioned captain company A, October 15, 1861; wounded September 14, 1862; promoted major October 15, 1862; lieutenant-colonel December 18, 1862; colonel, March 18, 1863; died May 10, 1864, of wounds. Alfred H. Keith, of Sheldon, commissioned second lieutenant company K, October 15, 1861; promoted first lieutenant December 8, 1862; captain March 8, 1863; discharged September 4, 1864, for wounds. Thomas B. Kennedy, of Sheldon (now of St. Albans), enlisted private company K, October 8, 1861; promoted sergeant; second lieutenant March 8, 1863; first lieutenant February 11, 1864; captain September 19, 1864; honorably discharged April 25, 1865, for wounds received in action at Cedar Creek, Va., October 19, 1864. George W. Burleson, of Franklin (now of St. Albans), enlisted private company K, September 30, 1861; promoted sergeant October 15, 1861; regimental quartermaster December 1, 1862; veteran December 15,





1863; first lieutenant company F, October 29, 1864; transferred to company C, October 16, 1864; promoted captain April 22, 1865. Lucius Green, of Highgate, first lieutenant company K, October 15, 1861; resigned December 26, 1862. Bradford S. Murphy, of Swanton, private company K, September 25, 1861; sergeant October 15, 1861; sergeant-major June 24, 1862; first lieutenant March 18, 1863; dismissed the service October 8, 1863. Charles S. Shattuck, of Sheldon, enlisted private company K, July 16, 1862; sergeant July 13, 1863; promoted captain and commissioner of subsistence United States volunteers February 21, 1865.

The Sixth Regiment was mustered into service on the 15th of October, 1861. The original members who did not re-enlist were mustered out October 28, 1864, but the veterans and recruits were consolidated into six companies on October 16, 1864. The regiment was finally mustered out of service June 26, 1865. The Sixth rendezvoused in Camp Smith until the 19th of October, and then proceeded to the National Capitol, arriving there on the 21st, and going into camp on the "Hill" on the next day. On the 24th the regiment marched twelve miles to Camp Griffin and joined the Vermont brigade, with the fortunes of which it was afterwards identified. The battles of the Sixth were the same as those in which the Fifth were engaged.

*Roll of Sixth Regiment.*—Berkshire, James Judd, Zeb Martin, Dio Peno, Albert Johnson. Enosburgh, James Clark, John Clark, Lewis Fletcher, Charles Spicer, George W. Spicer, Leroy C. Spicer. Fairfax, Benjamin Davison, James House, Vernon W. Halbert, Erastus McGlaulin. Fairfield, James Boylin, Patrick Clarey, William H. Forbes, Joseph Green, Orrin Holmes, Martin Maloney. Fletcher, John Braby, Austin Edwards, Hollis Reynolds. Franklin, George W. Burleson, Rodney R. Barnum, John Betney, Tallus Carraway, Abel L. Cartwright, Watson Cheney, Clark Clapper, Charles M. Clow, Harrison Clapper, Dwight S. Cleveland, Miles Dawson, William E. Dawson, William A. Green, Thomas Gilbert, Atwood Glading, Manville Green, Edwin J. Hines, Claphas Jenno, John H. Lane, William J. Maloney, William O'Here, George A. Patten, Henry C. Pomeroy, Charles E. Powers, Horace M. Proper, Henry Spaulding, Thomas Tatro, Jacob Tatro, Harrison Ward, Caleb Heath. Georgia, William Call, Francis Gabree,



Francis H. Randall, Francis M. Randall, John Scott, Bartholomew Sherbert, Louis Sherbert. Highgate, Clark Barr, George Barr, Lewis, Christian, jr., James R. Elliott, Joseph Greenyea, David Hunter, Charles Johnson, Peter Mosier, Joseph Sallsbury, Peter Sallsbury, Albert L. Thompson, Albert Thompson. Montgomery, Joseph Caraway, Dexter C. Davis, Stephen Gilbert, Elisha J. Hendrick, Jackson Lackey, Philo Lamphere, James Magogan, Michael Mason, Palmer Morgan, Alphonzo Peck, Nahum Potter, Samuel A. Wright. Richford, Hartwell Blaisdell, Peter Blair, Charles Bickford, DeWitt C. Davis, Silas Fletcher, William Fletcher, George Friot, John C. Gross, Henry R. Heath, Charles P. Kellogg, Harvey Kellogg, Samuel O. Ladd, Lucas Miller, Citra Papineau, Daniel A. Rogers, Frank C. Sears, Sherman W. Sears, James A. Shequin, Silas Westover, Andrew J. Williams, Charles W. Woodward. Sheldon, David Burns, George Bocash, Lewis Bocash, jr., John Caineaugh, Daniel C. Clark, Joseph S. Clark, Horatio Clary, John E. Chamberlain, Daniel M. Dumas, Cyrus R. Keith, Thomas B. Kennedy, Peter Lucia, John McClure, Moses McClure, John A. McFeeters, Samuel McFeeters, William J. McDonald, Henry J. Myott, Lewis Odett, Richard O'Neil, Alexander Parker, Abram Richardson, Charles S. Shattuck, Francis Sloane, Franklin Spaulding. St. Albans, James Burns, Patrick Fitzpatrick, Warren W. Green, Jed Irish, Edward Lawrence Jeremiah H. Sanborn, Oscar H. Sears, Francis B. Taylor, Harmon Vernal. Swanton, Jerry Arsino, Phillip D. Arsino, Joseph Bassailon, George Belrose, Joseph Belrose, Darwin A. Blaisdell, Ralph E. Burnell, Alonzo C. Butterfield, jr., John Columb, Joseph Columb, Richard Columb, Henry Fisher, Felix Gonnio, Ira D. Hatch, Joseph Louiselle, Guy C. Martin, William A. Merrick, jr., Alexander Micha, David Moore, Bradford S. Murphy, Joseph Peno, Isaiah Ramo, Amos Robinson, Lucius D. Sturgeon, James M. Tabor, jr., Edward Vincelle, Hiram F. Walker, Melvin Watson. Alburgh, John Campbell, Michael Casey, James Hanley, George LaMudge. Grand Isle, Elliot Robinson, Henry C. Van Tyne. Isle La Motte, Joseph E. Averill, John Newsted. North Hero, Spellman Hazen, Clarence K. Hazen, Hector Hutchins, Eli Lombard, Reuben Magoon.

*The First Brigade.*—In his first annual report under date of November 1, 1862, the adjutant-general of Vermont states that the Second,





Third, Fourth, Fifth and Sixth regiments of state troops constituted the "Vermont Brigade," under command of General W. T. H. Brooks, "and have participated in some of the severest fighting on the Peninsula, and during the recent campaign in Maryland. It is a matter of state pride that no braver troops are to be found than those from Vermont."

It was somewhat against the policy of the government to brigade together any considerable number of regiments from one state, but nevertheless the secretary of war consented to such an organization at the suggestion of General William F. Smith, in the fall of 1861. The Vermont regiments were associated together in close proximity all during the conflicts and campaign of the summer and early fall of 1861, but the brigade proper was not organized until about the time of arrival at the front of the Sixth Regiment, which arrival made a sufficient strength of troops from the state to organize the brigade for active and efficient military services. Previous to the commencement of brigade operations the regiments that comprised the command were in constant service, doing guard and picket duty, ever encamped in the vicinity of the enemy, or reconnoitering his positions, but it was not until the campaign of 1862 was determined that the brigade was actively engaged.

On the 16th of April, 1862, the brigade participated in the engagement at Lee's Mills, in which it won the commendation of its commanding officers. Again on the 5th of May, at Williamsburg, the brigade rendered efficient service. The Third crossed the dam on Fish Creek and became actively engaged. On the next day the brigade supported Hancock's brigade, but was not actively engaged. In the succeeding operations about Golding's Farm, Savage Station, and White Oak Swamp from January 26th to the 30th the brigade participated; at the first named a part of the Fifth and the Sixth became engaged in support of the Fourth, which was under a heavy fire. The men will remember leaving Savage Station on the 29th for the purpose of marching to James River, the order to return and repel an attack, and the warm time that followed for the Second, Third and Sixth. General Brooks said of their behavior, that "the conduct of the troops in this action was generally very commendable." Proceeding to the James River country the brigade next participated in the battle at Crampton's Gap on the 14th, and Antietam on the 17th of September; at the latter place be-



ing under fire for forty-eight hours. Next came Fredericksburg on the 13th of December, the brigade being then commanded by Colonel Whiting of the Second. The losses here amounted to twenty-six killed and 141 wounded, ten of the killed being men of the Fifth.

The campaign of 1863, so far as concerned the First Brigade, opened with the affair at Mary's Heights on the 3d of May, followed by that at Salem Heights on the 4th. These engagements were followed by the battle at Fredericksburg on June 5th. At Mary's Heights the brigade lost thirteen killed and 109 wounded, and at Salem Heights sixteen killed and 123 wounded. On the 5th of June the brigade crossed the Rappahannock at Fredericksburg, assaulted and carried the enemy's works, taking a number of prisoners. Then commenced the march northward to intercept the Confederate army under Lee, who was invading Pennsylvania. The brigade reached Gettysburg, but took no active part in the battle, the honors of that occasion having fallen upon their brethren of the Second Brigade of Vermonters. At the Funkstown battle on July 10th the First Brigade rendered efficient service, holding a skirmish line without support for three hours, and opposed during the time by a much larger force. Following these events the brigade was ordered to New York city to assist in enforcing the drafts of that year. Returning to Virginia in the fall they were stationed near Culpepper. From the 1st of October until early November the brigade was kept constantly on the move from one point to another, and occasionally having a "brush" with the enemy until the 7th of November at Rappahannock Station, where the men were under a heavy artillery fire, but did not themselves become actively engaged. Subsequently, after various movements, the brigade went into camp at Brandy Station, remaining there till late in February, 1864, when a week's reconnaissance to Orange Court-House was made. After this the troops remained in camp till May.

The operations for the year 1864 opened with the battles and movements at the Wilderness, lasting from the 5th to the 10th of May, in all of which the First Brigade had an active part, their daily positions being such as to bring them in almost constant conflict with the enemy for two days. Their hardest fighting was done on the 5th and 6th, during which time the brigade losses in killed and wounded amounted to 1,232





men, forty-five being killed. On the 7th the brigade started for Chancellorsville, arriving on the 8th, when a part of the command were engaged. Then followed the scenes at and about Spottsylvania, covering the period of a week, from May 10th to 18th. During this time the brigade, either as a whole or in part, was constantly changing position, and therefore almost as constantly in conflict with the rebels, and the total loss in killed, wounded and missing was 1,650 men, more than half its entire strength. On the 15th of May the arrival of the Eleventh Vermont Regiment considerably augmented the strength of the brigade, but the character of the re-enforcing command had previously been by special order changed from infantry to heavy artillery. After Spottsylvania the brigade was kept on the move almost without intermission, marching to Guinness's Station; thence to Harris's Store; to North Anna River; to Little River, where the railroad was destroyed; thence to Chesterfield Station; thence across Pamunky River, above Hanover Town; and thence toward Hanover C. H., where two days' rest was granted. From here on the 29th they marched to a new position on Tolopotomy River, where they remained two days more.

The series of engagements at Cold Harbor commenced June 1st, and continued until the 12th. In them the brigade was frequently engaged, and met with serious losses. From the 3d to the 11th the brigade held the front line at two important points, and on the 12th moved back to a new position in the rear, but on the 13th marched for Petersburg, where a battle occurred on the 18th. From June to August the brigade with the Sixth Corps, to which it belonged, performed a variety of movements in the region of the Weldon Railroad at Washington and other points, and on the 21st of August was at Charlestown battle; on the 13th of September at Opequan; on the 19th at Winchester; on the 21st and 22d at Fisher's Hill; and on the 19th of October at Cedar Creek. For the year 1865 the brigade participated in the operations at and near Petersburg, being engaged on the 25th and 27th of March, and on the 2d of April.

#### THE SEVENTH REGIMENT.

Notwithstanding the fact that six regiments of troops from this state had been mustered into the United States service by the 20th of Octo-



ber, 1861, yet the state was two regiments short of the quota required of her. That these regiments might be raised, Governor Holbrook in his message communicated the facts to the Legislature with the result of an act authorizing the raising of two more three years' regiments, one of which was to serve with the command then being organized by General Butler, and designed to operate in the extreme South, and the other "to serve in the army of the United States until the expiration of three years from the 1st day of June, 1861." Under this latter provision the Seventh was organized, but was not formally mustered into service until the 12th of February, 1862.

To the strength of the Seventh every town except Berkshire in Franklin county, and every town except Isle La Motte in Grand Isle county, contributed. Company F of the regiment was known as a Swanton company, although in it were a number of men from other towns. In the organization of the regiment George T. Roberts of Rutland was appointed colonel, and Volney S. Fullam of Ludlow lieutenant-colonel; and notwithstanding the fact that Franklin and Grand Isle counties together furnished nearly 200 men for the Seventh, neither county was recognized in the *personnel* of the field and staff, as at first established. Edgar N. Bullard, of Swanton, was commissioned first lieutenant company F, January 8, 1862; promoted captain August 28, 1862; major September 1, 1865, being retained in service one month beyond muster-out as recruiting officer. Loring D. Brooks, of Swanton, was commissioned captain company F, January 9, 1862; killed in action near Vicksburg, Miss., July 23, 1862. Dexter B. Town, of North Hero, enlisted as private company F, December 11, 1861; promoted sergeant, first sergeant, veteran February 16, 1864; first lieutenant, company F, May 23, 1865; captain October 27, 1865; mustered out March 14, 1866. Rodney C. Gates, of Franklin, commissioned second lieutenant company F, January 9, 1862; first lieutenant August 28, 1862; resigned May 11, 1863. Nathan L. Skinner, of St. Albans, enlisted private company F, January 8, 1862; promoted corporal, sergeant, veteran February 7, 1864; promoted first lieutenant October 27, 1865; mustered out March 14, 1866. Henry G. Stearns, of Swanton, enlisted private company F, November 22, 1861; promoted first sergeant February 12, 1862; second lieutenant August 28, 1862; resigned





January 27, 1863. Edgar T. Burns, of Highgate, enlisted private company F, December 11, 1861; promoted corporal; veteran February 16, 1864; sergeant November 12, 1864; first sergeant February 11, 1866; second lieutenant March 1, 1866; mustered out March 14, 1866.

The service of the Seventh was performed in a field far remote from the other Vermont men, who comprised the First and Second Brigades; and although the Seventh had not as many battles standing to its credit as had some of the earlier regiments, it is quite doubtful whether any single regiment in service from the state suffered more of hardships and privations than the Seventh, for what was not accomplished by the bullet was more than made up by the ravages of disease that fell upon the men in the extreme southern region. The Seventh left the state of Vermont 943 strong, and lost by death from all causes 406 men. There were discharged for disability 241 men, and deserted 100 men. The aggregate strength of the regiment during its entire term of service was 1,571 men, of whom were lost from all causes 806 men. The battles placed to the credit of the Seventh Regiment were as follows: Siege of Vicksburg, June and July, 1862; Baton Rouge, August 5, 1862; Gonzales Station, July 15, 1864; Mobile campaign and Spanish Fort, March 17 to April 11, 1865; Whistler, April 13, 1865.

*Roll of Seventh Regiment.*—Bakersfield, Thomas Ryan, Oramel Doane, Barney McEnany. Enosburgh, Albert Gilbar, Eli Gilbar, William S. Gilbar, William B. Hall, Oscar S. Keith, William McDowell, jr. Fairfax, Orrin Dorwin, John Lawyer, Edward Quirk. Fairfield, Frank B. Atwell, Charles B. Bullett, John Wesley Croft, James L. Fitch, Jacob R. Fowler, Thomas Gardner, Chauncy D. Griffin, Alfred Hatch, John E. Hatch, John Kennedy, Joseph Montefiore, John McKinney, Joseph Noe, Elroy S. Stickney, Mathew M. Teange, John Teange, William M. Parker, Fletcher, William Driscoll. Franklin, Henry H. Bell, William Betterly, Joseph Bordo, John Brittle, Silas Coburn, William Conklin, Henry W. Dow, John Glover, Trifley Messia, Harrison H. Patten, Alvin T. Pomeroy, Henry Pomeroy, Erastus Sartwell, Jared M. Spaulding, John Swallow, Joseph Tatro, Thomas Truax, Abel S. Ward, Philip R. Yates, Alexander Young. Georgia, Alexander Bean, Walter S. Field, David Tebo, Peter Tebo, John Wenterburn. Highgate, Benjamin Allen, George B. Allen, David Butler, Joseph Benoit, Emerson W. Bordo, Eugene Bordo,



Joseph Bouvin, Edgar T. Burns, Henry Bovat, Andrew A. Carley, William Church, William Edwards, David Forkey, Edward Forkey, Stubbitt Forkey, Horatio Guilgan, Frank Hill, Charles O. Kane, jr., Francis O. Kane, Malancton B. Lord, Barnard McClusky, James McClusky, Elisha Magee, Willard Olds, Miles E. Putnam, Abram Sargeant, Henry H. Wooster. Montgomery, William L. Brown, Theophilus La Porte. Richford, Joseph Barean, Edward Benjamin, Homer C. Davis, Leander Davis, Ellis B. Draper, Dana Dufer, Artemus T. Gilman, Gilbert F. Goff, Rufus D. Grimes, John E. Larkins, Lucius R. Parker, Thomas Ryan, Eber Wright. Sheldon, Edward F. Young, James Rice, Daniel McCarty. St. Albans, Delos F. Brooks, Royce Brook, Charles Bushey, Oliver Bushey, jr., John J. Bunkley, John Casey, Joseph Champeau, Alvin D. Collins, Martin V. B. Conner, Supliant Constantien, John Dewey, Peter MacCasso, Eli B. Mitchell, James P. McIntyre, Alfred Reno, Nathan L. Skinner, Warren Schryer, George Schryer, Benjamin H. Wooster, Elijah P. Webber. Swanton, Byron B. Barney, Urial Bundy, Stephen B. Clark, Andrew J. Crawford, David Currie, William Depar, John H. Dunning, Joseph Gadbois, Henry F. Hogle, William Hollenbeck, Joseph E. Joyal, James T. Lamphere, James D. Mason, Francis McNally, John McNally, James Miller, Robert G. Miller, Robert J. Miller, Robert Mulhern, Bradford S. Murphy, Alexander Petit, James Rood, Thaddeus Rood, Charles Sides, Erastus Stearns, Henry G. Stearns, John H. Stearns, Benjamin Washer. Alburgh, Joseph Alexander, Thomas Baxter, Adolph Labodie, John Miller, Robert G. Miller, James P. McIntyre, James Mullen William Dunnivan, William A. Hayes, Howard H. Hinman, Henry McGregor, Oscar McGregor, James McNeal, Samuel Thompson, Ichabod E. Niles, Nathaniel C. Niles. Grand Isle, Dominick Lawrence, V. W. Albee. North Hero, Louis Catury, William Cray, Henry J. Hall, George W. Johnson, Oscar B. Knight, Melvin B. Peters, Norman E. Peters, Dexter B. Town, Augustus Bachant, Almon Chappell, Archie McIntyre, H. Harrison Potter, Rodney W. Potter, Antoine Young. South Hero, Henry H. Kibbe.

#### THE EIGHTH REGIMENT.

The Eighth Regiment was recruited during the same time that the Seventh was in the same process, the local company, company F, being





raised mainly through the efforts of Hiram E. Perkins, of St. Albans, who also was the recruiting officer and likewise the chosen captain of the company. The regiment, however, was principally raised in the central and southern portions of the state. Captain Perkins was commissioned on January 3, 1862, and was discharged for promotion to a command in the U. S. Colored Troops on May 31, 1863. Daniel S. Foster, of St. Albans, was commissioned first lieutenant company F, January 3, 1862, and promoted captain April 9, 1862. Carter H. Nason, of St. Albans, commissioned second lieutenant January 3, 1862; dismissed the service June 2, 1863. Franklin H. Carpenter, of St. Albans, enlisted private November 25, 1861; promoted corporal, veteran January 5, 1864; wounded October 19, 1864; promoted second lieutenant December 8, 1863; mustered out June 28, 1865.

The field service of the Eighth was much like that of the Seventh, except that more engagements stand to their credit; and the men likewise suffered as did those of the Seventh, from climate affections and diseases induced by life in the unhealthy regions of the extreme south. The aggregate of strength of the Eighth, from all sources, during its term of service, was 1,772 men, of whom the regiment lost as follows: Killed in action, 71; died of wounds, 33; died of disease, 213; died in rebel prisons, 28. Total loss by death, 345. Besides these 224 men were discharged for disability. Official list of engagements: Occupation of New Orleans, May, 1862; Boutte Station and Bayou Des Allemands, September 4, 1862; Steamer *Cotton*, January 14, 1863; Bisland, April 12, 1863; Port Hudson, assault, May 27, 1863; Port Hudson, night engagement, June 10, 1863; Port Hudson, assault, June 14, 1863; Opequan, September 19, 1864; Fisher's Hill, September 21-22, 1864; Cedar Creek, October 19, 1864; Newtown, November 12, 1864.

*Roll of Eighth Regiment.*—Bakersfield, Chester W. Barnes, Julius Bordeau, jr., Paul Bronsky, jr., George Clemens, Lewis A. Davis, Hebron Ellworth, Allen Gould, Peter Henchey, Thomas H. Henchey, David LaRock, jr., Abner Niles, Jacob Robinson, George W. Scribner, Jonathan L. Squires, Stephen O. Tillotson, Henry D. Whitney, James Henshaw, Joseph Laduke, Henry Shiner. Enosburgh, Alonzo G. Austin, Alfred Provo. Fairfax, Osmand F. Bellows, Cassius C. Chittenden, John C. Wiswell, Peter Minor. Fairfield, Levis Barker, Patrick Clary,



John Inglis, Gustavus F. Jennings, Richard Kirk, Samuel Monahan, Henry W. Phelps, Columbus Provost, Hiram Wedge. Fletcher, Jerome B. Case, Rufus Kingsley, William L. Kingsley, William W. Kingsley, Henry Whitney, Robert Wood. Franklin, Jacob Clapper, Eral Dapotha, Stephen M. White, Xenophon W. Wood. Georgia, Charles C. Colton, Dr. W. C. Hurlburt, Byron J. Hurlburt, Ezra E. Janes, John King, Charles A. Prentice, John E. Wright. Highgate, William Hunter, Cephas Robinson. Montgomery, William B. Page. Sheldon, James Collins, James Johnson. St. Albans, Peter Allard, Napoleon Bertrand, Napoleon Bertrand, jr., Lovell Brusso, Franklin R. Carpenter, Michael Carroll, William T. Church, Charles Demour, Edward Ducharme, John Duling. George W. Fairfield, George N. Faneuf, Francis Forbes, Robert Forbes, Henry H. Garvin, Elisha A. Goddard, James Goff, Luther A. Green, David Larimi, Charles A. McClusky, John W. McCanley, Diamond B. Mitchell, John W. Moss, George Myers, Andrew Pareau, Peter Patnow, William H. Rowley, George G. Smith, Elvy J. Stickney, Lawrence Stone, Joseph Sweeney, jr., Levi Watson. Swanton, Zeri Campbell, Constant Merrick, William A. Merrick, Napoleon Patwin, John Pague, Frank C. Staples. Alburgh, Joseph Zed. Deyo, William A. Decker, Elijah E. Norris. North Hero, Zeria Cadret, Joel T. Hazen, Dighton L. Payne, Henry Wheeler. South Hero, Frederick L. Keeler, George Lamson, Benajah Phelps, George Tracy.

#### THE NINTH REGIMENT.

With the departure of the Eighth Regiment for the front, it was confidently hoped that the government had men enough in the field to subdue the rebellious South without further taxing the resources of the Northern states in the raising of troops. But no sooner had the campaign of 1862 got fairly under progress than General Banks met with a serious repulse and disaster in the Shenandoah Valley, necessitating a call for still more troops for service in that region. On the 21st of May Governor Holbrook received a message from the War Department, asking for still another regiment of men from Vermont; and no sooner had the governor learned the fact than he ordered the Ninth to be raised as quickly as possible. So nobly did the men respond, that by the 14th of June the Swanton company was organized, the others following soon





afterward. The regiment was mustered into service on the 9th of July, 1862, and at once proceeded to the field of action; and be it said to the honor of Vermont that the Ninth Regiment was the first in the land to be forwarded to the front in response to the then latest call for troops. One reason, perhaps, that impelled the men of the state to respond so promptly to this call for troops, was the fact of the presence of Colonel George J. Stannard, who had been authorized to visit the state for the purpose of assisting in the organization; and when it was organized Colonel Stannard was placed in command. Among the field and staff officers there also appears the name of Valentine G. Barney, of Swanton, who was appointed captain of company A, June 14, 1862; promoted lieutenant-colonel May 24, 1863, and mustered out of service June 13, 1865. Franklin E. Rice, of Isle La Motte, was commissioned quartermaster October 19, 1864, having enlisted June 17, 1862, as private; promoted commissary-sergeant November 20, 1862, and then regimental quartermaster; mustered out June 13, 1865. Horace P. Hall, of St. Albans, commissioned assistant surgeon June 30, 1862; resigned March 13, 1863. Story N. Goss, of Georgia, commissioned assistant surgeon September 26, 1862; resigned October 15, 1863. Linus E. Sherman, of Montgomery, first lieutenant company A, June 14, 1862; promoted captain May 24, 1863; mustered out June 13, 1865. Erastus W. Jewett, of St. Albans, commissioned second lieutenant company A, June 14, 1862; promoted first lieutenant May 24, 1863; resigned November 21, 1864. Edmund F. Cleveland, of Richford, private company A, June 4, 1862; promoted corporal, sergeant, first sergeant, second lieutenant company A, May 24, 1863; first lieutenant November 28, 1864; mustered out June 13, 1865. John S. Halbert, of Fairfax, private company A, May 29, 1862; promoted sergeant, first sergeant, second lieutenant November 28, 1864. John W. Roberts, of Montgomery, private company H, June 8, 1862; promoted corporal, sergeant, first sergeant, second lieutenant June 13, 1865.

Battles of the Ninth Regiment: Harper's Ferry, September 13 and 15, 1862; Newport Barracks, February 2, 1864; Chapin's Farm, September 29, 1864; Fair Oaks, October 27, 1864; Fall of Richmond, April 3, 1865.

*Roll of Ninth Regiment.*—Bakersfield, William Barber, Elias W. Baker, Daniel P. Bartram, Edward Belvel, Luther E. Fitch, George



Hagan, Joseph G. Lamondy, Moses Lamondy, Thomas O'Regan, Luman P. Puffer, Eleazer Stanley, Theodore E. Turner, Orange S. Whitmore, Wesley C. Williams, John Hays, Henry W. Perkins. Berkshire, Daniel Johnson, jr., Caleb A. Stanley. Enosburgh, Ami Arrell, Theophilus Blodah, Sheldon A. Buzzell, Dolce Cartier, Henry O. Elliott, Heber E. Jackson, Charles A. Kilburne, Moses Larabee, William Larabee, James Leplant, Samuel M. Maynard, Mitchell Messier, Francis Parento, George Papaw, Harlow C. Smith, Edwin Spicer, George W. Spicer, Andrew Tanshet, Lewis M. Trundell, Edmund Vincent, Simeon O. Whipple, John S. Woodward. Fairfax, Benjamin M. Blake, Josiah B. Bowditch, John S. Halbert, Harrison Lowell, Roger W. Van Ormand, Edward E. Stickney. Fairfield, Edgar P. Bessey, Warner Eldred, John D. Finnegan, Elbridge H. Gilly, George A. Gilly, Lucius W. Leach, Julius Wilcox. Fletcher, Horatio P. Fulton, Joshua A. Flanders, Harrison Lowell, Henry B. Lee, Gideon Wood. Franklin, Emery S. Parker, Flavey Young. Georgia, Augustus T. Bushnell, Joel W. Cummings, Columbus W. Carr, Nelson H. Carr, Edward D. Clarey, Silas S. Clarey, Orrin A. Clarey, Cornelius E. Clarey, Allen Church, Carlos Church, Joseph P. Church, Warner O. Campbell, Patrick Kiely, George H. McGrath, Wright Packard, David J. Pattee, Tyler Tuttle, Neil Trefren. Highgate, Charles D. Bradley, Lewis Castor, William J. Coney, Patrick Hannagan, John Martin, John Morits, William Sartwell, Alexander Shaw. Montgomery, William Barnard, Trifley Bashaw, Aaron W. Bundy, Darius Barnis, Charles K. Crook, Theodore M. Carey, George W. Cushing, Edward N. Davis, Sylvanus A. Davis, William C. Hair, Samuel Davis, Monroe Ingles, Prieste La Fleur, William J. Mincen, Hiram H. Morgan, Talma H. McAllister, Loyal S. Ovitt, William Parker, Charles E. Potter, John W. Roberts, Simeon H. Russell, Artemus Rockwell, James E. Smith, Levi T. Smith, Edward G. Thomas, Sylvester Thomas, Seymour Trowbridge, Laniel E. Wright, William Waters. Richford, Charles E. Barry, Edmund F. Cleveland, Levi Judd, Austin Kennedy, Albert E. Rogers. Sheldon, Michael Carner, Francis Curtis, Michael Dynan, Joseph Marco, Joseph Murray, Peter Pelkey, Charles E. Stoliker, John Sullivan, Horatio Stoliker, Burchard E. Webster. St. Albans, Joseph G. Bartlett, Edgar L. Eaton, James Hearren, Leander Lario, Isaiah Massi, John Massi, John Nary, William





Shelley, Louis Tonchet Swanton, Franklin Belrose, Harrison S. Meigs, Charles W. Walker, Henry Westover. Alburgh, Thomas Canliffe, Dennis Cronin, Charles Cullin, John Dwyer, Joseph Parent, John Saberville, Albert L. Olena, Jason Vosburgh, Stephen H. Curtis, Charles H. Partlow, Marshall Cannon, Nathan Donaldson. Grand Isle, John Billcock, Edgar Minckler, Frederick Brezette, Edward M. Buck, Wendell W. Jackson, James M. Tobias, Charles Watkins. Isle La Motte, Joseph Campbell, Franklin E. Rice. North Hero, Wellington Blanchard, Dan Hazen, Wayne Hazen, Henry Jackson, Oberon Payne, Thomas H. Pettit, Herman W. Phelps. South Hero, Abner B. White.

### THE TENTH REGIMENT.

"Organize your Tenth Regiment. It is needed by the Government." This was the tenor of a message sent by Secretary of War Stanton to Governor Holbrook, in reply to a letter by the latter informing the secretary that the Ninth was nearly ready for service, and that another could be raised during the next fifty days. At once Governor Holbrook set about organizing the Tenth, for which purpose recruiting offices were established in various towns of the state, two of them being in Franklin county: the one at Swanton, under charge of Hiram Platt, and the other at St. Albans in charge of Charles G. Chandler. These men were chosen captains of their respective companies, Captain Platt's being organized August 6th, and Captain Chandler's on the 12th. But not only Swanton and St. Albans contributed to the companies organized in this county, but as well every town in the entire county, while the islands were represented by men from Grand Isle, Isle La Motte and South Hero. Companies F and I, held most of the local contingent, while D had more than a few, the last named being Captain Giles Appleton's Burlington company.

In the organization of the regiment Franklin county was not forgotten, as its commander was selected from Swanton, in the person of Albert B. Jewett, who was commissioned colonel on August 26, 1862, and who resigned April 25, 1864. Charles G. Chandler was commissioned captain company I, August 11, 1862; major October 17, 1862; lieutenant-colonel April 26, 1864; dishonorably discharged December 24, 1864. Charles H. Reynolds, of St. Albans, enlisted private company I, Au-





A. B. Sewell





gust 5, 1862; promoted regimental quartermaster January 1, 1863; promoted captain and assistant quartermaster U. S. Volunteers December 12, 1864. Charles W. Wheeler, of St. Albans, enlisted private company I, August 5, 1862; promoted corporal, first sergeant, second lieutenant August 9, 1864; wounded October 19, 1864; first lieutenant company K, February 9, 1865; regimental quartermaster March 22, 1865; mustered out June 28, 1865. Hiram Platt, of Swanton, commissioned captain company F, August 6, 1862; resigned April 1, 1864. Chester F. Nye, of Highgate, commissioned first lieutenant company F, August 6, 1862; captain June 6, 1864; wounded October 19, 1864; discharged for wounds December 27, 1864. William White, of Sheldon, enlisted private company I, August 9, 1862; promoted sergeant, first sergeant, second lieutenant April 2, 1864; first lieutenant August 9, 1864; wounded June 1, 1864, and October 19, 1864; captain June 15, 1865; mustered out as first lieutenant June 22, 1865. Alex. W. Chilton, of Swanton, commissioned second lieutenant company F, August 6, 1862; first lieutenant company I, December 27, 1862; captain company K, August 9, 1864; mustered out June 22, 1865. William R. Hoyt, of St. Albans, enlisted private company I, September 23, 1863; promoted corporal, sergeant, sergeant-major, second lieutenant company C, first lieutenant company A, March 22, 1865; mustered out June 29, 1865. Charles D. Bogue, of St. Albans, enlisted private company I, July 14, 1862; promoted first sergeant, second lieutenant company C, November 8, 1862; first lieutenant January 19, 1863; mustered out June 22, 1865. Silas H. Lewis, jr., of St. Albans, enlisted private company I, July 23, 1862; promoted sergeant, first sergeant, second lieutenant company F, first lieutenant company D, November 2, 1864; brevet captain April 2, 1865, for gallantry; mustered out June 22, 1865. Charles M. Start, of Bakersfield, commissioned first lieutenant company I, August 11, 1862; resigned December 5, 1862. Darwin K. Gilson, of St. Albans, enlisted private company I, July 23, 1862; promoted sergeant September 1, 1862; first sergeant February 26, 1865; second lieutenant company I, February 9, 1865; first lieutenant June 15, 1865; mustered out June 22, 1865. Edward Vinclette, of Swanton, enlisted private company F, July 12, 1865; promoted sergeant, first sergeant, second lieutenant company K, first lieutenant, mustered out



June 29, 1865. George W. Burnell, of Richford, enlisted private company F, July 15, 1862; promoted sergeant, second lieutenant January 19, 1863; discharged for promotion to U. S. Colored Troops. Ernest C. Colby, of St. Albans, commissioned second lieutenant company I, August 11, 1862; resigned January 16, 1863. George Church, of St. Albans, enlisted private company I, August 12, 1862; promoted corporal, sergeant, sergeant-major, second lieutenant June 15, 1865. Austin W. Fuller, of St. Albans, enlisted private company I, August 9, 1862; promoted sergeant September 1, 1862; regimental commissary sergeant January 19, 1863; second lieutenant company K, June 16, 1864; wounded severely October 19, 1864; honorably discharged for wounds December 15, 1864. Of the men of the Tenth, and from this county (Franklin), some were advanced to command of United States Troops, viz: Lieutenant George W. Brunell, of company C, was appointed captain Nineteenth Regiment U. S. Colored Troops; Sergeant E. Henry Powell, of Richford, was appointed lieutenant-colonel Tenth U. S. Colored Troops; Charles A. Powell, of Richford, appointed first lieutenant in Tenth U. S. Colored Troops; Leander C. Leavens, of Berkshire, appointed first lieutenant Thirty-second United States Troops.

The Tenth Regiment was mustered into service September 1, 1862. Original numbers, and recruits whose term would expire previous to October 1, 1865, were mustered out June 22, 1865. The remainder was mustered out June 29, 1865. Official list of battles of the Tenth: Orange Grove, November 27, 1863; Wilderness, May 5 to 8, 1864; Spottsylvania, May 10 to 18, 1864; Tolopotomy, May 31, 1864; Cold Harbor, June 1 to 12, 1864; Weldon Railroad, June 22-23, 1864; Monocacy, July 9, 1864; Winchester, September 19, 1864; Fisher's Hill, September 21-22, 1864; Cedar Creek, October 19, 1864; Petersburg, March 25 and April 2, 1865; Sailor's Creek, April 6, 1865.

*Roll of Tenth Regiment.*—Bakersfield, Albert Davis, David Foster, Theodore Hutchinson, Sanford Newell, Asa A. Start, John Ryan. Berkshire, Levi R. Darling, Charles Dingham, William S. Dingham, John Doyen, Nathan F. Hamilton, Clark A. Hall, William A. Jewett, Edson B. Larabee, Charles Lature, Leander C. Leavens, George W. Monteith, John Monteith, Smith J. Peacock, Thomas D. Riley, Hannibal Whitney, Michael Carty, Joseph Russell. Enosburgh, John Cosgrove,





Roderick Chaplin, Jules Derex, Silas E. Farnsworth, Hugh Green, Michael Green, Charles Hackett, Reuben Hamblett, Francis L. Hopkins, John La Fountain, Peter La Fountain, Henry Lagro, Joel Lagro, Henry Larose, Stephen B. Maynard, Richard Smith, Amos W. Samson. Fairfax, John Cross, Jerome B. Casavant, Noble B. Daniels, Hiram H. Davis, Norman Dunbar, Myron W. Hickok, Edgar O. Howard, Frederick W. Howard, Alvah N. Leonard, Nelson Leonard, Edgar D. Mudgett, Jay O. Mudgett, Edward Naylor, Harmon H. Searls, William S. Shepard. Fairfield, John Baraboo, Stephen A. Eldred, Wooster S. Flood, Lewis L. Fisher, Hannibal H. Gould, Palmer C. Leach, James McNany, Joseph Minor, Charles A. Powell, Edward H. Powell, Ibra Schoolcraft, Charles St. Germain, John St. Germain, Addison Wheelock, Alden D. Wheelock. Fletcher, John Taylor. Franklin, Charles Billings, Erastus Cheney, John Chabannaux, Edward Gorman, George C. Hines, Joel L. Hoag, Dawson W. Johnson, William Lowe, Lewis Shiney, William G. Smith, Lewis B. Vincent. Georgia, Henry D. Batchley, John Bnasia, Lewis Darent, Henry Falkins, George Galore, David Gochney, James Manley, Lyman Maxfield, Ransom J. Smith, Romeo Smith, Samuel W. Smith, Albert C. Vandusen, Lyman Weeks. Highgate, Albert H. Allen, Carlos L. Cray, George Dart, Jacob Decker, Nelson Flinton, Harrison Flinton, Bernis W. Hines, George B. Hogaboom, Newell Lambert, Theodore Lambert, John Larose, Charles T. Magee, Orcemer R. McGowan, Albert N. Nye, Thomas L. Phelps, Eramus H. Rice, Lucius Sheperd, Horace L. Stimets, James Shaw, jr., John Shaw, Mitchell Tatro. Montgomery, Joseph Brooks, Francis Lapiere, Peter Shova. Richford, Nathaniel A. Bangs, Lawrence Burke, George W. Burnell, Marshall S. Bliss, Erastus Carpenter, Joseph Cassavant, Charles Downey, Marshall H. Downey, Martin M. Downey, Azro R. Doyne, Johnson Gibson, Burritt W. Goff, James M. Goff, Daniel P. Hamilton, Hermon H. Hamilton, William Miner, George A. Parker, Milo E. Royce, Enos W. Smith, James W. Smith, John T. Willey. Sheldon, George Austin, William H. Bailey, Adolphus Burt, John Hines, Thomas Hogle, Loyal P. Sheldon, Peter Tower, Mike Tower, Joseph Theberge, Moses Vancore, Oscar E. Wait, William White, Charles H. Whittlemore. St. Albans, Edward E. Bates, William Bates, Charles D. Bogue, William P. Brown, John W. Carpenter, Michael Cavanagh, George



Church, Peter W. Crady, John Cross, William Curtis, Joseph R. Cornell, Allen E. Daniels, Benjamin B. Davis, John Dunn, Francis Delaney, Alvin J. Folsom, Austin J. Fuller, William W. Garvin, Darwin K. Gilson, Felix Hackett, Stephen D. Hopkins, William R. Hoyt, William Kelley, Charles Lavelle, David Lawrence, Silas H. Lewis, jr., Ronald McDougal, Orrin S. Powers, Charles H. Reynolds, De Will B. Sexton, James T. Smith, Andrew Stevens, Edwin W. Skeels, Charles W. Wheeler, Gideon D. Williams. Swanton, Philip Arsino, Alanson M. Aseltyne, John M. Aseltyne, Merritt B. Aseltyne, Albert Belloir, Phillier Belloir, Benjamin F. Brown, Charles M. Brow, Emanuel Brunetts, James Caldwell, Peter Campbell, Frank Gainley, Charles Garron, Elijah Grover, Albert Janes, John Louiselle, John Martin, Joseph Martin, John McNally, Washington W. Munsell, Thomas Proper, Levi H. Robinson, Charles Roby, jr., Jean B. Rouilliard, Edward Vinclette, Alanson Watson. Grand Isle, James Carroll, Silas Dickinson. South Hero, John Mayo, Augustus Mercey. Isle La Motte, Duncan Carron.

#### THE ELEVENTH REGIMENT.

The Eleventh was the last of the three years' regiments raised in Vermont during the period of the war. Also it was raised during the same period in which the Tenth was in course of organization, and was mustered into the United States service on the 1st of September, 1862. To the numerical strength of the regiment every town in Franklin county contributed, and as well Grand Isle county furnished to it as many if not more men than the county had placed with any previous command. The Eleventh Regiment was raised and organized for the infantry branch of the service, but on account of the scarcity of artillery companies and regiments then in the field, an order of the War Department transformed the Eleventh into an artillery command under the name "First Artillery Eleventh Vermont Volunteers," with authority to increase its numbers to twelve companies of 150 men each. The change was made on the 10th of December, 1862.

Upon the organization of the Eleventh notwithstanding the splendid contribution of men from these counties, no representation of either appears to have formed a part of the field and staff of the regiment; but George D. Sowles, of Alburgh, who raised and was the original captain





of company K, was promoted and commissioned major on the 16th of October, 1864. Major Sowles while captain was wounded June 1, 1864.

Of the line officers Alvin G. Fleury, of Isle La Motte, enlisted as private company K, July 30, 1862; promoted sergeant September 1, 1862; second lieutenant company K, December 28, 1863; first lieutenant company E, May 13, 1865; transferred to company B, June 24, 1865; promoted captain company A, July 10, 1865; mustered out as first lieutenant August 25, 1865. John D. Sheriden, of Swanton, enlisted private company E, December 21, 1863; promoted sergeant, second lieutenant company M, September 2, 1864; first lieutenant company L, May 23, 1865; captain May 23, 1865; transferred to company A, June 24, 1865. Charles H. Brush, of Fairfax, enlisted private company K, August 7, 1862; promoted corporal, sergeant, first sergeant, second lieutenant, September 2, 1864; transferred to company L, May 31, 1865; transferred to company B, June 24, 1865; promoted captain June 26, 1865. John R. Halburt, of Fairfax, commissioned first lieutenant company K, September 1, 1862; discharged for incompetency March 14, 1863. William D. Fleury, of Isle La Motte, commissioned second lieutenant company K, August 15, 1862; promoted first lieutenant March 29, 1863. Nathan Martin, of Alburgh, enlisted private company K, August 12, 1862; promoted corporal, sergeant, commissary, quartermaster-sergeant, first sergeant, second lieutenant May 13, 1865; mustered out June 24, 1865. Official list of battles of the Eleventh: Spottsylvania, May 15 to 18, 1864; Cold Harbor, June 1 to 12, 1864; Petersburg June 18, 1864; Weldon Railroad, June 23, 1864; Washington, July 11, 1864; Charlestown, August 21, 1864; Gilbert's Ford, September 13, 1864; Opequan, September 19, 1864; Fisher's Hill, September 21-22, 1864; Cedar Creek, October 19, 1864; Petersburg, March 25, 27 and April 2, 1865.

*Roll of Eleventh Regiment.*—Bakersfield, Charles Barns, Charles B. Chase. Berkshire, William H. Shepard. Enosburgh, Lewis Tatro, jr., Nelson M. Tracy, John McMurray. Fairfax, Abram K. Beach, Jerome W. Bell, Manly E. Bellus, Charles H. Brush, Julius M. Buck, Benjamin F. Chamberlain, Lysander I. Davis, Patrick Driscoll, James C. Farnsworth, Lionel Hammond, John S. Howard, Keyes Howard, Frederick S. Hunt, George Hunt, Henry H. Hunt, Palmer Hunt, Benjamin



Kenfield, David F. Kennison, Nelson Kidder, Stillman A. Pierce, Henry Provost, Nelson Provost, George A. Robinson, Calvin J. Rowley, Jonathan M. Roberts, Henry Shepard, George H. Safford, Stephen W. Spaulding, Lewis Thomas, Page Ufford, Jacob Weaver. Fairfield, Jason Newton. Fletcher, Michael Carroll, John Noonan. Franklin, Edward Duval, Leonard K. Manley. Georgia, Andrew S. Loveland. Highgate, John Dyer, John E. Fisher, John Hunt, Michael McCarty, John Robinson, Harland Warner. Montgomery, Charles Barnard, Morris D. Braman, Joseph Bresette, Peter Frasio, Reuben Jackson, Edgar Lackey, Joseph La Fountain, Peter Lambria, Antoine Laporte, John Larock, Joseph Larock, Frank Manosh, John Manosh, jr., Michael Manosh, Harding G. Moore, Henry L. Wright. Richford, Francis S. Bannister, Daniel Bronson, Reuben Bronson, Richard Colette, Homer C. Davis, Richard Gamelin, Thomas J. Gamelin, Artemas Gilman, Clemon Leasot, Edmund Lovelette, Moses Lovelette, Julius Minor, Antoine Rivers. Sheldon, George W. Dyke, Philo Johnson, David Ryan, Richard Shufelt. St. Albans, George Austin, Daniel Bird, Willard M. Davis, Albert Guyott, Francis Lacroix, Joseph Lacy, William D. McClure, Matthias McIntyre, Henry H. Pettingill, Peter Plant, William Wilson, jr. Swanton, Martin L. Clarke, Albert M. Donaldson, William R. Donaldson, Michael Hoar, John Jordan, Perry Lake, jr., Gardner C. Mead, Edward Medore, Maxham Murray, Thomas Patterson, John D. Sheridan, Henry G. Stearns, George H. Smith, Riley Watson. Alburgh, Thomas Babcock, William H. Babcock, Norman O. Bell, William H. Bell, James Bennie, Mitchel Campbell, John Clifford, Jackson Eddy, Willard Fox, Lewis Gonia, Joseph Gongga, John S. Heald, David Hemenway, Merritt Ingalls, Peter Labardie, Elmore Labardie, Nelson Labardie, Matthew Lillie, Jeddy Martin, Nathan Martin, Peter McKenna, George Moning, Edward H. Norris, James A. Norris, John O'Connell, Newcomb Parker, James Parr, Charles Patterson, John Roach, George C. Sherman, George D. Sowles, George H. Sowles, Austin O. Spoor, Hiram J. Spoor, Horace W. Stockman, William H. Stockman, John Sturgeon, Michael Sullivan, William Williams, James Ashline, John Bronson, George Burke, Abraham Campbell, Albert Campbell, George N. Carter, Frederick Gongga, Richard Sturgeon, George Labardie, Edward Searles, Homer Searles, Joseph Martin, Jesse Bohonnon, Napoleon Bumbard,





Henry Lapoint, Herbert Phelps. Grand Isle, Joseph Gardner, William C. Irish, Joseph La Point, Orlando Maconder, David Martin, Michael Savage, Charles Tobias, Henry B. Tobias, Andrew M. Weed, Mathew Patten. Isle La Motte, William Buchanan, Battice Busha, Moses Demarse, Oliver Fadden, Edson Fiske, Charles L. Fleurey, John H. Fiske, Allen Fleurey, Alvin G. Fleurey, William D. Fleurey, Julius Goddard, George W. Jordan, John Norman, Heman G. Pike, George P. Kelley. South Hero, Proctor Landon, Bartney Lawrence, Albert Phelps, Peter Akey, Nelson Baker, Michael Mercy, Lewis Trowville, Peter Trowville.

### THE TWELFTH REGIMENT.

The Twelfth was the first regiment of Vermont troops recruited for the nine months' service. The order under which the regiment was raised called for the enlistment of the enrolled militia, but the state at that time appears to have been short of the material, as the organized militia had formerly been in the three months' service, and the great majority of the men had enlisted in subsequent three years' regiments. However, the governor ordered the enrollment of all persons between the ages of eighteen and forty-five years, from whom should be taken a number sufficient to fill the quota of the state, which amounted to 4,898. As fast as the companies were recruited they were organized into regiments, and when the quota became filled the whole was formed into the Second Vermont Brigade, comprising the Twelfth, Thirteenth, Fourteenth, Fifteenth and Sixteenth regiments. To the Twelfth the towns of Fairfield, Franklin, Georgia and St. Albans contributed company E, while the five from North Hero were a part of company C. The company first named was known as the Ransom Guards of St. Albans, although but a small part of the company was from the town. The Twelfth was mustered into service October 4, 1862, and mustered out July 14, 1863. None of the field and staff officers were from either of these counties. Hamilton S. Gilbert, of Fairfield, was commissioned captain of company E, September 1, 1862, and served until muster-out. George W. Robinson, of Georgia, was commissioned first lieutenant September 1, 1862, and served throughout the term of enlistment, and George H. Kittridge, of St. Albans, was commissioned second lieutenant September 1, 1862, and served till muster-out.



The Twelfth left Brattleboro on October 7th and reached Washington on the 9th, where it camped on Capitol Hill, and was attached to Casey's Division of the Reserve Army Corps in defense of the city. On the 30th, by which time the other Vermont regiments had arrived, all were organized into the Second Brigade, under temporary command of Colonel Blunt of the Twelfth.

*Roll of Twelfth Regiment.*—Fairfield, James Belcher, Herbert C. Brown, Nelson H. Bush, Elias H. Dimon, Edward Dockey, Joseph Dorkins, Thomas Enright, John A. Fitch, Levi Gilbert, Lyman E. Gilbert, Edwin R. Hill, Edgar E. Hubbell, William D. Hyde, Charles Little, Alvert Mayer, William McColiff, William McDermot, Peter McEnany, Oscar J. Merrill, Silas J. Mitchell, Julian N. Northrup, William O'Neal, Nelson N. Page, Hiram J. Parady, Edgar Rye, William Rye, Ralph Sherwood, Albert Sturgess, Noah D. Sturgess, John Terney, Bartholomew Twiggs, Walter Wakeman, Lester J. Warren, David B. Wescott, Hiram N. Wescott, Wallace W. White, Isaac Whitney. Franklin, Jonathan Bailey. Georgia, Edward Austin, Charles H. Baker, Dana L. Ballard, Cyrus H. Bliss, Frederick K. Bliss, William O. Boyden, Charles Burgoyne, James Burnett, Henry Bushnell, Homer A. Caldwell, Albert W. Clark, Edward P. Clark, James B. Denton, Warner W. Hadley, Calvin J. Jocelyne, Homer Kimball, Simeon L. Kimpton, Oscar S. Martin, Charles H. Pettingill, Willard C. Pierce, William Prentiss, Ira B. Warner, William Warner, Lewis Young. St. Albans, Hiram Andrews, Wilson Brainerd, Elisha J. Brooks, Charles Busha, Oliver Bussey, Frank Camil, Martin J. Corliss, Bartama Contermarsh, James P. Davis, John Dewey, Aurel Dubois, Thomas Follan, Charles Gardner, Luther B. Hunt, jr., Charles Londre, William H. Millington, Henry Patterson, Joseph Shambo, Elisha D. Tracy. South Hero, Albert B. Boardman, Orrin B. Landon, Henry Martin, Julian Parot, Luther Pixley.

#### THE THIRTEENTH REGIMENT.

The Thirteenth was raised at the same time and for the same service as the Twelfth, and was mustered into service October 10, 1862, and mustered out July 21, 1863. The contingent from Franklin county was in company G known as the Bakersfield company, and company K, of





the Highgate company, although other towns than these named aided in furnishing men. Besides these companies others in the regiment were represented by men from Franklin, and also from Grand Isle county, the majority of them being in company H. Laurence D. Clark, of Highgate, was commissioned major September 24, 1862; resigned March 31, 1863. Orloff H. Whiting, of Franklin, commissioned adjutant September 24, 1862; promoted captain company H, January 22, 1863. Marvin White, of Enosburgh, commissioned captain company G, September 11, 1862; died of disease September 13, 1862. Merritt B. Williams, of Bakersfield, first lieutenant company G, September 11, 1862; promoted captain December 13, 1862; wounded July 3, 1863. George G. Blake, of Swanton, commissioned captain company K, September 27, 1862. Edward L. Hibbard, of Franklin, enlisted private company K, September 11, 1862; sergeant-major, second lieutenant company D, February 23, 1863; first lieutenant June 4, 1863. Stephen F. Brown, of Swanton, commissioned first lieutenant company K, September 11, 1862. Sidney S. Morey, of Swanton, enlisted private company K, September 11, 1862; promoted first sergeant; second lieutenant company E, June 4, 1863. Nelson Goodspeed, of Montgomery, commissioned second lieutenant company G, September 11, 1862. Carmi L. Marsh, of Franklin, commissioned second lieutenant September 11, 1862; resigned February 17, 1863.

*Roll of Thirteenth Regiment.*—Bakersfield, Harvey Barnes, Lewis Bovan, William O. Brigham, James Conklin, Justin Converse, George C. Corse, Samuel W. Cutting, Martin N. Dodge, James A. Edwards, Munson L. Hull, John J. Hill, Joseph W. Hitchcock, James McEnany, Charles F. Orvitt, Isaac S. Randall, George H. Scott, Philip Schoolcraft, Marshall Turner, John Teauge, Henry W. Wells, Fernando C. Willitt. Berkshire, Marcus A. Andrews, Hanson Burelson, Edward Cantwell, John Combs, William B. Dwyer, Norman Hogaboom, Lewis A. Hix, Ezra Keyes, Silas Larock, Artemas Rockwell, Chester W. Searles, Henry Wellman. Enosburgh, Rodman Bessy, Joel W. Bliss, Edwin P. Brown, Edwin Carroll, Warren Corse, George E. Cutting, Nelson S. Davis, Dennison S. Dow, John B. Fassett, Henry Fassett, Homer C. Fletcher, Lewis Giddings, John S. Hayes, Joseph Kidder, George W. Ladd, Thomas Langley, Henry McNall, Joel McNall, Jude Newcity,





Stephen F. Brown





John Senton, Orville Smith, Thomas T. Snell, Henry W. Stevens, Edmund Vincent, Sumner Warner, Albert Wells, Orville Wheeler, Guy Woodward. Fletcher, Eugene Bellows. Franklin, William Burgess, Jackson Chadwick, Alonzo Chamberlain, Allen Corey, Edward Gorman, Belden A. Greenslit, James Hagan, Edward L. Hibbard, Eli Hoag, Charles A. Marvin, Roswell Olmstead, William P. Olmstead, George E. Proper, Orville H. Prouty, Edgar F. Sisco, William A. Skinner, Samuel A. Smith, Edwin C. Wilson, Richard Young. Georgia, Oliver L. Kezer, William Ryan. Highgate, Marcus A. Best, Peter Bovat, James N. Burns, William Church, Martin L. Clark, Wellington W. Clark, Burton Dean, Smith Decker, John Elliott, Cornelius T. Frink, Cadmus S. Gates, James Holloway, James H. Hogaboom, James Judkins, Robert Keenan, Isaac Ladue, Henry B. Meigs, Lorenzo L. Pomeroy, jr., Martin Pope, David Unebec, Joseph Unebec, Patrick Shahey, Hiram S. Smith, Levi Smith, Philip R. Smith, Freeman H. Sunderlin, George H. Sunderlin, James Walker, John M. Waterburn. Montgomery, Roswell A. Chaplain, George H. Fuller, William Hendrick, Albert T. Kingsley, Orange Lackey, Levi Lafleur, Octave Lafleur, Orville K. Rogers, Eleazer Rushford, Ira Russell, Solomon Russell, Henry Shiner, Ira A. Smith, Major B. Smith, Eli Trudell, Joseph W. Warner, Friend B. Woodward, Hartford P. Woodward. Richford, Abram Benjamin, Horace D. Blaisdell, John H. Dwyer, George W. Fletcher, Henry K. Heath, John E. Larkins, Charles Lovelette, Edward Lovelette, Lewis Mack, John Wilson. Sheldon, Silas Mosier. St. Albans, Jeremiah H. Searle. Swanton, George L. Barney, Charles A. Burr, John W. Brean, Hanlan P. Bullard, Charles Burnell, Homer A. Burnell, Clark H. Butterfield, Orange A. Comstock, Edgar Currier, Myron C. Dornon, Frank E. Felt, Deforest W. Hatch, Martin V. Hicks, Oscar B. Hubbard, George H. Jennison, Sumner H. Jennison, James Kingsley, Lewis G. Lavounty, Perry Lake, James Maloney, Daniel Monahan, George A. Mead, John Mollo, Sidney S. Morey, Rodney Orcutt, Sidney Orcutt, Oliver Parigo, Eli H. Richardson, Henry Roby, Ralph O. Sturtevant, Byron Fuller, Jeremiah Vancellette, William A. Wright. Grand Isle, John Chappel, Melvin B. Corey, John Thibodean. North Hero, Eli Brown, Joseph Brown, Nelson Catarack, Thomas Collins, Patrick Lane, John Leonard, Stephen O. Parkhurst, Julius F. Reynoles. South Hero, Antoine La Rose, James L. Martin, Michael Mercy, John Trowille.



*The Second Brigade.*—The order for the consolidation of the nine months' regiments into the Second Vermont Brigade was issued and reported on October 26, 1862, and the organization itself was effected on the 29th, and the brigade placed for the time under the command of Colonel Blunt. The brigade broke camp the next day and proceeded at once to the seat of operations, but did not engage in any set battle during that season, being assigned to various duties of guard and picket, and held in reserve for an emergency. On the 7th of December the brigade was placed under command of General Stoughton, and so continued until the capture of that officer by Moseby's guerrillas on the 9th of March, 1863. On the 20th of April following General George J. Stannard succeeded to the brigade command, and under him the organization attained to its greatest glory on the bloody field of Gettysburg, when he ordered and executed the famous flank movement on the rebel General Pickett, and turned the doubtful tide of that memorable battle in favor of the Union. It is not necessary here to detail the events of even that remarkable conflict, nor even the part taken in it by the Second Brigade. The valor of the Vermont troops is sufficiently demonstrated by quoting the words of General Doubleday, who, when he saw the movement of Stannard's command, cried aloud: "Glory to God, Glory to God! See the Vermonters go it!"

#### THE SEVENTEENTH REGIMENT.

In the composition of the Seventeenth every town in Franklin county except Franklin, and every one in Grand Isle county except North Hero, contributed men. Company A of this regiment was distinctively a Franklin county organization and the first to be organized, but other companies had strong contingents of local men among their numbers. Each was mustered into service when organized, and sent to the front. Seth W. Langdon, of Fairfield, was commissioned assistant surgeon November 21, 1864, being a recruit from the Fifth Regiment. Stephen F. Brown, of Swanton, commissioned captain company A, November 11, 1863; discharged August 22, 1864, for wounds received at Wilderness May 6, 1864. Henry Gilmore, of St. Albans, commissioned second lieutenant company A, November 12, 1863; first lieutenant August 22, 1864; captain November 1, 1864; honorably discharged for wounds re-





ceived at Spottsylvania Court-House. Henry D. Jordon, of Isle La Motte, enlisted private company A, November 4, 1863; promoted first sergeant, wounded May 12, 1864, and April 2, 1865; promoted first lieutenant company A, March 11, 1865; captain June 26, 1865. Cassius W. Ellsworth, of Berkshire, enlisted private company B, September 30, 1863; first sergeant January 5, 1864; wounded May 6, 1864; first lieutenant March 11, 1865. The Seventeenth was not long in service, but no regiment raised in the state performed more arduous or severe service during the same period than this, as may be seen from the following list of battles: Wilderness, May 6 to 9, 1864; Spottsylvania, May 12 to 15, and May 18, 1864; North Anna, May 25-26, 1864; Tolopotomy, May 31, 1864; Bethesda Church, June 3, 1864; Cold Harbor, June 7 and 8, 1864; Petersburg, June 17, 1864; Petersburg Mine, July 30, 1864; Weldon Railroad, August 21, 1864; Poplar Spring Church, September 30, 1864; Hatcher's Run, October 27 and 28, 1864; Petersburg, April 2, 1865.

*Roll of Seventeenth Regiment.*—Bakersfield, William Barber, Harvey Buskey, Jay Buskey, Philo Dean, Charles K. Emery, Michael Roddy, Philip Schoolcraft, Dennis Ward. Berkshire, Joseph Block, William T. Dickens, Cassius W. Ellsworth. Enosburgh, Rodman Bessey, Franklin Buskey, Warren Corse, James Purinton, Amherst C. Phillips. Fairfax, Chester R. Burns, Albert E. Gordan, Samuel J. Kennison, Lewis Minor, jr., Lewis Minor, sr., Andrew J. Marvin, James Maher, Francis Naylor, Prosper Parizean, John Seymour, Barney Tulley, Marvin E. Tuttle, Cyrus H. Whitford, Lewis Young, jr. Fairfield, Arthur W. Bartte, James Belcher, Daniel C. Brown, Merritt Brown, George C. Corse, Henry M. Doane, Lav. Frazier, Peter Frazier, jr., Curtis A. Holmes, Orrin Holmes, John Larock, Hubbell Lee, Isaac Mitchell, Harvey E. Searles, John W. Tweedale. Fletcher, John McAvoy. Georgia, Hezekiah Blake, Peter Gabree, Elicom Gilbert, George Gilbert, Warner W. Hadley, William Hadley, Oliver L. Kezer, Noah La Flamme, Charles A. Pettingill, James E. Raichard, Charles Rivet, Edgar Young, Phineas Young. Highgate, George B. Bradley, Elwyn S. Brewer, Shubael Burns, Henry M. Carley, Moses Carley, Peter W. Carley, Gilbert Church, William W. Clark, Noah La Flamme, James Maloney, Antoine Martin, Peter Messier, John H. Nokes, Peter Traver. Montgomery, Abraham Bres-



ette, John Mason, Joseph W. Warner. Richford, James Brown, jr., George W. Eldred, John Haligan, Lemuel Leavitt, Patrick Macklin. Sheldon, John Anderson, William Bashaw, Isaac Currier, Royal B. Fanton, Clement Longway, William Wells. St. Albans, Cornelius Adle, Daniel Alford, Abram Bisette, Joseph Bisette, James H. Boyle, Wilson B. Brainard, Edgar B. Brooks, Gedos Burnor, Patrick Carroll, James P. Davis, Theophilus Faneuf, Joseph Fassett, Albert Fletcher, Albert S. Green, Luthur A. Green, Joseph Hamel, John Harker, George Hills, Uriah Hoit, Austin Humphrey, Joseph Ladobosh, Nelson Lado-bosh, Thomas Lazna, John Minor, Austin Plend, John W. Plumstead, Ezab Plend, Eustace Rich, Horace Rowley, Truman S. Sanderson, Henry Shaw, Ebenezer Smith, George W. Tomlinson, Joseph Vario, Leonard S. Warren, John Young. Swanton, Francis Curtis, William H. King, William Moore, Antoine Raymond, William Shoreham. Alburgh, Asahel A. Manning, Hiram D. Straight, Joseph Perrault, Henry Campbell, Giles Campbell, John Cormick. Grand Isle, Homer H. Hurlburt, William Mercy, Joseph Stone, Lucius Bailey. Isle La Motte, William H. Canada, Henry M. George, Calvin N. Holbrook, Henry D. Jordan, Peter Divide. South Hero, James Sweeney.

#### THE FIRST VERMONT CAVALRY.

The First Cavalry was raised in Vermont during the fall of 1861. Although recruited within the state its organization was made under special authority of the War Department, obtained by Lemuel B. Platt, of Colchester. Mr. Platt had informed the secretary that he could raise such a regiment in the space of forty days, and that he fulfilled the promise is shown in the fact that in just forty-two days the regiment, full and strong, was ready for service. In the composition of the First Cavalry both Franklin and Grand Isle counties were represented by a strong contingent of men, company B being distinctively a Franklin county company, to which nearly every town furnished men, and some from Grand Isle as well, while other companies were also represented by a fair contribution of men from both counties. The regiment was mustered into service November 19, 1861, and a good share of the men became veterans on November 18, 1864, and served throughout the war. At the time of organizing the field and staff command there appears to





have been no representation therein from either county, but before the muster-out a number of men from this locality were numbered in that department of the regiment. Eugene Consigny, of Swanton, enlisted as private company M, October 6, 1862; promoted sergeant, first sergeant, first lieutenant company M, February 9, 1865; adjutant June 4, 1865. Herbert Brainerd, of St. Albans, private company L, August 16, 1862; commissary, quartermaster-sergeant September 29, 1862; regimental quartermaster-sergeant September 1, 1863; quartermaster April 1, 1864. William H. Eastman, of St. Albans, private company L, August 15, 1862; company commissary sergeant September 29, 1862; regimental commissary sergeant August 31, 1864; regimental commissary June 4, 1865. Elmore J. Hall, of Highgate, private company L, August 21, 1862; assistant surgeon January 1, 1863; resigned September 15, 1864. George P. Conger, of St. Albans, raised and was commissioned captain company B, October 12, 1861; resigned September 12, 1862. William M. Beeman, of St. Albans, commissioned first lieutenant company B, October 12, 1861; captain October 30, 1862; prisoner October 11, 1863; paroled, mustered out December 17, 1864. Henry C. Parsons, of St. Albans, commissioned captain company L, September 18, 1862; discharged for wounds January 4, 1864. John W. Newton, of St. Albans, first lieutenant company L, September 18, 1862; captain January 5, 1864; resigned February 27, 1864. Henry O. Wheeler, of South Hero, private company A, October 2, 1861; promoted corporal, sergeant, wounded May 5, 1864; first lieutenant September 24, 1863; prisoner October 7, 1864; paroled, mustered out March 8, 1865. Walter H. Burbank, of St. Albans, private company L, August 16, 1862; promoted commissary quartermaster-sergeant, wounded May 2, 1864; second lieutenant company A, February 9, 1865; first lieutenant May 17, 1865. John Sawyer, of Highgate, private company B, September 23, 1861; sergeant, second lieutenant, first lieutenant April 1, 1863. Horace A. Hyde, of Swanton, private company B, September 18, 1861; promoted sergeant, first sergeant, second lieutenant, prisoner October 11, 1863; died at Andersonville, Ga., prison. Williard Farrington, of Highgate, private company L, August 20, 1862; sergeant September 29, 1862; second lieutenant company L, February 9, 1865; first lieutenant June 4, 1865; transferred to company C. F. Stewart



Stranahan, of St. Albans, private company L, August 15, 1862; first sergeant September 29, 1862; second lieutenant January 5, 1864; first lieutenant February 28, 1864; resigned and honorably discharged as second lieutenant August 28, 1864. Jedd P. Clark, of Sheldon, commissioned second lieutenant company B, October 12, 1861; resigned November 17, 1862. Charles H. Pixley, of Enosburgh, private company B, September 23, 1861; commissary quartermaster-sergeant November 19, 1861; second lieutenant February 1, 1863; drowned in Broad Run, Va., February 18, 1863. Charles B. Stone, of Berkshire, commissioned second lieutenant company B, April 14, 1865; transferred to company E, June 21, 1865; enlisted private company B, August 25, 1862; wounded September 19, 1864; promoted sergeant, second lieutenant April 14, 1865.

*Battles of First Cavalry.*—1862, Mount Jackson, April 16; Port Republic, April 27; Middletown, May 24; Winchester, May 25; Luray C. H., July 2; Culpepper C. H., July 10; Orange C. H., August 2; Kelly's Ford, August 20; Waterloo Bridge, August 22; Bull Run, August 30; Ashby's Gap, September 22. 1863, Broad Run, April 1; Greenwich, May 30; Hanover, June 30; Huntersville, July 2; Gettysburg, July 3; Monterey, July 4; Lightersville, July 5; Hagarstown, July 6; Boonesboro, July 8; Hagarstown, July 13; Falling Waters, July 14; Port Conway, August 25, September 1; Culpepper C. H., September 13; Somerville Ford, September 14; Raccoon Ford, September 26; Falmouth, October 4; James City, October 10; Brandy Station, October 11; Gainesville, October 18-19; Buckland Mills, October 19; Morton's Ford, November 28. 1864, Mechanicsville, March 1; Piping Tree, March 2; Craig's Church, May 5; Spottsylvania, May 8; Yellow Tavern, May 11; Meadow Bridge, May 12; Hanover C. H., May 31; Ashland, June 1; Hawe's Shop, June 3; Bottom Bridge, June 10; White Oak Swamp, June 13; Malvern Hill, June 15; Ream's Station, June 22; Nottaway C. H., June 23; Keyesville, June 24; Roanoke Station, June 25; Stony Creek, June 28-29; Ream's Station, June 29; Ridley's Shop, June 30; Winchester, August 17; Summit Point, August 21; Charlestown, August 22; Kearneysville, August 25; Opequan, September 19; Front Royal, September 21; Mooney's Grade, September 21; Milford, September 22; Waynesboro, September 28;





Columbia Furnace, October 7; Tom's Brook, October 9; Cedar Creek, October 13-19; Middle Road, November 11; Middle and Back Road, November 12; Lacy's Spring, December 20. 1865, Waynesboro, March 2; Five Forks, April 1; Namozine Church, April 3; Appomattox Station, April 8; Appomattox C. H., April 9.

*Roll of First Vermont Cavalry.*—Bakersfield, Lewis Brenell, Philo Brousky, Ellis Draper, Curtis L. Field, Dennis Ward, Charles Avery, Christopher Newhouse, John McGrath. Berkshire, John Armstrong, Orson F. Bigelow, Edwin B. Brewer, Joseph E. Brewer, Ossian Burlison, Abner Boomhour, Albert G. Call, John Cantell, Abel H. Coburn, David Coburn, Chester L. Dwyer, Cassius W. Ellsworth, Josiah Emery, Andrew Farrand, Joseph B. Farrand, George W. Fay, Joseph Fay, Harrison S. Foster, Rodney R. Foster, Hannibal S. Jenne, James M. Lake, Dennis G. Leachy, William McCarty, Addison A. Oney, Amherst W. Rublee, Harly T. Sawyer, Frank Snay, Isaac W. Stetson, Lafayette Stanhope, Horace B. Stetson, Charles B. Stone, Merritt H. Stone, Nathan P. Sweet, Myron Witherell. Enosburgh, Calvin B. Anderson, Charles S. Baker, James N. Ballard, Malcom S. Corse, George E. Cutting, Milo L. Currier, Darius Dormina, Orrin C. Farnsworth, Priest O. Dormina, Milo Farnsworth, Edward King, jr., Horatio N. Leach, Isaiah R. Perley, William H. Perley, Nelson M. Perry, Charles H. Pixley, Lewis Peo, Simeon Porter, William Rowlien, William L. Saxby, Henry J. Smith, Francis Tonchett, Leonard Tracy. Fairfax, Orvis P. Beeman, Jude Brown, Charles Hickok, Hiram B. Johnson, Hiram F. Jackson, Benson J. Merrill, Thomas G. Ryan, Eugene B. Soule, Robert Strong, Samuel Ufford, Edmund Yates. Fairfield, Seymour Avery, Samuel Blair, Job R. Dane, Simon Dufer, Harmon D. Hall, George J. Hull, John Hand, Romeo W. Merrill, Edgar S. Minor, Edward Nailor, Joseph A. Page, Louis Robash, Bradford Sherwood, Sanford Sherwood, Marshall St. Germain, Josiah Sturtevant, Seth Sherwood, Patrick Shanahan, William Smalley, John Sutham. Fletcher, Cornelius W. Ellis, Silas Kingsley, Hilkiah P. Nichols, George Wilkinson. Franklin, George Currier, Judson A. Dodge, Samuel F. French, John Hutchinson, Peter P. Hutchinson, John Sawyer, DeForest E. Shattuck, Squire Shed, Lucian G. Town. Georgia, George A. Bliss, William H. Cleaveland, Byron Collins, Alvah Deso, George B. Dunn, Frank B. Eustace, Reuben A. Evarts,



Franklin B. Joslyn, Hiram N. Killey, Noyes N. H. Learnard, Emmet J. Libbey, Elisha Manley, Scott J. Merritt, George A. Nay, William W. Rogers, Charles Turner, Hiram L. Waller, Wesley J. Warren. Highgate, Alphonzo Barrows, William H. Barrows, Frederick Cowley, Francis Dragon, Albert H. Drury, Willard Farrington, Daniel Fosburgh, Elmore J. Hall, Nelson L. Hungerford, Francis L. Pedneau, John Sawyer. Montgomery, John Smith, Patrick Rush. Richford, John Brown, Joseph Collett, John Labree, Rufus Noyes, Ahira H. Perkins, Daniel H. Rogers, Isaac Ryan, John Wadsworth, Abel W. White. Sheldon, Bronson Bowen, Loren Durkee, John W. Erwin, Charles S. Erwin, George H. Erwin, Francis E. Ferry, Jackson M. Hurlburt, John Hurlburt, David Late, Andrew McFeeters, John Pierce, Leonard Sartwell, Palmer N. Scott, Mitchell Sharrow, George W. Sharrow, Truman B. Webster, Daniel F. Wilder, James L. Willard. St. Albans, Arthur Alexander, Charles C. Bennett, Charles H. Bradley, Herbert Brainerd, Joseph A. Brainerd, Joseph P. Brainerd, Antepas Brigham, George Brown, Azel N. Brush, Walter H. Burbank, James Cavanagh, Henry Chiott, William A. Clapp, Claude H. Clark, Thaddeus H. Clark, Warren W. Conger, Charles M. Cook, Charles M. Cornell, Clarence H. Cornell, Charles Cowley, James M. Cowley, Albert F. Cox, Henry A. Curtis, Noble A. Daniels, Patrick Dillon, Paul Dumas, William H. Eastman, Byron Egar, Antoine Fortuna, Herbert A. Garvin, Felix Gandreau, Albert Girardeau, Hazen Gott, Albert R. Green, Cyrus Green, Sidney T. Green, Warren W. Green, Franklin Greenwood, Charles D. Harvey, Charles W. Hayward, Peter Hughes, Austin Humphrey, Albert B. Hutchins, William H. Jure, Peter King, William Malcolm, Charles Marchassault, Joseph Martin, George Martin, Peter Mayette, Charles H. McCarroll, William McGuire, Andrew E. Miller, Hugh Mooney, John C. Murray, Joseph Pachtette, John H. Parsons, Henry L. Patterson, Sanford H. Potter, Peter Rock, Zimri Rushford, John B. Ryan, Ensebe Sansonci, Francis Sansonci, Ira E. Sperry, Lucius G. Stiles, Edward A. St. Louis, F. Stewart Stannahan, William H. Welchman, William H. Wright, Lyman C. Wright, Allen Wright. Swanton, William Bailey, Rufus M. Bliss, Otis H. Brainerd, Eugene Consigney, Thomas Caine, Myron Craig, William M. Depar, Horace A. Hyde, Perry Lake, William H. Munsell, Franklin B. Newton, William Trendell, Alfred K. Wanzer, Seymour H. Wood. Al-





burgh, Guy Haynes, Thomas Owens, Henry Trombly, William A. Clark, Joseph Hodge, Andrew Lamont, Joseph Bero. Grand Isle, Josiah H. Adams, Wyman A. Robinson, Willard Jackson. North Hero, Peach T. Knight, Orris P. Knight, Joseph Brown. South Hero, Zebina Landon, Lucius L. Shonion, Henry O. Wheeler, David Dillon, Bertrand A. Conroe, Albert Upton.

*First Regiment U. S. Sharpshooters.*—Bakersfield, Rodney C. Worthing. St. Albans, William Cooley. Alburgh, John Kaanan, Jerome T. Niles, Peter Laflin, David Loran, George Squire. Isle La Motte, William F. Dawson, William P. Fleury, George G. Holbrook, Benajah Gordon, Charles Jordan.

*Second Regiment U. S. Sharpshooters.*—Bakersfield, Nathan W. Leach, Welcome G. Leach. Fairfax, Waitstill Bliss, William G. King, Ezekiel B. Northrup. Fairfield, Walter Chase, Aquilla Darling, Thomas Fleury, James Low, jr., John Low, jr., Luther Leach, Napoleon Leach, Felix W. McGetric, Wallace W. White, Lyman B. Leach. St. Albans, David J. Howe, George B. Joiner, Ledru M. Rollins. Isle La Motte, Caleb N. Hill, Preston M. Pike.

*Second Vermont Battery.*—Berkshire, Albert Johnson.

*Third Vermont Battery.*—Bakersfield, Byron K. Oakes, Hiram G. Pearsons, Henrich W. Raspil. Fairfax, Peter Bentsch, George Minor, Peter Minor. Georgia, Henry Bullock, Joseph J. Turner, George Tebo. Montgomery, Frederick Lapoint. Richford, Silas B. Carr, Ahira Heath, Hiram E. Rogers, Parker C. Thomas. St. Albans, Oliver Cherrier, Andrew Swallow.

*Frontier Cavalry.*—Bakersfield, Stephen C. Houghton. Fairfax, William McNeal. Fairfield, William A. Burrows, jr. Highgate, Cornelius T. Frink. Sheldon, Eleazer Broe, Ellery J. Wilder. Swanton, Rufus L. Barney, Clarke H. Blake, Hotia W. Farrar, Daniel Manahan.

*In United States Navy.*—Fairfield, Albert Minor. Fletcher, Cyrus O. Blake, Don W. Blake. Georgia, Israel Fountain, three years; John J. Parker, three years; Eugene J. Ranslow, one year; Armede B. Tatro, one year; Lewis Young, one year. St. Albans, George W. Bogue, Charles E. Clarke, Nelson P. Guard, Edwin L. Kemp, Robert McCarroll, Homer E. Rand. Swanton, Levi Morse, Philander Winters, both one year.



*United States Army.*—Swanton, Henry Jersey.

*Fifty-fourth Massachusetts Colored Regiment.*—St. Albans, Peter Brace, William A. Davis, Daniel Prince, Isaac Prince. Swanton, William Charity.

*Not accounted for.*—St. Albans, Oliver Fortune, company H, Third Regiment; Peter Govan, company A, Fifth Regiment; John Sutton, company B, Sixth Regiment; Charles J. Wells, company C, Sixth Regiment.

*Veteran Reserve Corps.*—Enosburgh, Lewis Bonah. Fairfax, Charles H. Hickok. Fletcher, Charles Adams, Peter Martin, Francis Young. Franklin, George W. Loverin. Georgia, Napoleon Bertram, jr., Gilbert Brunell, Sirrill Brusseau, Michael Carroll, Patrick Carroll. Highgate, John Glover. St. Albans, John Bain, James A. Butler, Joseph Douglass, jr., Eli Hibbard, Samuel Reed, Charles W. Weaver.

*Grand Isle County, Miscellaneous.*—Enrolled men who furnished substitutes: Alburgh, Jed P. Ladd, Gilbert Gonjeaw; furnished under draft and paid commutation, H. C. Adams, Ichabod N. Clark, Elexander Griggs, Myron Niles, Benjamin H. Reynolds; procured substitutes, Chauncey Bohannon, Thomas Chilton, C. N. Goodrich, George Reynolds, Sumner J. Rockwell, Elias Starke, James Young; credited, nine men; in First Corps, Joseph Bonner, Elijah Norris. Grand Isle, furnished under draft and paid commutation, Hiram F. Hoag; procured substitutes, Edward Gordon, Daniel M. Hatch, Henry Phillips, Hiram Tobias; entered service, Tindley M. McComber; First Corps, Richard C. Cheeseman. Isle La Motte, furnished under draft and paid commutation, Ira A. Hall, Almon Rarey; in navy, Edward Ryan; credited, not named, three men; entered service, John P. Price. North Hero, furnished under draft and paid commutation, Frederick Harton; procured substitutes, Flavius J. Haven, Charles Hyde, Henry C. Mooney; in navy, Riley Dodds; in Veteran Reserve Corps, Hanan Wheeler; credited, not named, four men. South Hero, furnished under draft and paid commutation, Hiram E. Ferris; drafted, Joseph La Rose; procured substitutes, Walter Martin, Calvin McBride, John B. Robinson, Ralph T. Stinehour, Joseph Girard, Graham Phelps; in service, Edmund H. Hart; credited, not named, five men.





*Unassigned Recruits.*—Bakersfield, Otis Baker, William McClarty. Berkshire, Joel Bashaw, John Bonah, Peter Collins, Thomas Dougan, Lucius McClarty, John Murray, Edward Lavoy, Mathew Walker. Enosburgh, Alexander Bruce, George Clark, Henry H. Davis, Lewis Peo, jr., Eli F. Wetherby, Charles Witherell. Fairfax, John Drinkwine, Mitchell Trombly, Albert N. Vibbert, Nelson Vibbert, Charles James. Fairfield, Jacob Clark, Wesley M. Mitchell, William Symonds. Fletcher, Zeno Shepardson. Franklin, Levi Green. Georgia, Joseph Gabree, Michael Ryan. Highgate, John E. Bradley, Thomas Casey, Webster Johnson, Peter Lazonne. Montgomery, William Hendricks. Richford, Gilbert R. Gross, Oliver Cherrier. Sheldon, Frank Gurtin, Turnus Masterinon, Abraham Tibbits, Dorastus Wright. St. Albans, Charles R. Ames, Napoleon Cross, Peter Jordan, Samuel Reed, Michael Rider, James Ross, Walter A. Sharp, James Somers. Swanton, Joseph Burdois, Joseph Brown, James Dorand, Alfred Hendrickson, Albert Juat, William H. Moritts, Wallace Sartwell, Jeremiah Vanslette.

## CHAPTER XIII.

### THE ST. ALBANS RAID—THE FENIAN RAID.

IN July, 1863, S. R. Mallory, Secretary of the Navy of the so called Confederate States of America, sent twenty-seven commissioned officers and forty petty officers to Canada to organize an expedition against Johnson's Island in Sandusky Bay, in the state of Ohio, for the purpose of releasing several thousand Confederate prisoners of war there held by the United States government. These persons arrived in the Canadian province before the 20th of December, 1863, and began to organize plans for making incursions on the northern states. Among the leading men engaged therein were C. C. Clay, jr., George N. Sanders, Beverly Tucker, John Porterfeld, Jacob Thompson, J. Wilkes Booth, Dr. Blackburn, Bennett H. Young, Bennett G. Burley, John Y. Beal, and others. They organized what they called the Provincial Army of the Confederate States of America, which included in their



numbers between thirty and forty thousand Confederate soldiers who had sought asylum in Canada. Their plans were to commit depredations on the northern frontier by a system of terrorism so as to call back the Union army to protect the loyal homes of the region, and by breaches of neutrality on the part of Great Britain to involve the United States and that power in warfare, hoping thus to secure the independence of the Southern Confederacy. To this end they planned to capture American vessels on the northern lakes; to assassinate President Lincoln and his cabinet and other leading Union men; to send infected clothing into northern cities; to poison northern aqueducts; to burn and plunder northern cities and villages; and such other like acts. These things to a certain extent were accomplished by the expedition to Lake Erie, by the assassination of Mr. Lincoln by Booth, by the like attempt against the life of Secretary Seward, and by the performances of Drs. Blackburn and Beal, for which the latter was hanged, and by Bennett H. Young and his associates in the raid upon St. Albans.

This conspiracy was fully established by the evidence taken in "the trial of the conspirators for the assassination of Abraham Lincoln before a military commission over which General Hancock presided, which resulted in the hanging of Mary E. Surratt, David E. Herold, George A. Atzerodt, Lewis Payne, and the imprisonment of O'Laughlin, Spangler, Arnold and Dr. Mudd for life. But this paper is designed to be restricted to that part of the "Great Conspiracy" known as the St. Albans Raid, which occurred on the 19th of October, 1864, under Lieutenant Bennett H. Young. On that memorable day at about the same hour that Sheridan was pursuing the rebels at the battle of Cedar Creek, and a company of St. Albans boys were hotly engaged with the rebels, about three o'clock in the afternoon, parties of from three to five persons, numbering in all from twenty to fifty persons, in the form and appearance of a military array, took forcible and armed possession of a part of the village of St. Albans. They were armed with large navy revolvers, concealed under a loose coat, and had belts and traveling bags or haversacks thrown across their shoulders.

They made a secret and simultaneous attack upon the three banks in the village, closed the outer doors, and made prisoners of those inside. In the First National Bank Albert Sowles, the cashier, was present.





One of these strangers approached the counter on the other side of which he was standing. As he came up to the counter he suddenly drew a large navy revolver, cocking and presenting the same said: "If you offer any resistance I will shoot you dead; you are my prisoner." At this moment two other similarly armed strangers came into the bank, one of them remaining at and guarding the door, while the other passed behind the counter where Mr. Sowles was standing, went to the iron safe in rear of his position, and commenced stuffing in his pockets bank bills, bonds, treasury notes and other securities. After filling his own pockets he threw other bonds, notes, securities and other private papers across the counter to his confederates on the other side, who took them and filled their pockets in like manner. Mr. Sowles was greatly intimidated and considered his life in danger. While these things were going on one of the party said, "we represent the Confederate States of America, and we come here to retaliate for acts committed against our people by General Sherman. He said it will be of no use to offer any resistance, as there are a hundred soldiers belonging to our party in your village. He said you have got a nice village here, and if there be the least resistance to us, or any of our men are shot, we shall burn the village. He said these are our orders, and each man is sworn to carry them out."

They took \$58,000 from this bank. The cashier was taken prisoner and placed under guard in the public park in front of the banking house. As they were marching out of the bank William H. Blaisdell came up and caught hold of one of the guard and threw him down to the ground. Two of the party rushed back, one of them shouting, "shoot him, shoot him," giving his directions to the man under Blaisdell. They then placed Blaisdell under guard.

These men were Joseph McGrority, Alexandar P. Bruce and Caleb McDowell, the latter a nephew of the late Senator Crittenden of Kentucky. General John Nason, over eighty years of age was in the bank, but his deafness prevented his hearing what was said; and he said to Sowles, "What gentlemen are those? It seems to me they are rather rude in their behavior." Upon this one of the raiders said, "Shoot the old cuss," but another said, "No, he is an old man."

At the St. Albans Bank similar occurrences took place, at which time



Cyrus N. Bishop, cashier, and Martin A. Seymour were present. Mr. Bishop inquired "what is your programme?" Upon which they replied that they were Confederate soldiers from General Early's army; that they had come here to rob us and burn our town, and they had it under their control at that moment. They then said they would administer the Confederate oath to Mr. Bishop, and compelled him to raise his right hand and take the oath; and further made him swear that he would not give an alarm or fire upon the Confederate soldiers. At the same time they threatened Mr. Seymour's life, and administered a similar oath to him. Samuel Breck, a customer of the bank, came in, and they took his money and made him prisoner. They took from this bank \$73,522. Mr. Bishop afterward identified three of the gang in open court, who gave their names as Thomas B. Collins, Marcus Spear, and Squire Turner Tevis.

At the Franklin County Bank M. W. Beardsley, cashier, and one Jackson Clark, a wood sawyer, were present, and the treatment of these men was extremely brutal in character. They covered them with revolvers and said, "We are Confederate soldiers. We will blow your brains out if you stir an inch." They robbed the bank of \$70,000, and put Beardsley and Clark into the vault of the bank and shut two sets of iron doors which inclosed the vault, and turned the bolts from the outside, and then told them they were going to burn the building. In about twenty minutes Beardsley and Clark were liberated by Dana R. Bailey and J. R. Armington. William H. Hutchinson was the only person identified at this bank.

The occurrences in the public streets immediately after the plunder of the banks were best described by Captain George P. Conger, an old veteran of the cavalry service, who had just returned from the South, and who had seen many raids of more serious nature in Virginia. He says: "On that day I saw a great crowd of people around the American House and one of the banks. I met Stephen Basford running his horse towards me, and he said, 'What is going on down street? There are men with pistols, taking horses from the stables'; and he wanted to know what it all meant. I said to him it is a regular raid. I then jumped from my wagon and soon met Lieutenant Young. He said: 'Are you a soldier?' I said no, and he then said, 'You are my prisoner.'





I walked with him, and when we got opposite the Franklin County Bank Young said 'Halt!' and said to his orderly, 'You take him across the street,' where there were a number of men under guard. I got away from them, ran down Lake street, and halloed to the people, 'Bring on your arms for a fight, there is a regular raid on St. Albans.' I began to rally the people and fire-arms began to come in. The band saw the arms coming and they began to move north; then Lieutenant Young fell in the rear with his orderly. He said, 'Keep cool boys. Keep cool.' Loren Dowling said, 'Here is a rifle, sure fire and well loaded.' I snapped it three times at Young, but it did not go off. I followed on, when Young and his orderly both fired at me twice. He then said, 'Keep cool boys,' a second time. His command at this time were all on horseback. I then overtook them again with a large number of citizens opposite the Tremont House and tried to fire. Then the firing began on both sides, and continued a running fire all through the streets until the band was driven out of the village towards Canada.

"While this firing was going on Elinus J. Morrison was shot in the bowels and died of his wounds October 22, 1864. Lieutenant Young claimed afterwards that the ball was intended for E. D. Fuller, who was trying to fire a revolver at them from behind one of the large elm trees opposite the Tremont House. C. H. Huntington was also shot by Young while walking in the streets, and was in a critical condition for several weeks. Leonard Bingham was also wounded in the abdomen. The American House was set aflame with Greek fire in several places, as well as the store of Victor Atwood, upon which water had but little effect, and it had to be hewn out with axes in order to arrest it.

"Captain Conger and his pursuing party followed the marauders into Canada, where they captured a number of them on Canadian soil, but were compelled to release them to the provincial authorities. Among the pursuers were Wilder Gilson and Stephen Conger. The former shot one of the raiders in the back while on horse, and he was helped by his comrades and only after much trouble reached Canada. Young Conger kept up the pursuit on horseback and wounded several of the invaders, one of whom afterwards died in Montreal.

"General Dix telegraphed Redfield Proctor, who forwarded the message by Officer L. A. Drew to Colonel Benton, of St. Albans, and thence



by Drew to Captain Conger at Frelighsburgh, Canada, as follows: 'Send all the efficient force you have and try to find the marauders who came from Canada this morning. Put a discreet officer in command, and in case they are not found on one side of the line pursue them into Canada if necessary and destroy them.'

"On receipt of this despatch the pursuing party, by the aid of Canadian officials, succeeded in capturing fourteen of the number on Canadian soil and securing \$86,500 of plunder, which was placed in the hands of Canadian officials as evidence against the raiders, which was afterwards, by the treachery of Judge Coursal, the Canadian judge, given up to the rebels or their agents in Canada for which the Canadian government made but a partial restitution.

"The news spread with the rapidity of lightning throughout the land, and threw consternation into the homes and villages along the entire northern frontier, contiguous to the province of Canada, especially on the borders of Vermont, where it was expected the attacks would be renewed, carrying all the horrors of war to our very homes and firesides.

"At this time the Vermont legislature was in session, and after a council of war Governor Smith telegraphed Lord Monck, governor-general of Canada, as follows: 'A party of raiders from the province of Canada have invaded this state, have robbed all the banks at St. Albans, killed several citizens, and are plundering and destroying property.' On the 21st of October Lord Monck replied: 'Your telegram has been received. You need entertain no apprehension that the law will not be impartially administered. An able magistrate, Judge Coursal, of Montreal, has charge of the case.'"

The writer, for want of space, has given not more than a mere outline of this great and important event at St. Albans, but while the material exists which would fill a volume further mention must be reserved for some future occasion when wider latitude and greater space can be given. The reader of history will remember the conspiracies to assassinate Egdon, the king of Moab, resulting in his destruction—that of Morat, the French Revolutionary leader, sharing the same fate—that of Guy Fawkes to blow up and destroy the English Parliament, though of no greater scope and importance in their results than this great conspiracy, have each been given a record in history which will perpetuate





them through all its annals. It may not be presumptuous then to conjecture that this conspiracy, though its details are not fully known, will yet be ranked in importance as one of the greatest conspiracies ever known, attempting in part to subvert and destroy a great government and throw it into slavery. Cæsar's bloody garment threw Rome again into slavery, but all the machinations of slavery conspirators, of which this raid was a prominent one, did not destroy this great Republic.

#### THE FENIAN RAID.

In the year 1866, on the 1st day of June, there suddenly appeared in the shire town of Franklin county a large body of some three hundred or more strange men, both old and young. They came unbidden, and their coming was not expected until their arrival was a fact. And they were a motley crowd, unprepossessing in appearance, poorly clad in the main, looking somewhat rough and uncanny, yet they offered no affronts nor injuries to person or property of the residents. They came from the south by rail, and the trains arriving later brought large re-enforcements to their ranks, of persons of much the same general appearance and manners as the first arrivals. They did not patronize the hotels of the village, but were fed with provisions supplied by their apparent leaders and purchased at the shops and markets of the village.

This strange and unexpected arrival did not fail to create great excitement among the people of the village, but it produced no fear or consternation among them, for it soon became known that this formidable force of invaders constituted the right wing of the Army of Ireland, and that the purpose of the troops was to overthrow the British rule in the Canadas, and thus avenge the wrongs heaped upon the suffering people of Ireland by the English government. Such being the avowed object of the leaders, the people felt reassured as to the character of the unwonted gathering, and whatever of alarm might at first have existed was soon dispelled, and one and all of the population became interested in future proceedings, for the average Vermonter does like fun.

During its brief sojourn in St. Albans the army camped on the green, while those that could found shelter from the night air in some friendly barn or out-building. All told, the force numbered some 1,200 men; but they were not armed while here that night and on the next morn-



ing they dispersed, marching without order or form toward the north and east. But the army had arms and uniforms, although they may not have donned the latter. These were concealed in various towns of the county, noticeably in Fairfax and Fairfield, and possibly elsewhere. And it appears that through some mistake or misunderstanding much of their fund of equipments never reached them, but remained where deposited until after the remarkable raid was over and passed into history.

On Wednesday, the 6th of June, the army concentrated and rendezvoused in the quiet town of Franklin; and although its approach was heralded throughout the locality, the people there were somewhat disquieted and looked carefully to the security of their movable property; even, it is said, the fowls sought the topmost branches of the tallest trees. The army remained over night in this town, (the people there, however, were satisfied with a short visit,) lodging as previously in barns and wherever else they could find shelter from the wind and rain, for as usual on occasions of importance it rained that night in Franklin, but on the morning of the 7th the commanding officer ordered an advance into Canada. On reaching British soil the army was addressed by the commander, General Spear, who enjoined upon the men that they respect the women and children and do them no injury, but urged upon them the importance of their campaign and his full confidence of its ultimate success. About seventy rods across the line was established the headquarters of the army, and here within convenient reach of the United States territory the troops camped. On the 8th a detachment made a descent upon Frelighsburgh, plundered several stores, for the men were hungry, fired a few shots, and removed the flag from the British custom-house at the place. This was the first aggressive attack on the part of the Army of Ireland, and it was successful in a measure, as the plunder captured temporarily satisfied the hunger of the troops. At this time all Franklin and hundreds from other towns were up along the line enjoying the fun, for such it was to them.

But notwithstanding the temporary success of its arms the invaders were not satisfied with their situation and a feeling of discontent pervaded the whole army. Their leader saw this and called a council of war, at which it was decided best to abandon further invasion; but the





worthy commander, in order to show his own courage and confidence, called for volunteers to step from the ranks and remain with him, to which only sixteen men responded. Now commenced the return march to St. Albans, a tramp the men performed with greater dispatch than was exhibited on their northward journey; and they arrived at the village line just in time to fall into the hands of the United States troops, which had been sent to this point to enforce the neutrality laws and prevent riot and disorder on the part of the insurgents. The presence of the United States troops, under the command of the hero of Gettysburg, General Meade, had the effect of completely reassuring the local people and removed all apprehension of danger to their property, fowls included, from the famous Army of Ireland. But General Meade and his command did more than merely preserve order: through him the stragglers were furnished transportation by rail to their homes, much to the satisfaction of the people of the village. More than this, the United States troops remained some two weeks encamped on the park green, and the Third Artillery band daily discoursed excellent music to the great enjoyment of the people of the locality.

---

#### CHAPTER XIV.

##### THE BENCH AND BAR OF FRANKLIN AND GRAND ISLE COUNTIES.

TO properly unders and and fully appreciate the history of the judiciary of any commonwealth, and the worth and attainments of the magistrates and practitioners at its bar, some knowledge of the origin and development of the machinery and spirit of this branch of government is necessary.

The sentiment is commonly expressed that the judicial system of Vermont is largely copied or derived from the common laws of England, and slightly from the civil law of the continent. In many respects this is true, and resemblances may be traced therein; there are certain changeless principles running throughout the laws of every state and nation from the time of Moses to Elizabeth. The statute and common



laws of England are the recognized fundamental principles upon which were based the legislative and constitutional enactments of this commonwealth, although directly the constitution of Vermont was molded and based upon that of the state of Pennsylvania. But, unlike Pennsylvania and in striking dissimilarity to every other state in the Union, the early history of Vermont discloses so much of "individual personal independence that we are not surprised at a bold and fearless disregard of precedent, nor that a territory that presented the most notable example of independence of any of the states of the Union should establish a state and conduct its affairs for fourteen years before she was received into the Union, with no help from others, admitting no allegiance to others, and no obligations save those assumed when her leaders pledged their lives and fortunes to assist the older states to cast off the British yoke. In every department of government they were a law unto themselves."

Long before the adoption of a constitution for Vermont the people of the region were living under a form of government established by New York, by which the district was made directly subservient to the laws of that jurisdiction. Counties were erected, and courts organized, but that judicial authority was questioned and opposed, and finally set aside.

An old adage teaches that "necessity knows no law"; and it is well known that necessity—stern necessity—made it indispensable to the safety of the inhabitants of the New Hampshire grants that some means should be devised whereby the opponents to the policy advocated by the majority of the people might be held in check, that the inimical conduct of the Tory element should not become dangerously contagious; for, if once become rampant, that obnoxious element would certainly have endangered, if not entirely overthrown, the institutions of the infant state, and passed its control into the hands of the New Yorkers. And it was stern necessity, too, that impelled Ethan Allen and his compatriots to establish an informal court for the trial and punishment of the New York officers sent to the grants with warrants of disposses and arrest; but the penalty and judgment of this court seldom went beyond a severe reprimand, or the not infrequently impressive effects of the "beech seal." Necessity, also, made it incumbent on the authorities of the "separate jurisdiction" to establish courts of confiscation, not alone





that Toryism might be checked, but that the means might be provided wherewith to defray the expenses of the government in civil affairs, and as well to provide and maintain an armed force for aggressive and defensive warfare, which, during that period, was waging against Great Britain. But after the independence of Vermont had been declared, and after the constitution of the state had been adopted, assuming these transactions to have been absolutely right regardless of the fact that they were not then sanctioned by the general government, then the authorities were in a position to organize courts of justice and administer the affairs of the state more "in due form of law."

The fourth section of the original constitution of Vermont declared that "Courts of Justice shall be established in every county in this State." This was adopted in 1777, but it was not until the succeeding year that officers were chosen under its provisions, the affairs of the state in the meantime being entrusted to the "Council of Safety." This brought into existence the first courts of the counties of Bennington and Cumberland, which then embraced almost the entire district of the state. It is not clear just how or when justices of the peace were first appointed, but there is found a record "of the justices of the peace chosen and authorized by the act of Assembly at Bennington, June 17, 1778." The first evidence tending to show the establishing of higher courts is that disclosed by the Assembly journal for the year 1778, wherein reference is made to the "Superior Court appointed by the Legislature," but for lack of record the powers and jurisdiction of this court cannot be related.

In February, 1779, at a session holden in Bennington, the General Assembly passed an act "constituting and establishing one Superior Court in the State of Vermont." This court consisted of five judges with unlimited jurisdiction in all causes of action, except in cases where the matter in demand did not exceed twelve pounds (appeals excepted), and where, for the year ensuing, the question of the title of land was involved. The same legislature, on a later day of the session, passed another act, entitled "An Act regulating Trials and Appeals," which reads in part as follows: "Whereas no County Courts have been established in this state, which makes it necessary that all such cases or actions as would otherwise be heard before such County Courts, should now be heard and determined in the Superior Court, Be it enacted," etc.,



—directing County Court actions to be determined in the Superior Court until County Courts be established. But the acts passed at this session of the Assembly were declared to be “temporary laws,” and to remain in force only until the “rising of the General Assembly in October next.” In October, however, an act was passed extending the operation of all laws previously adopted until the close of the Assembly’s business in March, 1780. Also the October Assembly passed an act directing that the judges of the Superior Court be chosen by the joint ballot of the Governor and Council and the House of Representatives; and further, another act fixed the fees of an attorney practicing in the Superior or County Court at six pounds. This act, however, was repealed November 8, 1780.

The Court of Chancery was established by an act of the legislature passed at the October session in 1779, by virtue of an act which constituted the Superior Court of the state a Court of Equity; and by subsequent enactment the judges of the Supreme Court were made chancellors, and the “powers and jurisdiction of the Chancery Court to be the same as those of the Court of Chancery in England, except as modified by the constitution and laws of the state.”

Probate Courts were established under an act passed June 17, 1780, but it was not until October 20th following that judges of probate were first designated. As originally constituted the Probate Court was made a court of record, having a seal; also having special original jurisdiction of the settlement of estates and appointment of guardians.

The Supreme Court was established in June, 1782, superceding and supplanting the Superior Court, by an act of the General Assembly, concurred in by the Governor and Council, which provided “that there shall be and hereby is constituted a Supreme Court of Judicature within and for this State, to be held and kept annually at the respective times and places in this act hereafter mentioned, by one chief judge and four other judges, to be chosen by ballot by the Governor, Council and General Assembly annually at their October session.” From the time of its organization until 1786 the Supreme Court consisted of one chief judge and four assistants; from 1786 to 1825 of three judges; from 1825 to 1827, inclusive, of four judges; from 1827 to 1850 of five judges; from 1850 to 1857, on account of the re arrangement of the judiciary of the state, of





three Supreme and four Circuit judges; from 1857 to 1870 of six judges; and under the law of 1870, and from that until the present time, of "one chief judge and six assistant judges," that number constituting the present Supreme Bench of the state. Courts of Insolvency were established in 1870, and judges of probate given jurisdiction of the settlement of insolvent estates.

According to the present disposition of the judicial powers of the state the Supreme Court judges are also judges of the County Courts of the several counties of the state, in which character they are associated with two assistant judges, chosen locally, and who may or may not be learned in the law, there being nothing more than the ordinary requisites of citizenship to qualify them for this office.

In 1792, when Franklin county was erected, and in 1802, when Grand Isle was likewise created, the local judiciary comprised one chief judge and two assistants; and inasmuch as Grand Isle county was mainly a part of Franklin prior to its separate erection, the general statement that the judges whose jurisdiction extended throughout Franklin also included Grand Isle may be treated as substantially correct. The organization of the courts of Franklin county was completed in 1796, the year after that in which the county itself was fully organized. The first court was held during that year in the Hoit residence on Main street, as afterward known, and there they continued to be held until 1803, when the courthouse was completed. The first court was presided over by Chief Judge Ebenezer Marvin, while John White and Samuel Barnard officiated as assistants. General Levi House was state's attorney; Prince B. Hall, sheriff; John White, county clerk and clerk of the courts.

In 1802, as is fully narrated in a preceding chapter, Grand Isle county was erected, taking the greater part of its territory from Franklin, and a lesser part from Chittenden county; but it was not until the year 1805 that Grand Isle county was fully organized, and not until March, 1806, that the first term of the County Court was held. Asa Lyon was the first chief judge, while the assistants were Nathan Hutchins and Alexander Scott; clerk of the court and county clerk, Alpheus Hall; sheriff, Amos Morrill; state's attorney, Philo Berry.



## CHIEF JUDGES OF THE COUNTY COURT.

Ebenezer Marvin, the first chief judge of the County Court of Franklin county, was a native of Connecticut, born in April, 1741. His early life was passed on the farm, but he afterward studied medicine and became a physician of prominence. After residing for a time in various towns in Connecticut, Vermont and New York, Dr. Marvin in 1794 became a citizen of this county, making his home in Franklin, where he died in November, 1820. The life and public services of Mr. Marvin were various and valuable. Says the "Governor and Council": "His first military service was as captain of a company of volunteers who marched to support Ethan Allen and Benedict Arnold at Ticonderoga; but he subsequently served as surgeon in the Continental service, and in that capacity was present at the battle with and surrenderer of Burgoyne in October, 1777. He was judge of the Rutland County Court in 1786, and from 1788 to 1794, when he removed to Franklin; was judge of Chittenden County Court from 1794 until 1796, and of Franklin County Court from 1796 until 1802, and again from 1808 until 1809. He represented Tinmouth in 1783, and from 1786 until October, 1791, when he took his seat in the Council. His services in that body continued for eleven years, until 1802." Describing Judge Marvin the late Chief Justice Royce said: "In person Judge Marvin was august and impressive, being at least six feet in height, with broad shoulders, full chest and stout limbs, every way strong and muscular, and withal quite corpulent. A larger human head than his is rarely if ever seen. In politics he was a Federalist of the Washington school, and in religious preference and profession an Episcopalian."

Jonathan Janes, the successor to Judge Marvin, took his seat on the local bench in 1803, and continued until 1808. He was a native of Connecticut, from which state he came to Vermont at an early day, prior, it is said, to the organization of Franklin county. His first place of residence in the county was at Richford, which town he represented from 1799 to 1802. In 1800, 1801 and 1802 Mr. Janes was assistant judge and moved to the county seat, and became chief judge in 1803. He was county clerk from 1809 to 1813, and again in 1816; was judge of probate from 1808 to 1812. Judge Janes died in 1824.





Joseph D. Farnsworth, the third of the chief judges of the County Court, was born in Middletown, Conn., December 22, 1771. He became a practicing physician in 1789, being then but eighteen years of age, and came to Vermont in 1790, locating in Addison, but in 1795 moved to Fairfield, and thence to Charlotte in 1824, to St. Albans in 1836, and to Fairfax in 1839, ending his days in the latter place September 9, 1854. Dr. Farnsworth was assistant judge in 1807-08, and succeeded to the chief judgeship of the County Court in 1809, and continued in that capacity until 1815, and again served from 1816 to 1824.

William Brayton.—For sketch of Judge Brayton see "Supreme Court Judges."

Zerah Willoughby, the last of the succession of chief judges of the Franklin County Court, was a resident of Fletcher, and first appears in local history as one of the assistant judges, serving from 1801 to 1806. He was councilor in 1808 and 1814; again assistant judge in 1813-14, 1818-23, and chief judge in 1824-25. By occupation Mr. Willoughby was a farmer and merchant, being the pioneer of the latter industry in his town. He represented Fletcher for four years, commencing with 1821; also during 1821 he was town clerk.

In Grand Isle county Asa Lyon was the first of the succession of chief judges of the County Court, concerning whom a recent publication says: "Rev. Asa Lyon was born in Pomfret, Conn., December 31, 1763; graduated at Dartmouth College in 1790; was pastor of the Congregational church at Sunderland, Mass., from October 4, 1792, to September 23, 1793. He organized the Congregational church in South Hero, in conjunction with Grand Isle, in 1795, and was its first minister, though he never was installed, but was elected by its members. After a few years a difficulty arose as to his support, when he declared that his pastoral services should be gratuitous. Beginning with a valuable farm, and living in the most frugal fashion, he became the wealthiest man on the islands without the aid of a salary." Mr. Lyon represented South Hero from 1799 till 1803, from 1804 to 1807, and part of the year 1808, until chosen councilor, serving as such one year. He represented Grand Isle from 1812 to 1815, being then elected to Congress and serving to March, 1817. He was chosen chief judge of the Grand Isle County Court, first in 1805, and again in 1806, '07, '09, and '14.



Benjamin Adams succeeded to the chief judgeship of the County Court in 1808 upon the election of Judge Lyon to the Council, but was himself succeeded in 1809 by his predecessor. In 1810 Judge Adams was re-elected, and continued in office until 1814, when Judge Lyon was again chosen. In 1816 Judge Adams was again elected, and served without intermission until 1824. In 1819 and 1820 Mr. Adams represented South Hero in the Assembly.

Phillyer Loop, the third in the succession of chief judges, first went on the bench in 1814, in the capacity of assistant judge, and succeeded to the chief position in 1815, serving only one year. In 1810 Mr. Loop represented Alburch in the General Assembly.

Lewis Sowles was elevated to the chief judgeship in 1824, and continued until the next year, when the office was abolished. As early, however, as 1809 he was chosen assistant judge, and served until 1815; and again from 1817 until 1824, when he took the chief position. Likewise, when the Circuit judges became the presiding officers, Mr. Sowles was again elected assistant judge, serving from 1826 to 1831.

Of the persons heretofore mentioned as having served in the capacity of chief judges of the County Court of Franklin and Grand Isle counties, none, save one, were members of the bar of either county, and were not, therefore, men of whom it can be said that they were learned in the law within the strict meaning of that term. That they were men who possessed at least the average of intellectual ability, that they were men who had a fair understanding of legal maxims and legal principles, no person for a moment can doubt; for other than such men the people and the legislatures of the period in which they lived were not in the habit of electing to responsible and important positions, either on the bench or in the other leading civil offices of the counties. But with the radical changes made in the character of the judiciary in 1825 it became one of the fixed rules of law of the commonwealth to select for the office of judge none except men possessed of full legal education, members of the bar duly and regularly admitted to practice in the state; and even before the changes made at the time indicated justices of the Supreme Court were elected and appointed by the legislative power of the state only from that portion of the people who were identified with the profession of the law. Therefore it will become the province of this





chapter in succeeding pages to recognize and refer only to such persons as have been or are members of the legal fraternity, if such characterization may be allowed.

Of the magistrates on the bench and the practitioners at the bar of the courts, past and present, in the counties of which we write, many have attained distinction, and some eminence. Among the leading legal minds of this commonwealth these counties have furnished their full quota. On the bench and at the bar have been found lawyers of strict integrity and rare ability; men of worth, men of character, men whose social and mental qualities have made them famous; men whose marked attainments have made for them a high standard in the legislative halls of the state and of the nation; men whose influence has been so salutary and all-pervading that the whole bar seems to have caught something of its spirit, and maintained a freedom from all unworthy methods as can be found in very few communities.

#### SUPREME COURT JUDGES.

Asa Aldis.—The elevation of Judge Aldis to the Supreme Bench of the state was the first apparent recognition by the appointing power that Franklin county had a bar of sufficient strength to warrant the selection of one of its members for this high office. At the bar of the county at that time were many strong and able legal minds; but Judge Aldis was the peer of any of them, and his selection for judicial honors was received with much favor by his associates, and by the profession generally throughout the state. Asa Aldis was born in Franklin, Norfolk county, Mass., in 1770. At the age of five years he became an orphan, and then was taken into the family of an aunt, where he remained until he was fourteen years old. His early education was received under a private tutor, after which, in 1792, he entered Rhode Island College, and was graduated in 1796. He then commenced a course of law study with Judge Howell of Providence, R. I., and in due time was admitted to the bar in that state. For the practice of his profession he located at Chepachet, and remained there some two or three years; but as this place did not appear to offer the success he desired to attain as an attorney he made a journey to the then new West, with a view to locating in that country; but not finding a promising locality he returned East,



coming by the way of St. Albans. Here he saw an opportunity for a young and active lawyer, and at once determined to make that point his future home. Accordingly he settled his affairs at his former residence and became a resident of St. Albans in 1802, and a member of the Franklin county bar in 1803. During the next year he formed a law partnership with Bates Turner, which continued until the latter moved to Fairfield. Mr. Aldis at once took a prominent place in the local bar, being considered by all people of the region as an attorney of more than usual ability. In 1804 he was elected state's attorney, and served in that capacity until 1806. He does not appear to have held any other office until 1815, when he was chosen to the position of chief justice of the Supreme Court of the state, his associates on the bench at the time being Richard Skinner and James Fisk. Judge Aldis remained on the bench but one year, and then resumed practice at the local bar, where, in 1819, he formed a partnership with James Davis, then a leading member of the profession in the county, a resident of the county seat, and who was admitted to the bar in August, 1812. This relation was maintained until 1832, when Mr. Davis retired, his place being taken by Asa O. Aldis, son of Asa; the firm thus formed continuing practically until the time of Judge Aldis's death, October 16th, 1847. Judge Asa Aldis was a member of the Council of Censors of 1820. He was one of the Vermont presidential electors in 1824, and again in 1828.

William Brayton.—The second representative of the Franklin county bar on the Supreme Bench of the state was William Brayton; and he is understood as having been an attorney formerly a resident of Swanton, possibly a native of the town. Judge Brayton was admitted to practice in Franklin county in February, 1807, and was the only lawyer of the county who was elected chief judge of the County Court during the continuance of that office in the county, his term of service as such covering the years 1815 and 1816. The next year, 1817, Judge Brayton was elected to the Supreme Bench and served five years, and until succeeded by Judge Charles K. Williams, in 1822. The practicing attorneys of the present time will undoubtedly remember Judge Brayton more particularly through "Brayton's Reports," which were published during the period of his incumbency of the judgeship.

Stephen Royce, the peer of any man who ever occupied a place on





the Supreme Bench of Vermont, in the halls of the state legislature, or in its gubernatorial chair, was born in Tinmouth, this state, on the 12th of August, 1787; came with his parents to Huntsburgh, now Franklin, in 1791, and two years later to Berkshire, where he ever after made his home, although during the course of his busy career he resided temporarily elsewhere at various times. There were no established schools in Berkshire prior to 1800, but young Royce, nevertheless, laid the foundation for his education through parental instruction, beside learning much by absorption and observation, for he was unusually bright and intelligent, even as a child, and seemed to gain knowledge from every surrounding object in nature, such was the peculiar construction and character of his mind. When he was but thirteen years of age young Stephen was sent to Tinmouth for the purpose of attending school, where he remained for some time, but not without interruption, as he was occasionally called back to Berkshire, his services being required on the farm. He entered Middlebury College soon after the incorporation of that institution, and was graduated with the class of 1807. Returning home he afterward taught school in Sheldon, at the same time pursuing a course of law study under the instruction of his uncle, Ebenezer Marvin. In August, 1809, he was admitted to practice in Franklin county. In his early years of practice he is found in various places: first for two years in Berkshire; then one year with his uncle in Sheldon; after which he went to St. Lawrence county, N. Y., for a time, but returned again to Sheldon. From 1816 to 1818 he was state's attorney for this county, and during 1815-16 represented Sheldon in the legislature. In 1817 the young counselor moved to the county seat, and in 1822 '23 and '24 represented St. Albans. In 1825 he was elected to the Supreme Bench, serving during that and the next year, but in 1827 was succeeded by Bates Turner. However, in 1829, Judge Royce was again elected to the bench, and served with honor and even distinction continuously till the close of his term in 1851, then declining a proffered reelection. From 1846 to the time of his retirement our subject was chief judge of the Supreme Court. But the people of the state had still other honors for their late chief justice, for in 1854 and '55 he was elected governor of Vermont. After two terms of honorable incumbency in the highest office in the state, and being grown "weary and



old with service," Judge Royce retired to private life, taking up his abode on the old home farm in Berkshire, where he ever after remained until the end of his days, on the 11th of November, 1868, then being more than eighty years of age.

After the death of Judge Royce, at a meeting of the bar in St. Albans held January 19th, 1869, the eulogist of the occasion, B. H. Smalley, speaking of the life of the late chief justice, said: "That character, public and private, has become the property of the nation in general, and of Vermont in particular; and it is well to set forth its virtues as the proud heritage of our state and an example to the rising generation. In all his relations in life he was guided and controlled by the highest principles of moral rectitude. Not that rectitude which is said to make a man 'honest within the statute'; it had a larger scope, a more solid basis, than any mere human law in his own strong intuitive sense of justice. In his personal transactions, where there was any doubtful matter, he always gave the benefit of the doubt to his opponent, more anxious to do entire justice to others than to exact it from them to himself. . . . As a jury advocate he was the equal of any at the bar. He had the capacity of so stating the case to the jury that the simple statement was often more effective than the most elaborate argument of his opponents. In analyzing and presenting the evidence to the jury his quick eye and keen perceptions enabled him to detect distinctions and shades of difference that often escaped the notice of his opponents. . . . His manner was pleasing, grave and serious; his language strong, measured and temperate, not designed to amuse by sallies of wit, or to startle by paradox, but to instruct and convince. . . . To the younger members of the profession, especially if timid and embarrassed, he was always polite, kind and encouraging, and would never allow them to be thrust aside by their more impudent and overbearing brethren. . . . When he expressed legal opinions he gave his own thoughts; not merely the sayings and doings of others. His written opinions will be received as authorities upon legal questions, and appreciated as the most perfect specimens of judicial literature. In delivering opinions he said all that was necessary for deciding the case before him and nothing more."

Bates Turner.—The incumbency of Judge Turner on the bench was

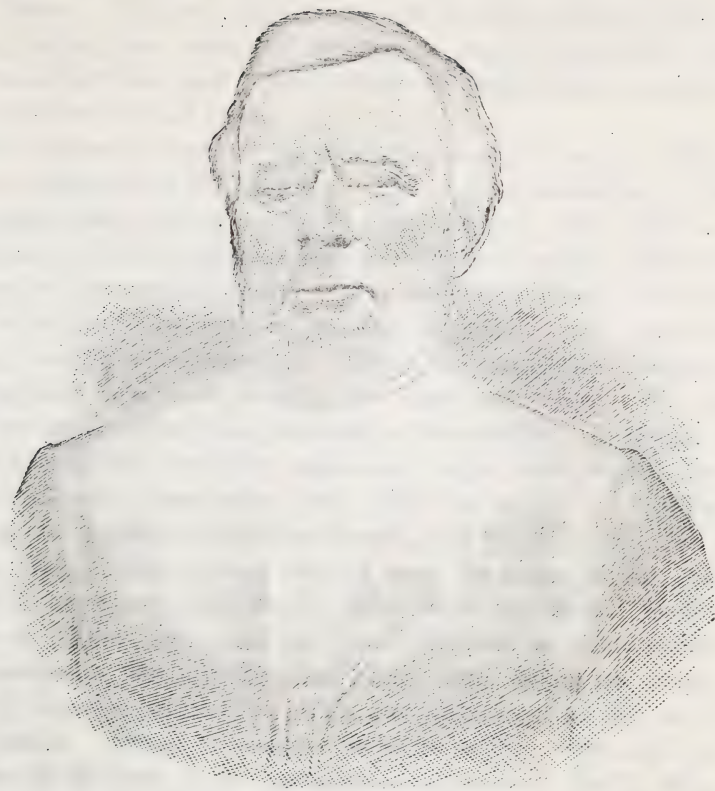




during the years 1827 and 1828. He succeeded Judge Stephen Royce at the time first mentioned, and was himself succeeded by his predecessor in the fall of 1828. Judge Turner does not appear to have gone through the formality of admission to the local bar, nor to have been conspicuous in the affairs of either town or county; only as having represented the town of Fairfield in the legislature of 1813. Bates Turner was born in October, 1760, at Canaan, Conn., where he received his early education; and where, at the age of sixteen, he joined the American army and served during the first war with Great Britain. His legal education was acquired at the law school in Litchfield, Conn., and there he became one of the legal profession. In 1798 he came to Franklin county, locating at Fairfield, with the belief, it is said, that the county seat would eventually be located there; but being mistaken in that impression he came to St. Albans and entered into active practice. In 1804 he formed a law partnership with Asa Aldis, which relation continued for some time, and until Mr. Turner removed to Fairfield. It was during his residence at this place that Mr. Turner achieved his greatest prominence, for he opened a law school and turned educator, fitting students for the legal profession, thoroughly and with much dispatch. In this particular relation Mr. Turner became quite famous, and his name and high repute spread throughout the region; and it is said that no less than 175 students were graduated from his institution, or at least that that number entered it with the intention of becoming lawyers. In 1812, seeking a wider field of operations, Mr. Turner went to Middlebury, for the purpose of opening a law school, but his success was quite indifferent, and he soon returned again to Fairfield and, in 1815, to the county seat. Here he practiced until 1827, when he was elected to the Supreme Bench, serving two years. After his term upon the bench Judge Turner resumed practice, and so continued until the burden of increasing years compelled his retirement. Bates Turner died April 30th, 1847.

Asa O. Aldis, the next succeeding Franklin county incumbent of the Supreme Court judgeship, was born in St. Albans, on September 2d, 1811. The early education of our subject was acquired in the district school of the village, and at the age of about twelve years he was sent to the French college at St. Hyacinthe, Canada, where he stayed seven





William Le Hibon





months. Then returning home he fitted for college at the St. Albans Academy. In August, 1825, young Aldis entered the University of Vermont, and was graduated in 1829. He then began a course of law study in his father's office, and attended the law lectures of Judge Turner at St. Albans. In April, 1831, he entered the Harvard Law School, remaining during that year, and in January, 1832, went to New Haven and entered the Yale Law School, where his studies were continued till June, when he returned home.

At the September term of the Franklin County Court, in 1832, Mr. Aldis was admitted to the local bar. He at once commenced practice at the county seat, and so continued until October, 1857, when he was elected judge of the Supreme Court of Vermont, serving thereafter in that capacity for a term of eight years; and then, on account of the ill-health of his family, he resigned his office September, 1865, and decided to change his place of residence. Upon his resignation Judge Aldis was appointed consul at Nice, in the south of France. He resided abroad for five years and then returned to this country. In March, 1871, General Grant, then President, appointed Judge Aldis president of the Southern Claims Commission, upon which he moved to Washington, taking up his residence there that month, and where he has ever since resided. Judge Aldis at once entered upon the duties of the commission, which continued until March, 1880, when it expired. In this latter year the United States and the French Republic by treaty established a commission for the settlement of French and American claims, and President Hayes appointed Mr. Aldis a commissioner on the part of the United States. The appointment was made in July, 1880, and he held the office till the term of the commission expired—in April, 1884.

William Campbell Wilson was born in Cambridge, Vt., July 12, 1812. He remained on his father's farm until the death of the latter, and attended the district school until his eighteenth year, and then went to Jericho, Vt., and attended the high school for two terms. He had not the means of acquiring an education except that earned by teaching school and working on a farm. He commenced reading law while teaching school, but soon afterward entered the office of Hon. Homer E. Hubbell, of Fairfax, where he remained some time and until he became a student in Judge Turner's law school at St. Albans. At the Septem-



ber term of the Franklin County Court, in 1834, Mr. Wilson was admitted to the bar, he then being twenty-two years of age. He at once located for practice at Bakersfield, and there remained until elected to the Supreme Bench, in October, 1865.

While residing in Bakersfield Mr. Wilson was closely identified with every measure having for its purpose the improvement and building up of the town; was one of the projectors of the Bakersfield North Academy, established in 1844. He also built a Methodist church and a hotel in the town. For many years before going on the Supreme Bench Mr. Wilson had a large and lucrative law practice in Franklin and Lamoille counties; and in 1850, in connection with his regular professional work, he established a law school in Bakersfield, at which a large number of students were fitted for professional life. Mr. Wilson was state's attorney in 1844 and '45; assistant judge of the County Court in 1849, '50 and '51; a member of the State Constitutional Convention of 1843 and 1850; state senator in 1848 and '49; and member of the lower House of the legislature in 1863, '64 and '65. He was judge of the Supreme Court from the time of his election, in 1865, until December, 1870, declining further service on account of failing health. In 1871 Judge Wilson moved to Rochester, Minnesota, where he lived until his death, April 16, 1882. Although his health was much improved by the change in place of residence he was not able to engage in active practice after leaving his native state. Upon the death of Judge Wilson his remains were brought back to Bakersfield for burial.

Homer E. Royce, the recent chief judge of the Supreme Court of Vermont, and nephew of the late Judge Stephen Royce, was born in the town of Berkshire, on June 14, 1821. At the age of eight years Homer was left to the care and instruction of his uncle, who was then on the Supreme Bench of the state, and in whose family he was brought up. For a time he attended the common district school of Berkshire, and afterward came to St. Albans and became a scholar in the academy, boarding for the time in the family of Bates Turner, for whom he worked and did chores in payment for his living. After one term at St. Albans young Royce went to Enosburgh, and there attended the academy about two terms. Having thus laid the foundation for his education in the common schools and academies before mentioned we





next find our young man entering upon a course of law study under the direction and in the office of Thomas Child, of Berkshire; and in April, 1843, at the term of the Franklin County Court, he was admitted to practice as an attorney of the court. But it appears to have been the custom of all young practitioners, and some older ones, perhaps, to indulge slightly at least in politics, and to aspire to political office. To this custom Counselor Royce seems to have been no exception, for in 1846, and again in 1847, he was elected to the lower branch of the state legislature, representing the town of Berkshire; also, from 1846 to 1848 he was state's attorney for Franklin county. In both of these positions Mr. Royce fulfilled the duties incumbent on him to the entire satisfaction of the people he represented. In 1849 and '50 he was elected to the higher branch of the legislature,—the state Senate,—in which body he was placed on some of the most important committees.

Having now been incidentally engaged in politics, as well as continuing in the active practice of his profession, and in no manner neglecting it, and having become established as one of the leading young lawyers of Northern Vermont, we find Mr. Royce stumping the district in the interest of Hon. Alvah Sabin, then a candidate for Congressional honors; and not only that, but in 1857 Mr. Royce himself was the nominee of his party for the office of representative in Congress, to which he was duly elected, and in which he served two terms, being re-elected upon the expiration of his first term. In 1861 Mr. Royce returned from Washington, resumed his professional work, and at the same time assumed the care and management of his farming interests in his native town. Again, in 1869, Mr. Royce was elected to the state Senate, and during the same year moved to the county seat to reside. In 1870, during the legislative session of that year, he was elected by the legislature to the position of assistant judge of the Supreme Court, in which capacity he continued until 1882, when he was chosen chief judge of the court, a position he still holds.<sup>1</sup>

*Register of the Franklin County Bar*, showing names and dates of admission of applicants:—February term, 1797, John Mattocks; March,

<sup>1</sup> Since the above sketch of Homer E. Royce was written it is learned that he declined a re-election to the bench, although the position was his had he desired it. However, his retirement was justly earned, and he leaves the highest judicial office in the state with as much of honor as any of his predecessors in the chief judgeship.—EDITOR.



1799, Eleazer W. Keyes; March, 1801, Ebenezer Marvin, jr.; November, 1801, Heman Allen (of Milton); March, 1802, Roswell Hutchins, John P. Williams; March, 1803, Asa Aldis; August, 1805, Abner Morton; August, 1806, Cornelius P. Van Ness; February, 1807, Eleazer Miller, William Brayton, Benjamin Spencer; August, 1807, Isaac Warner, Asahel Langworthy, William H. Cooley, Francis Davis; August, 1808, Benjamin F. Prentiss, Elijah Wollage, Warren Loomis, Elijah Lovell, jr., Augustus Burt, Joseph D. Learned; February, 1809, Azor Wetherbee, Oliver Hubbell; August, 1809, Gardner Child, Daniel S. D. Houghton, Stephen Royce, jr.; January, 1810, Sanford Gadcomb; August, 1810, John W. Young, Augustus Young, John Smith, Joshua K. Smedley; January, 1812, Jeremiah Everts, Nathaniel B. Eldridge, Stephen Brown, Chauncey Brownell; August, 1812, James Davis, Jacob Collamer, David M. Camp, Jabez Parkhurst, Davis Stone, Coggs well H. Himes, Truman A. Barber, John Brunson, William Noble; January, 1813, Gustavus V. Willard, Luther B. Hunt; August, 1813, Luther Hunt; August, 1815, Joel Clapp, Amos Blodgett; November, 1817, Darius S. Barlow, Origen D. Richardson; November, 1819, Orlando Stevens; March, 1821, Albert G. Whittemore; September, 1821, Stoughton D. Richardson; September, 1822, Rodney C. Royce, Joshua W. Sheldon, David Read; March, 1823, Charles Linsey, Calvin C. Waller; March, 1824, Levi Joslin; November, 1824, George F. Porter, Henry Adams; March, 1825, Gideon O. Whittemore; September, 1825, Norman L. Whittemore, Joseph H. Brainerd, Ebenezer Barlow, Anson Soule; April, 1826, Charles Russell; September, 1826, Orrin W. Butler, Guy C. Sampson, Sidney Smith, Herman R. Beardsley; April, 1827, George W. Foster, Erastus D. Hubbell, Nathan Allen; September, 1827, Homer E. Hubbell, Marshall P. Witters; April, 1828, Julius Rice, Frederick Hazen; September, 1828, Nathan S. Hill, Aaron S. Beaman, Samuel Sumner, jr.; September, 1829, Samuel P. Bascom, Homer F. Redfield; December, 1829, Rodney D. Hill; September, 1830, Pallas Phelps, John R. Skinner; April, 1831, George Allen, David A. Smalley; September, 1831, Solomon Wires, Barnwell D. Bassford, Jerome J. Beardsley, John J. Deavitt; September, 1832, Asa O. Aldis; April, 1833, Horace P. Johnson, Romeo H. Hoyt; Zebulon M. P. Spaulding; September, 1833, Levi B. Vilas, Lyman Y.





Gillett, Josiah Turner, jr., Artemas B. Larabee, Hannibal H. Gould; September, 1834, William C. Wilson, Harlow P. Smith; April, 1835, Jasper Rand, J. Allen Barber; September, 1835, Stephen D. Brown; April, 1836, Lafayette H. Nutting, William A. Boardman; September, 1836, John S. Royce, Madison Scott, Douglass A. Danforth; April, 1837, Ezra W. Sherman; September, 1837, Benjamin Peake; April, 1838, Jesse Carpenter; September, 1838, Isaac B. Bowdish, George W. Brown; April, 1839, R. S. M. Bouchette, Henry E. Seymour; September, 1839, Jackson Nutting, Thomas Child, jr., Norman Boardman; September, 1841, John Gregory Smith, George F. Houghton; September, 1842, Alonzo E. Searles; April, 1843, Homer E. Royce; September, 1843, John G. Saxe, Edward W. Nichols, Daniel G. Sawyer, Hiram B. Smith, Bryant Hall, Lorenzo A. Babcock; April, 1844, Heman S. Royce; September, 1844, Corydon Beckwith, Lucius E. Chittenden, Henry G. Edson, James Saxe; April, 1845, Bushrod B. Howard; September, 1845, George G. Hunt, Martin W. Sargeant; April, 1846, Patrick H. Cooney; September, 1846, Daniel B. Hale, Jonathan J. Marvin; April, 1847, Hubbell D. Bogue, Orlando F. Stevens; September, 1847, H. C. Wilson, John A. Child; April, 1848, Albert Searles; September, 1848, Amherst W. Stone, Joseph A. Cutler; April, 1849, Benjamin Allen; September, 1850, Lucas X. Stannard; April, 1851, James S. Burt, Alexander P. Hodges; September, 1851, Chauncey H. Hayden; June, 1852, William H. Hoyt; December, 1852, Azro B. Chaffee, John Lewis, Henry A. Burt, Newell Hibbard, Benjamin E. Crocker; June, 1853, Thomas H. Baker, Daniel W. Ellis, Lyman A. Ellis, Brainerd Babcock, Phineas V. Swan; June, 1854, Myron Buck, Oscar F. Perkins, Cyrus Twitchell, Elverton Claflin; December, 1854, Henry Clay Adams, Loren H. Edson, William P. Wells; June, 1855, Ebenezer M. Smalley, Charles Soule, Solomon S. Burleson; June, 1856, John K. L. Maynard, William Lockren; June, 1857, William D. Wilson, John B. Abbott, Ira S. Blaisdell; April, 1858, Edward A. Sowles; September, 1858, Martin B. Rugg; April, 1859, Julien H. Dewey, Garland Pollard, Romeo H. Start, Dana R. Bailey, Jephtha Bradley; September, 1859, Walter D. Crane, Norman F. Wood; April, 1860, Ashton C. Dixon, Henry I. Armington, Myron W. Bailey; September, 1860, Alfred L. Smith, Daniel Dutcher, Milton R. Tyler,



Charles M. Start; September, 1861, Chester W. Witters, William W. Shepard, Jeremiah Everts, George A. Ballard, Henry D. Bailey, George W. Burnell, Guy C. Noble; April, 1862, Alex. W. Chilton, William S. Blaisdell; September, 1862, George W. Newton, Willard Farrington, Clinton S. Kinsley, Charles C. Colton; April, 1863, Ira W. Clark, Truman F. Hackett; September, 1863, George C. Ellsworth; April, 1864, John A. Fitch, William D. Tyler; April, 1865, Charles A. Rogers; September, 1866, Chester F. Nye, Edward H. Powell, Isaac J. Rochussen; April, 1867, Ralph O. Sturtevant, Edward J. Tyler, Henry R. Start, Charles R. Saunders; September, 1867, William R. Hoyt, Alfred G. Safford, Franklin McIntyre, Josiah H. Adams; April, 1868, Anson S. Ladd; September, 1868, Felix W. McGettrick; April, 1869, Cromwell Brown, Albert P. Cross, Joseph H. Montefiore, Hartson F. Woodward, Waldo B. Worthing, George G. Smith; September, 1869, Alanson A. Kendall, Oscar D. Scott; April, 1870, C. G. Austin; September, 1870, William R. Rowell; April, 1871, Mason B. Carpenter, Walter Wakeman, Wilder A. Wheelock; September, 1871, Albert D. Tenney, George C. Brainerd; April, 1873, Harry E. Rustedt, W. D. Stewart, Alfred A. Hall, G. D. Field; September, 1873, Charles J. Rowell; September, 1874, Hiram F. Stevens; April, 1875, Armstrong Taylor, Homer E. Powell; September, 1875, George T. Mooney, Loren H. Edson; April, 1876, Nathan N. Post, B. C. Hall, George W. Burleson; September, 1876, Alexander W. Hogan, H. A. Burt, F. E. Alfred, D. G. Furman; April, 1877, William Keyes; September, 1877, F. W. Smith, H. B. Leavens, E. Curtis Smith, Otis N. Kelton, W. H. Fairchild; September, 1878, P. Coleman; April, 1879, Frederick S. Tupper; September, 1880, F. M. Northrup, M. S. Gates, Reed Buck, George E. Edson, J. H. Minnus, E. McFeeters, W. B. Locklin; April, 1881, H. M. Furman; September, 1882, A. K. Brown; April, 1883, M. H. Alexander, I. B. Spooner; October, 1884, Stephen L. Halliman; October, 1886, Eugene A. Ayers, Isaac N. Chase, Hiram P. Dee, Charles Douglas Watson; October, 1887, Ezekiel A. Ashland, Homer Charles Royce; October, 1889, Alvah H. George; October, 1890, Edward B. Flynn, Daniel Steele.





## THE PRESENT BAR.

Of the present bar<sup>1</sup> of Franklin county he who now occupies and most worthily fills the highest judicial office of the state undoubtedly stands at the head; but a preceding portion of this chapter has already sufficiently mentioned Homer E. Royce, wherefore nothing further need be said in the present connection.

Silas Platt Carpenter, the senior of the present assistant judges of the Franklin County Court, was born in the town of Richford, January 3, 1821. His life has been passed mainly in his native town, where, during his youth, he attended the common schools and worked in and about his father's store and other business enterprises. For a time Mr. Carpenter attended the academy at Enosburgh, and afterward engaged in mercantile pursuits, and so continued until about 1854. In 1861 he was appointed deputy collector of the customs department at Richford, and held that position until 1885. Three times Mr. Carpenter represented his town in the Assembly, and for two years was one of the senators for the county. In 1885 he was appointed by the governor as assistant judge of the County Court, and was thereafter elected in 1886, '88 and '90. In 1875 Judge Carpenter was one of the founders and incorporators of the Richford Savings Bank and Trust Company, was elected its first treasurer, and has ever since held that office.

William Howard Stiles, the colleague of Judge Carpenter on the County Court bench, was born in Enosburgh, June 21, 1823. His early education was acquired at the district schools and the Enosburgh Academy. In 1846 he moved to Montgomery and engaged in the manufacture of butter tubs, a business with which he has ever since been connected, either directly or indirectly. In local affairs of the town Mr. Stiles has been quite prominent, having held the office of justice of the peace about thirty-five years, has been lister and selectman, represented the town in 1858 and '59, and in 1872 was elected to the state Senate. In 1888 Mr. Stiles was elected assistant judge, and re-elected in 1890.

John James Deavitt was born in Brunswick, Rensselaer county, N. Y., May 3, 1808. In 1820, with his parents and their family, John came to Milton, Vt., where he lived and attended the district school until he be-

---

<sup>1</sup> Arranged, so far as possible, in order of seniority of admission.



came eighteen years old. In 1826 he came to St. Albans and entered the academy, and also a part of the time taught school in the vicinity. In 1828 he secured an appointment at the United States Military Academy at West Point, but was compelled, on account of poor health, to resign. Returning to St. Albans, Mr. Deavitt commenced the study of law under Stephen C. Royce, and also attended Judge Turner's lectures. In September, 1831, he was admitted to practice. In February of the next year the young counselor went to Troy, N. Y., and practiced for a time, but soon returned to St. Albans and went into practice there. From 1837 to 1853 Mr. Deavitt lived and practiced in the town of Franklin, and during ten years and more of that time was custom's officer at that point. Since 1853 he has been a resident of the shire town. In 1860 he was appointed postmaster at St. Albans, and held the office two years. In 1874 he was a candidate for the office of municipal judge, but through some political methods was, as he relates, counted out; but in 1875 he was unanimously elected, and declined an offer of reelection in 1876. Judge Deavitt is and for years has been an active Democrat; nevertheless he was elected to office in a strongly Republican town. Although past his 82d year Judge Deavitt is still in active practice.

Jasper Rand, more familiarly known as Judge Rand, was born at Greensboro, Vt., August 17, 1811. He became a member of the Franklin county bar in April, 1835, and from that until the present has been recognized as one of the profession in the county, although for some years he has been out of active practice owing to the infirmities of his advanced age. During the many years of his practice in this county and vicinity Judge Rand was recognized as one of the prominent members of the profession. The firm of which he was for some time a member was styled Edson & Rand, and later Edson, Rand & Cross.

John Gregory Smith was born in St. Albans, on July 22, 1818. He was educated at the St. Albans Academy, and in 1834, being then sixteen years old, entered the University of Vermont, taking the regular classical course, and was graduated in 1838. After that he read law in his father's office for about a year, and then, for a like period, attended the law school at New Haven, Conn. He was admitted as an attorney of the courts at the September term in Franklin county in 1841. His practice commenced at once in association with his father, under the





firm style of J. & J. G. Smith, which relation was continued until the death of the senior member in 1858. Soon after that event our subject succeeded to the vacancy occasioned by his father's death, in the receivership of the Vermont Central and Vermont and Canada Railroads, with which roads, in one capacity or another, he has ever since been connected. J. Gregory Smith in 1858 and '59 was a senator for Franklin county; in 1860, '61 and '62 represented the town of St. Albans in the Assembly; was speaker of the House in 1861 and '62; and in 1863 was elected governor of the state, and re-elected in 1864. After his appointment as receiver and manager Governor Smith practically relinquished the general practice of his profession, but continued in it in connection with the duties of his office.

Henry George Edson was born in Swanton, January 2, 1822, and was the third of eight children born to Seth and Lydia (Clark) Edson. Henry G. Edson was educated at the Swanton Academy, and afterward read law in the office of Judge Stephen S. Brown, of St. Albans, and later with Smalley & Adams, of the same place. He was admitted to practice at the Franklin County Court at the September term in 1847, and has since resided and practiced at the county seat. During the many years of professional life Mr. Edson has been associated with a number of law firms: first, with Orlando F. Stevens, under the style of Stevens & Adams, which continued some five or six years; next, with his brother, Loren H. Edson, followed by a partnership with his son, also named Loren H. Edson, a young man of much promise, but now deceased. Next Jasper Rand and Mr. Edson practiced as a firm, but in 1877 Albert P. Cross was taken into the office, the firm style then being Edson, Rand & Cross. In 1881 Judge Rand retired, and the firm became Edson, Cross & Start, Henry R. Start becoming a member of the firm at that time. This partnership was dissolved January 1, 1884, by the withdrawal of Cross and Start, whereupon was restored the style of Edson & Edson, George E. Edson becoming the junior partner. Henry G. Edson has been in active practice since 1847, a period of forty-three years and more; and his attention has been directed to his profession rather than to politics, the only office of importance which he has filled being that of state's attorney, during the years from 1855 to 1857. Political honors have awaited Mr. Edson, but he has been without aspirations in that direction.



Henry Adams Burt was born in Sheldon, February 10, 1828. He was educated in the common schools, and also at the St. Albans and Bakersfield Academies. In 1845 he entered the University of Vermont, and was graduated with the class of 1849. He read law in the offices of his father, Augustus Burt, and brother, James Stuart Burt, and was admitted to the bar at the December term of court in Franklin county in 1852. Mr. Burt practiced in Fairfield for about four years after his admission, but after that came to his present location in Swanton. From December, 1860, to December, 1862, Mr. Burt was state's attorney for this county; was town representative from Swanton in 1865-66; and in the senate during the years 1867 and 1868. Again in 1869 he represented the town in the Assembly, but in 1870 absolutely declined the re-nomination that was tendered him. The law partnerships with which Henry A. Burt has been connected, during the long period of his practice, have been Burt & Hall, Burt, Hall & Burt, and Burt & Burt, the latter being the present firm style, the members comprising our subject and his son, Henry Augustus Burt.

Myron Buck was born in Fairfax, on the 17th of December, 1823, and is descended from one of the pioneer families of that town. His early education was acquired in the district schools, and his earliest legal education in the office of Anson Soule, one of the old practitioners of the county, and but recently deceased. In 1844 Mr. Buck entered the University of Vermont, and was graduated with the class of 1848. He then went South, living for a time at Augusta, Ga., where he continued his legal studies and attended Prof. Gould's law lectures. Returning home, Mr. Buck was admitted to practice at the April term of court in Franklin county in 1854. He practiced at Fairfax until 1858, when he was elected state's attorney, and thereupon moved to the county seat. While in Fairfax Mr. Buck practiced with Anson Soule, and after moving to St. Albans had a partner, for a time, in the person of Reed Buck, who is now a resident of Portland, Oregon.

Charles Soule, the son of the late Anson Soule, was born in Fairfax, and studied law in his father's office; was admitted to practice in this county at the June term in 1855. Mr. Soule has always practiced in this county, and was formerly of the firm of A. & C. Soule & Buck. After Mr. Buck's removal to the county seat the firm name became A. & C. Soule, and so continued for a number of years.





Henry Clay Adams was born at Grand Isle, July 3, 1828. He was educated at the North Hero and St. Albans Academies; commenced reading law in 1852 with Henry Adams, at Swanton, and afterwards read with Beckwith & Johnson, at Plattsburgh; was admitted to practice in New York state in July, 1854, and admitted to practice in this state, at St. Albans, in December, following. In 1856 Mr. Adams was elected state's attorney for Grand Isle county, continuing in that office five years. In 1861 he represented Grand Isle town in the Assembly. In 1867 he came to St. Albans to reside and practice his profession. While living in Alburgh Mr. Adams had as partner Hon. Jed P. Ladd; and after locating in the Franklin county shire town practiced in partnership in the firm of Bailey, Davis & Adams, and still later the firm of Davis & Adams. Since 1876 Mr. Adams has practiced alone.

William De Forest Wilson was born in Bakersfield, October 5, 1836, and was the son of William Campbell Wilson, one of the judges of the Supreme Court of Vermont, a sketch of whose life appears on a preceding page. Our subject was educated at the Bakersfield Academy, and for a time attended the University of Vermont, but did not graduate, his term of instruction there being something less than two years. At that time young Wilson had not formed a determination to enter the legal profession, but was inclined to business pursuits. However, in 1855, he commenced a course of law study in his father's office, and under his immediate instruction, and was admitted to practice at the Franklin County Court at the June term of 1857. In this same year he began practice at Troy, Orleans county, and remained there nearly ten years, after which, in February, 1867, he entered into law partnership with Col. R. C. Benton, of St. Albans, under the firm style of Benton & Wilson. This relation was maintained until November, 1869, when our subject withdrew from the firm, having determined to locate in some western city or town; but from this determination he was induced to recede, upon which he resumed practice at the county seat, and continued without a partner until January 1, 1874, at which time the present firm of Wilson & Hall was formed.

Edward Adams Sowles was born in Alburgh, Grand Isle county, October 23, 1831. He first attended the common schools of his town, and



worked about his father's store, but when old enough made preparation for college under the instruction of his uncle, Henry Adams, a leading lawyer of St. Albans. This instruction was supplemented by attendance at the Johnson Academy, and in September, 1853, he entered the University of Vermont for the regular course, from which institution he was graduated with the class of '57. During the same year he entered the Albany Law School, and was graduated in 1858, and admitted to practice in New York state. Returning to St. Albans he was admitted to the Franklin county bar, on motion, and soon afterward formed a law partnership with Hon. William W. White, which was continued until the death of Mr. White in June, 1862. From that time Mr. Sowles practiced alone until he was chosen the successor of Mr. Bellows, as president of the First National Bank of St. Albans, whose death occurred in October, 1876, and which appointment had the effect of drawing our subject away from the diversity of the general practice, although he has ever since been identified with the profession. Mr. Sowles was admitted in 1875 to practice in the United States Supreme Court, on the motion of Hon. Matthew Carpenter. His admission to practice in the United States Circuit Court dates from 1870. In 1876-77 Mr. Sowles was one of the Franklin county senators in the legislature.

Myron Winslow Bailey was born at Waterville, Vt., November 9, 1847, and at that place in the common schools, and at the People's Academy at Morrisville, his early education was acquired. It was his intention to enter college, to which end he prepared, but an unfortunate accident produced ill-health, thus compelling him to relinquish his purpose. About the year 1857 Mr. Bailey moved with his parents to Montgomery, and while residing there pursued a course of law study in the office of Homer E. Royce, at East Berkshire. Following that he entered the Albany Law School, from which he graduated in May, 1859, then becoming an attorney of the New York Supreme Court. He was admitted to practice in Franklin county at the April term in 1860. He located for professional work at Richford, and was so engaged when, in 1861, he enlisted in Company H, Third Vermont Volunteer Infantry as private. In September following he was seriously injured while on picket duty, and was mustered out of service in February, 1862. Returning home, Comrade Bailey resumed his professional work in Richford and Montgomery,





and so continued until 1867, when he was elected judge of probate of Franklin county, and has since been re-elected at the expiration of each term. The duties of this office necessitated Judge Bailey's removal to the county seat.

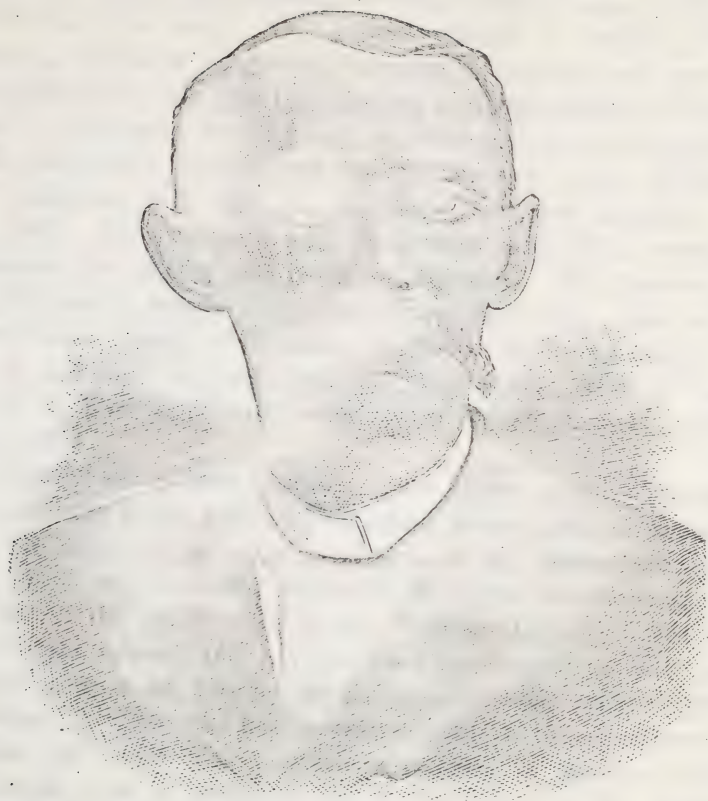
Merrill Jackson Hill is a native Vermonter, and was born at Danville; entered the University of Vermont in 1847, and was graduated in 1851; read law with J. L. Edwards of Derby, and was admitted to practice in 1860; came to St. Albans in 1868, and has since resided and practiced at the shire town.

Chester W. Witters was born in Milton, on the 10th of June, 1837. His education was acquired mainly at the Georgia Academy, after which he read law: first with Robert Boyd, of Bristol, Ill., to which place Mr. Witters had gone and was engaged as teacher, being there about one year, and afterward completing his course in the offices of H. B. Smith, of Milton, and H. S. Royce, of St. Albans. He was admitted to the bar at the Franklin county term of court held in September, 1861. Mr. Witters located at Milton, and practiced generally in Chittenden and Franklin counties until 1885, when he moved to St. Albans, having then been appointed receiver of the defunct First National Bank of that place. Mr. Witters has not sought political preferment since his residence in this county, but while living in Chittenden he was state senator for the term of 1878-79. Political preference Republican.

George A. Ballard.—For sketch of Counselor Ballard see chapter on town of Fairfax.

Guy C. Noble.—Mr. Noble is not now a member of the Franklin county bar, except in remembrance; and while it is not generally within the province of this chapter to make mention of persons not of the present bar, a single exception will not materially violate any propriety. Guy Chaplin Noble was born in Franklin, Vt., October 9, 1839. At the age of eleven years he became a student at the Franklin Academy, and three years later entered the New Hampton Institute at Fairfax, for both the English and classical courses. At the age of nineteen he entered Harvard Law School, and was graduated with the class of '61. He then read law for a time in the office of Royce & Edson, of St. Albans, and was admitted to the bar at the September term of Franklin County Court in 1861. Mr. Noble applied himself diligently and earn-





*Henry R. Start.*





year of age. He attended the common and select schools of Weybridge, and also the Bakersfield Academy, and from 1859 to 1866 taught school during the winters in the towns of Weybridge, Cambridge, Fairfield, Swanton and Franklin, except during the single school season of 1862-63, when he was in the army. Our subject enlisted in August, 1862, in Company K, Thirteenth Regiment Vermont Volunteers, and served during one year, during the time participating in the memorable Gettysburg battle, his command forming part of Stannard's famous brigade. In 1865 Mr. Sturtevant commenced reading law with Judge Wilson, afterward continuing with Hon. E. A. Sowles, and was admitted to practice in 1867. He continued with Mr. Sowles until 1869, when he came to Swanton for practice and permanent location. Mr. Sturtevant has been prominent in temperance organizations and work; was delegate of the General Lodge of Vermont to the R. W. Grand Lodge of the world at London, England, held in July, 1873. Also he was elected G. W. C. T. of the Grand Lodge of the state in January, 1880, and January, 1881.

Henry R. Start,<sup>1</sup> the present speaker of the House in the Vermont legislature, was born in the town of Bakersfield, on the 20th of December, 1845. He acquired his early education at the Bakersfield and Barre Academies; read law in the office of M. B. Taylor, and was admitted to the bar at the April term of the Franklin County Court in 1867. He at once opened and has ever since maintained an office for practice in his native town, but he has also a partnership relation with Counselor Albert A. Cross, the firm having an office at the county seat. In Bakersfield Mr. Start was formerly associated in practice with Harry E. Rustedt, now of Richford, who was a student in Mr. Start's office. In January, 1881, our subject became a member of the firm of Edson, Cross & Start, of St. Albans, but two years later the firm was divided, and the present law partnership of Cross & Start became established. Mr. Start is not unknown in either town, county or state politics, he having been for years recognized as one of the Republican leaders in Franklin county. In 1876 he was elected state's attorney, serving two years; was senator in 1878. In 1880 he was elected by

<sup>1</sup> Since this sketch was written Mr. Start has been elevated to the judgeship of the County and Supreme Courts, the successor to Judge Royce, who declined a re-election.



the legislature one of the trustees of the Vermont Reform School, a position he held eight years, and then declined a re-election. In September, 1890, Mr. Start was chosen to represent the town in the Assembly, and on the organization of the House in October was elected speaker.

Felix W. McGettrick was a native of Fairfield, born November 20, 1847. As a youth he attended the common district school in his town, but his early education was limited, even in this attendance, for his parents lived two and one-half miles from the school, too great a distance for a child to walk regularly. When a little older young McGettrick had the benefits of a few terms at select school, but in 1864, when not quite seventeen years old, he entered the army, enlisting in Company E, Second United States Sharpshooters, and joining that command at Brandy Station, Va. Comrade McGettrick served about a year and a half, and was mustered out in July, 1865. Returning to Vermont he commenced a course of law study with C. J. Alger of Burlington, and at the same time attended the Fairfax institution. He afterward read in the office of Edson & Rand, of St. Albans, and taught school during the winter season. Mr. McGettrick was admitted to the bar of Franklin county at the September term of court in 1869, and taught school even after becoming a lawyer. Counselor McGettrick first practiced in Fairfield, but soon took up his residence at the county seat. He is known throughout Northern Vermont, and it is no fulsome compliment to say, either, as one of the keenest and brightest criminal lawyers in this region. More than that, Mr. McGettrick is a leading Democrat in the county, and one whose voice has been heard on the stump throughout the state, and even beyond its borders.

Charles P. Hogan was born in County Tyrone, Ireland, on the 27th of August, 1843. He was educated in Ireland under an English master, and at the age of thirteen years came with his parents to this country, and to Vermont. Our subject attended the academies at Johnson and Morrisville both before and after the war of 1861-65. His enlistment dated December 30, 1861, as private in Company E, 7th Vermont Volunteers, and his service continued three years. Returning from the service Mr. Hogan resumed his academic studies, which in due time being completed, he read law in the office of Powers & Glead





of Morrisville, and was thereafter, in May, 1868, admitted to practice in Lamoille county. Mr. Hogan further pursued his legal studies, even after admission, by a course in the law department of the University of Michigan, at Ann Arbor, from which institution he was graduated in 1869. In January, 1870, he commenced practice in Sheldon, this county, and there remained till October, 1889, when he came to reside at the county seat. Counselor Hogan is an active practitioner in the county, and also one who stands high in the councils of the Republican party in both county and state; but he has not been a persistent office seeker or holder, his term as state's attorney from 1878 to 1880, and his term in the Senate, for the session of 1882-83, comprising his principal political holdings.

Albert Parker Cross was born in the city of Boston on the 29th of May, 1846. While our subject was an infant his parents moved to the Canadian province, settling at or near Frelighsburgh, and here he was educated at the common and academic schools. Later in life he read law with M. J. Hill at West Berkshire, and afterwards with Benton & Wilson at St. Albans; was admitted at the April term in 1869. Locating for practice at the county seat Mr. Cross became the law partner of R. C. Benton, which continued about two years, when our subject and C. H. Benton went to Minneapolis, Minn., and "went into law business." This was in the fall of 1872, but in July of the next year Mr. Cross returned to St. Albans. About January 1, 1874, he became one of the law firm of Benton, Hill & Cross, which continued about a year. After this Mr. Cross engaged for a time in journalism, but in April, 1876, became the law partner of Gov. Underwood at Burlington. In February, 1877, Mr. Cross returned to St. Albans as one of the firm of Edson, Rand & Cross, which continued till January, 1881, when Judge Rand retired, and Henry R. Start entered the firm, the style then changing to Edson, Cross & Start. This firm was dissolved January 1st, 1884, and the present active firm of Cross & Start was then formed. Mr. Cross has been a somewhat prominent person in the politics of Franklin county, but has not appeared as a successful candidate for general offices. In fact, as is very well known, Mr. Cross is a radical Democrat, while the majority of the voters of the county are followers of Republicanism. But this is nothing against Mr. Cross's personal or professional popular-



ity, for in the county town he has been called to fill responsible positions, and that notwithstanding the opposing majority of electors. In 1887 he was chosen one of the village trustees, and in 1888 elected president of the board, holding two years. In 1890 he was the Democratic nominee for the Senate, but, as was expected, was defeated.

Joseph H. Montefiore was born in St. Albans on the 19th of March, 1849. He was educated in the common schools and the academies of St. Albans and Lawrenceville. He became a printer, a practical printer, and further acquired a fair knowledge of journalism in general, but he turned his attention to the law, reading in the office of Counselor Myron Buck, and was admitted in April, 1869. During his law clerkship, and even after his admission to practice, Mr. Montefiore was publisher of the *Vermont Transcript*, a paper that afterward merged into the *Messenger*. After this he established the *St. Albans Transcript* and managed it about six months, then selling out and devoting himself to the law. In 1873 Mr. Montefiore emigrated to Baldwin, Minn., where he practiced law and edited the *Baldwin Bulletin*, continuing in that double occupation until 1879, when he sold the paper and became city editor at Stillwater of the *Minneapolis Tribune*. In 1880 our subject returned to St. Albans and resumed the law practice.

Chauncey G. Austin was born in Westford, Vt., October 21, 1845, and became a member of the Franklin county bar by admission at the April term of court in 1870, after a course of law study under the instruction of Counselor George A. Ballard, of Fairfax. Mr. Austin, upon his admission to practice, at once located at Highgate, where he has since resided, devoting his entire attention to the work of the profession, and having no lot or parcel in politics.

Harry E. Rustedt, the present county supervisor of public schools, is an Englishman by nativity, having been born at Thorne, Yorkshire, December 25, 1849; but when our subject was ten years old his parents came to America, locating at Sudbury, this state, where his father had the pastorate of the Congregational church. Our subject prepared for college at the Barre Academy, and, in 1867, entered the University of Vermont, and was graduated with the class of '71. He read law with H. R. Start, of Bakersfield, at the same time teaching school in that locality, and was admitted to practice law at the April term of 1873.





After practicing with Mr. Start for about a year Mr. Rustedt located at Richford, at which place he has since resided. In 1880 our subject was elected state's attorney, and held the office one term; his appointment to the supervisors'hip of county schools was made by the county board in May, 1889.

William D. Stewart was born in Fairfield, on the 11th of January, 1849; was educated at the New Hampton Institute, at Fairfax, the State Normal School at Johnson; read law under the direction of William C. Wilson at St. Albans; was admitted to practice at the April term of the County Court in 1873. He practiced with Mr. Wilson for about a year, and then opened an office at Bakersfield, where he is still located, devoting his attention exclusively to his profession, and enjoying a fair share of the law practice of his locality.

Alfred A. Hall, more popularly known as Colonel Hall, a title which came to him through his connection with the state military organizations and his position on Governor Pingree's staff, is a native Vermonter, and was born at Athens, Windham county, on the 31st of December, 1848. His early education was acquired in the common schools, and supplemented by three years' attendance at the Leland and Gray Seminary at Townshend, following which he taught school several winters in Windham county, and came in 1870 to St. Albans and entered upon a course of law study in the office of Davis & Adams, then practicing attorneys of the county seat. At the April term of County Court in 1873 Mr. Hall was admitted to practice in the County Court; his admission to the Supreme Court dated January, 1874. On the 1st of January, 1874, the law firm of Wilson & Hall was formed, a partnership that has existed to the present day; and it is a somewhat noticeable fact that although both members of this firm are comparatively young men, their partnership is one of the oldest in the profession in the county; more than that, it is recognized as one of the strongest. Although he takes considerable interest in political affairs Colonel Hall is by no means a politician or political office seeker; and such positions as he has accepted have been those connected with the institutions of the village of St. Albans, to which he could give proper attention without interfering with his professional work. In the Masonic order Colonel Hall stands specially prominent, not only locally, but throughout the state. To





Alfred A. Hall

*Alfred A. Hall*





his generosity are the readers of this volume indebted for the chapter on Free Masonry.

Herbert F. Brigham was born in Bakersfield, July 13, 1852, and, of course, as a native of that town, must have received at least a part of his early education at the academic institution which has made the town celebrated. His legal education was acquired in the office of Henry R. Start of Bakersfield, supplemented by a course of law study in the University of Michigan. Mr. Brigham was admitted to the Franklin county bar in 1873, and entered the university afterward. After a few years spent in the extreme West Mr. Brigham returned to his native town and engaged in practice. In 1882 and 1884 our subject was elected representative of his town in the General Assembly. In 1885 he was appointed commercial agent of the United States at Stanbridge, P. Q., and served in that capacity four years. In 1890 Mr. Brigham was nominated by the Democratic State Convention to the office of governor; but of course he was defeated at the polls, but the nomination was none the less a compliment, and the general public, without the distinction of party, say that it was worthily bestowed. Further than this, when Mr. Brigham's successful opponent—the present governor—appointed his staff, our subject was recognized, and made its chief.

Nathan Nichols Post was born in Georgia, on March 10, 1852; was educated in the common schools and at the Georgia Academy; read law with Farrington & McIntyre, of St. Albans, and was admitted to practice at the April term of court in 1876. After his admission Mr. Post remained in the office, taking the place of Mr. McIntyre, who was out of health at the time; and upon his death our subject succeeded to the firm, the style then changing to the present name—Farrington & Post.

Bennett C. Hall was born in Fairfield, December 1, 1850; was educated at the common schools, the normal school at Johnson, and the New Hampton Institute; read law with E. A. Sowles, esq., of St. Albans, and was admitted to practice at the April term in 1876. In connection with his practice Mr. Hall has for some years been justice of the peace, and is now serving on his fourth year as collector of taxes.

George W. Burleson was born in Berkshire, March 23, 1845, and was descended from one of the old families of that locality, and of Revolu-



tionary stock. Our subject was educated at the Franklin Academy, and read law in the office of John A. Fitch. He was admitted at the April term of County Court in 1876. But Captain Burleson is entitled to mention in a connection other than the legal profession. In May, 1861, he enlisted as private in Company C, First Regiment Vermont Volunteers, and served throughout the term of three months. In October, 1861, he re-enlisted as sergeant in Company K, Sixth Regiment; was promoted regimental quartermaster-sergeant December 1, 1862; was promoted first lieutenant of Company F, but transferred to Company C; and was promoted captain of the latter in April, 1865. It was not until after his return from the army that Captain Burleson read law and was admitted to practice at the bar. For a number of years he practiced in Franklin and Fairfield, but in 1885 formed a partnership at the county seat with George A. Ballard, the firm name being Ballard & Burleson, which so remained until May, 1890, when Mr. Fitch came into the firm, and the name then changed to Ballard, Burleson & Fitch. Captain Burleson is a Democrat, and as such he was elected state's attorney in 1884, for a term of two years; but on April 1, 1886, he resigned the office to accept the appointment of deputy collector of customs at the port of St. Albans, which position he held until succeeded by Major Seymour H. Wood in March, 1890. He was then appointed customs agent of the Central Vermont and Grand Trunk roads, having local charge at St. Albans and general charge on the road.

D. G. Furman is a practicing attorney of the county, residing at the village of Swanton. Mr. Furman came to the local bar by admission at the September term in 1876, but further than this the writer cannot say, for the most persistent effort to obtain data for a suitable sketch has proved a failure.

Henry Augustus Burt was born in Fairfield, September 15, 1853. He was educated at the Swanton Academy, and prepared for college, after which he entered the sophomore class at Norwich University, and from which he was graduated in 1873. He read law in the office of his father, Henry Adams Burt, and was admitted to practice at the September term in 1876. For some time after his admission Mr. Burt was in the western country engaged in civil engineering, but on returning to Swanton engaged in law practice with his father, the firm now being





Burt & Burt. For several years our subject held the responsible position of superintendent of public schools in Swanton.

Edward Curtis Smith was born in St. Albans, January 5, 1854. He was educated at the local academy, and at Phillips Academy at Andover, from which latter he was graduated in 1871; entered Yale the same year, and was graduated with the class of 1875; entered Columbia Law School in 1875, and was graduated in 1877. From 1877 to 1884 Mr. Smith practiced law in St. Albans, but with the last named year found himself gradually withdrawing from the general practice, and his attention given almost wholly to the arduous responsibilities of railroad work and management in connection with the Central Vermont company, of which he became one of the vice-presidents. In September, 1890, Mr. Smith was elected to the legislature by an almost unanimous vote.

Otis N. Kelton was born in Montgomery on the 3d of April, 1844; was educated in the common schools and at the Brandon Academy; read law in the office of J. S. Tupper of Montgomery, and was admitted at the September term of court in 1877. Mr. Kelton was also a graduate of Eastman's Business College, a somewhat noted institution of Poughkeepsie, N. Y. Mr. Kelton has also practiced in Montgomery, and in connection therewith has held nearly all the town offices, having been treasurer since 1867, town clerk since 1879, besides on occasion holding the offices of lister, town agent, and member of the county board of education. Likewise, in 1874 and 1876, he represented his town, and in 1882 was a member of the higher branch of the legislature.

William Henry Fairchild was born in Fairfield, January 31st, 1853, and has ever since been a resident of the town, and is now one of its active business as well as professional men. Mr. Fairchild was admitted to the bar in Franklin county at the September term in 1877, and his general and legal education embraced courses of study in the common schools, the Vermont Methodist Seminary, Wesleyan University, Iowa State Agricultural College, and the Law Department of the University of Michigan. He commenced practice at Fairfield in 1878. Mr. Fairchild has held numerous town offices, and was elected state senator in 1890.

Frederick S. Tupper was born in Bakersfield, December 31, 1853, and lived and worked on the farm until he was of age. He then entered



Barre Academy, and was graduated in 1867. In 1877 he attended Harvard Law School, and afterward read law with H. R. Start, and was admitted to the Franklin county bar at the April term in 1879. Mr. Tupper practiced at Troy, Vt., until 1880, when he located at East Fairfield.

Morello S. Gates was born in Franklin, April 22, 1858; read law with Captain George W. Burleson, then in practice at East Fairfield, and with Charles P. Hogan, then of Sheldon, and was admitted to the bar in September, 1880. Mr. Gates has always practiced at East Fairfield.

Stephen E. Royce was born in Berkshire on the 13th of October, 1852. He was educated at the common schools of the county, and under private instruction. About 1876 he commenced reading law with his father, Judge Homer E. Royce, and was admitted to the local bar in September, 1879. Mr. Royce practiced in St. Albans until 1886, when he became interested in manufacturing; and when the Willard Manufacturing Company was organized he was chosen its president. His duties in connection with this industry have had the effect of substantially withdrawing Mr. Royce from professional work.

George Edward Edson was born in St. Albans, March 15th, 1855; was educated at the Norwich University; read law in the office of his father, Henry G. Edson, and was admitted at the September term of court in 1883. The firm of Edson & Edson, of which George E. Edson is the junior partner, was formed in January, 1884.

John H. Mimms, more familiarly known as Captain Mimms, by reason of his prominent connection with the military company of St. Albans, was born in Southwark, shire of Surry, England, on February 19th, 1852. He was educated at the Queen Elizabeth School of London, and came to the United States, and to St. Albans, in 1873. At the September term of the County Court in 1880 Captain Mimms became a member of the legal profession, but has never given his attention particularly to its practice, being fully engaged with the duties of court reporter. During the legislative sessions of 1886, '88, and '90 Captain Mimms served in the capacity of reporter for the House.

Emmet McFeeters was born in Sheldon, April 22d, 1855; was educated at the Franklin and Bakersfield Academies; read law with





C. G. Austin of Highgate; attended the Law Department of the University of Michigan; was admitted to practice in Michigan in February, 1880, and in Franklin county, Vt., September following. In 1881 Mr. McFeeters made a permanent location at Enosburgh Falls, at which place he is still in practice.

William B. Locklin was born in Fairfield, December 21, 1854; was educated at Barre Academy; read law with Harry E. Rustedt, and was admitted in September, 1880. During the year next after admission Mr. Locklin went West and practiced at Tower City, Dakota, until 1887, when he returned to Vermont. He is located at the thriving little village of Richford, in association with Counselor H. E. Rustedt.

Alfred K. Brown, the present state's attorney for Franklin county, was born in the town of Sheldon, May 14, 1859. He was educated in the common schools, and at the famous Burr & Burton Seminary at Manchester, Vt., graduating therefrom in 1876. He then entered Dartmouth College, but was compelled by sickness to leave at the end of his first year. After that he spent a year in Wisconsin, but in 1880 entered the Law Department of the University of Michigan, and remained there one year. He then returned to Vermont and his native town, and began a course of law study with Counselor Charles P. Hogan, and was admitted to practice at the September term in 1882. In the fall of the same year Mr. Brown was chosen secretary of the Senate, and re-elected in 1884. In January, 1883, he commenced practice at Richford, in partnership with Colonel E. H. Powell, a relation that has been ever since maintained. In 1888 Mr. Brown was elected state's attorney, and re-elected in the fall of 1890.

Fuller C. Smith was born in St. Armand, P. Q., February 16, 1862, and moved to Enosburgh Falls in 1871; was educated at Brigham Academy, Bakersfield; studied law and was admitted to practice in October, 1885. For three years Mr. Smith practiced at Vergennes, the law partner of Hon. F. E. Woodbridge. In February, 1888, our subject assumed editorial management of the *Vermont Sentry*, a newspaper published at St. Albans; and although Mr. Smith figured as the youngest editor in the state he nevertheless more than doubled the circulation and influence of the paper during the period of his control over it. On April 1, 1890, Mr. Smith retired from the *Sentry* and was appointed



deputy collector and cashier in the United States customs office at the port of St. Albans.

Eugene Albert Ayers was born in Bakersfield, March 26, 1861; attended the Brigham Academy and read law with John A. Fitch and C. G. Austin; was admitted at the October term in 1886. Mr. Ayers has practiced in Swanton.

Isaac N. Chase was born in Fillmore county, Minnesota, May 2, 1833, and came with his parents to Vermont when he was but four years of age. His early education was acquired at the common schools and the Brigham Academy, after which he read law with Captain Burleson, Farrington & Post, and Ballard & Burleson, and was admitted at the general term in October, 1886. For a time after his admission Mr. Chase acted as deputy county clerk, but later went into practice at East Fairfield. In March, 1889, he was appointed deputy collector and inspector of customs at St. Albans, a position he now holds.

Hiram Post Dee was born in Georgia on January 31, 1858, and is descended from one of the pioneer settlers of that town. Our subject received his early education at the Georgia Academy, and read law in the office of H. C. Adams, of St. Albans. He was admitted to the bar at the general term of court at Montpelier the 28th of October, 1886. Mr. Dee practiced at the county seat until February, 1890, when he became editor of the *Vermont Sentry*.

Charles Douglas Watson was a native of St. Albans, born the 29th of July, 1860. He was educated at the St. Albans graded school, and was graduated from the high school in June, 1880. The same year he entered the University of Vermont, but was compelled, on account of sickness, to retire before the completion of his course. In September, 1883, he entered the office of Noble & Smith for a course of law study, and there remained until October, 1885, when he entered the Boston University Law School. He completed his course here in one year, receiving a diploma June 3, 1886. By permission of Judge Royce he at once commenced practice, although he was not regularly admitted until October following. Mr. Watson has always practiced at the county seat, and is not entirely unknown in the politics of the county and state. He is a firm Democrat, and as such is one of the leaders of that party in Northern Vermont, and occasionally its candidate. In the fall elec-





tion of 1890 Mr. Watson was the nominee of his party for the office of state's attorney, but persons acquainted with Franklin county politics know full well that the Democratic candidates are not frequently elected unless something happens to overthrow the large majority on the other side.

Ezekiel Augustus Ashland was born in Champlain, N. Y., the 10th of June, 1857; read law with Wilbur H. Dunn, at Champlain, for two years, but in August, 1886, came to St. Albans and finished his course with Wilson & Hall. He was admitted at Montpelier in October, 1887, and has since practiced at St. Albans.

Alvah H. George was born in St. Albans on February 8th, 1868; was educated at the St. Albans High School, graduating with the class of '86; read law with Farrington & Post, and was admitted at the October term in 1889. Mr. George is now in practice at St. Albans.

Edward B. Flinn was born in Milton, October 24, 1863, and became a resident of St. Albans in 1887. His early education was acquired while living in Chittenden county, being a course at the Essex Classical Institute and a private course under Prof. Cilley, of Jericho, Vt. Mr. Flinn taught school for sixteen terms, and was for a time principal of the Milton graded school. He read law with Noble & Smith and Ballard & Burleson, and was admitted at the October general term in 1890. Counselor Flinn was appointed justice of the peace in 1889, and elected in 1890; also he is grand juror of St. Albans.

Daniel W. Steele was born in Highgate on October 13th, 1862; was educated in the common schools, and also the Franklin County Grammar School. He taught school for twelve terms. In 1887 he commenced reading law with C. G. Austin of Highgate, and was admitted to practice in October, 1890. He is located at Highgate Center.

*Register of the Grand Isle County Bar.*—Philo Berry, I. P. Richardson, Samuel Miller, Eleazer Miller, Asa Robinson, Solomon Morgan, W. C. Harrington, Samuel Holton, Morey Woodworth, Alvan Foote, Stephen Royce, Asa Aldis, Truman A. Barber, Giles Harrington, Frederick Hazen, Charles H. Perrigo, Benjamin Swift, John Smith, Orlando Stevens, Stephen S. Brown, James Davis, B. Paddock, Bates Turner, Levi Richardson, John Brownson, John Gregory Smith, H. R. Beardsley, Asa O. Aldis, C. Beckwith, William W. White, A. G. Whit-



temore, Isaac B. Bowdish, John M. Sowles, David G. Dixon, Julius S. Fisk, Levi Underwood, L. F. Edwards, H. B. Smith, George F. Edmunds, E. R. Hard, T. E. Wales, Jeremiah French, Charles J. Alger, R. S. Taft, William G. Shaw, Harry Hill, S. E. R. Ladd, Josiah H. Adams, Paul Dodge, C. P. Van Ness, George Robinson, Daniel Benedict, Elnathan Keyes, William A. Griswold, Charles Adams, Phineas Lyman, Asahel Langworthy, T. Rich, Levi House, Heman Allen, N. L. Whittemore, Henry Adams, B. H. Smalley, J. F. Thompson, B. F. Bailey, Amos Blodgett, Sanford Gadcomb, A. W. Hyde, Charles Russell, D. A. Smalley, Milo L. Bennett, Hector Adams, L. F. Nutting, George F. Houghton, H. E. Seymour, John J. Deavitt, James S. Burt, Edward A. Sowles, Henry G. Edson, Henry C. Adams, E. M. Smalley, Henry A. Burt, Jed P. Ladd, L. D. Eldridge, John M. Haurican, Solon S. Clark, James A. Brown, Heman S. Royce, Jasper Rand, Julian Dewey, Guy C. Noble, Dana R. Bailey, R. C. Benton, Park Davis, William D. Wilson, James Brown, Henry Harrington.

The foregoing purports to be and is a list of the attorneys who have practiced at the bar in the county, regardless of the fact whether or not they were residents of the county; as a matter of fact it may be stated that the majority of the persons named have not been at any time residents of the county, but were admitted to practice therein in compliance with the requirements of the rules of the court.

*The Present Bar.*—At the present time the Grand Isle county bar is comprised of but four legal gentlemen, and two of these are substantially out of practice, while the third is but an embryo lawyer, not being admitted, but nevertheless recognized in the profession and at present holding the office of state's attorney for the county. This person is Jed P. Ladd, jr., the son of Hon. Jed P. Ladd of Alburgh Springs, the senior practitioner now at the bar in the county, and the only lawyer therein now in active practice.

Jed P. Ladd was born in the town of North Hero, September 28th, 1828. He was educated at the St. Albans and Georgia Academies, and read law, commencing in 1844, with Giles Harrington. He was admitted to practice law in Grand Isle county in 1858, and has ever since practiced in the region of Northern Vermont. In Grand Isle county there has been no man more prominently connected with its civil and





political history during the last thirty-five years than Mr. Ladd; and there has been hardly an office, either town or county, in the gift of his fellow people that he has not held. He lived in North Hero till thirty-five years of age and then moved to Alburgh, his present residence. He was town clerk of North Hero; county clerk from 1856 to 1862; state's attorney by appointment for a time; represented Alburgh from 1874 to 1878; senator in 1868 and '69; state auditor and comptroller from 1876 to 1878. During the war of 1861-65 Mr. Ladd occupied a prominent position, being superintendent of the recruiting service in the county. Although not entirely out of professional work, Mr. Ladd justly feels that he has earned his retirement and devotes much of his time to his private affairs and interests.

Josiah H. Adams was born in Grand Isle, July 24th, 1840; was educated in the common schools and the Swanton and South Hero Academies; studied law with Hon. George F. Edmunds at Burlington, and with Beckwith & Johnson at Plattsburgh, and was admitted to the bar in May, 1861. He has practiced in New York state, Colorado and Vermont; was state's attorney for Grand Isle county from 1875 to 1879, and from 1881 to 1885. Mr. Adams now resides in Grand Isle town.

Solon S. Clark is the third attorney of the courts now resident in Grand Isle county, and a dweller on the island of South Hero.

---

## CHAPTER XV.

### THE MEDICAL PROFESSION—ITS SOCIETIES AND REPRESENTATIVES.

WHEN we consider the importance and elevated character of the science of medicine—its object, the preservation of the health and lives, the healing of diseases, and the amelioration of the physical and mental sufferings of our fellow human beings—its extent embracing a knowledge of all science—it is evident that medical education should engage the earnest attention of the entire profession. The advances made in all the branches of knowledge, and especially in the science of medicine, during the past century have exceeded in extent



and value those of all past ages; and it is no longer possible to compress its vast domain within the narrow limits of the "*seven professorships*." The present age owes its wonderful progress to *experimental and scientific research*.

Evolution and development are the talismanic watchwords of the nineteenth century, and the doctrine is now being accepted that things in the world do grow, and are not made; it is no longer universally believed as a matter of religious faith that the world was created by supernatural power, for many of our deepest thinkers, men of the most profound understanding, believe that it has been gradually unfolded by the action of natural causes. But, not wishing to be accused of heresy, it may be stated that whether the theory be according to Darwin or Hackel or Spencer, or some other philosopher, the law will be the same in any case, and away back, behind "protoplasm," "germinal matter," and "cellular germ," there still exists abundant proof of a "first great cause," of an "Infinite Wisdom," for the depth of which language hath not expression. A flood of light on this subject is now pouring forth on the world, but its acceptance as a convincing truth rests in a great measure with the individual.

Science and enterprise have spanned the continent with electric wires, cabled the Atlantic Ocean, given us the measurements of revolving planets, spread forth the canvass to the gale, and made the trackless ocean a highway through the world. By the use of scientific and cunningly devised instruments bleak skies and rude winds are foreseen, and the navigator places himself in safety. The electric light has displaced gas as effectually as the latter did the "tallow dip," and is established upon a secure commercial basis. School-houses, churches, newspapers, and books open up to the poorest the lights and opportunities of knowledge.

The wealth of nations increases, and we see all the arts of life approaching nearer and nearer perfection. In science, art, and literature each succeeding generation is wiser than its predecessor. The mistakes of past experience serve as beacon-lights to warn us off the rocks and shoals of error, and guide us to the port of truth.

The great and wide advancement in the different branches of medical science within the last generation is as much a marvel as the progress





made in any other of the arts and sciences. The poorest laborer can now obtain advice and medicine far superior to that which royalty could command one or two centuries ago.

"The advance of medical knowledge within one's memory," says Sir James Paget, "is amazing, whether reckoned in the wonders of science not yet applied, or in practical results, in the general lengthening of life, or, which is still better, in the prevention and decrease of pain and misery, and in the increase of working power."

The dawning of medical science, which now sheds its light through the world, began with Hippocrates nearly 2,300 years ago, and he first treated of medicine with anything like sound or rational principles. He wrote extensively, much of which has been translated, and serves as a foundation for the succeeding literature of the profession. He relied chiefly on the healing powers of nature, his remedies being exceedingly simple. He taught that the people ought not to load themselves with excrements, or keep them in too long; and for this reason he prescribed "meats proper for loosening the belly," and if these failed he directed the use of the clysters.

Through all the centuries from the beginning of the Christian era down to the time of the discovery of the circulation of the blood by Harvey, 1619, medicine shed but a glimmering light in the midst of the darkness then enshrouding the world, and the greatest strides in the advancement of the various branches of medical science have been made in the last one hundred years, and most of them may be placed to the credit of the last half century.

Physiologists no longer believe with Paracelsus in the sixteenth century, that the planets have a direct controlling action on the body, the sun upon the heart, and the moon upon the brain; nor do they now believe that the vital spirits are prepared in the brain by distillation; nor do they admit that the chyle effervesces in the heart under the influence of salt and sulphur, which take fire together and produce the vital flame. On the contrary modern physiology teaches that the phenomena of the living body are the result of physical and chemical changes; the temperature of the blood is ascertained by the thermometer; and the different fluids and gases of the body are analyzed by the chemist, giving to each its own properties and function.



While the eighteenth century witnessed greater advancement in the department of medical science than any or all its predecessors, the crowning achievements seem to have been reserved for the nineteenth—the present century. Among the thousands of elements that comprise this century's advance in medical science mention will be made of but one, and that among the first discoveries, the use of anæsthetics, which benumb the nerves of sensation, and produce a profound but transient state of insensibility, in which the most formidable operation may be performed while the patient sleeps and dreams of home and happy hours, and the physician is left to the pleasing reflection that he is causing no pain or suffering.

But it appears that as rapid as has been this advance during the last hundred years, so, correspondingly, have there developed new forms and phases of disease to baffle the skill of the most eminent physicians and scientists in the land; and while diseases, malarious in their character, have for a time defied the attempts to overcome them, they have, nevertheless, been subdued and conquered. Medical skill has proved equal to every emergency.

There is, to-day, known to botanists over one hundred and forty thousand plants, a large proportion of which are being constantly added to the already appalling list of new remedies. Many of these new drugs possess little if any virtue, save as their sale adds to the exchequer of some enterprising pharmacist. A drug house in New England recently issued a circular in which they advertised thirty-three syrups, forty-two elixirs, ninety-three solid extracts, 150 varieties of sugar-coated pills, 236 tinctures, 245 roots, barks, herbs, seeds and flowers, 322 fluid extracts, and 348 general drugs and chemicals.

The ancients were not so well supplied with drugs. It was the custom among the Babylonians to expose the sick to the view of passengers, in order to learn of them whether they had been afflicted with a like distemper, and by what remedies they had been cured. It was also the custom of those days for all persons who had been sick, and were cured, to put up a tablet in the temple of Esculapius, wherein they gave an account of the remedies that had restored them to health. Prior to the time of Hippocrates all medicine was in the hands of the priests, and was associated with numerous superstitions, such as sympathetic oint-





ments applied to the weapon with which a wound was made, incantations, charms, amulets, the royal touch for the cure of scrofula, human or horse flesh for the cure of epilepsy, convulsions treated with human brains.

While all this credulous superstition of early ages, born of ignorance, existed to a vastly large extent, it has not been fully wiped out by the generally advanced education of the present day. The latest appeal to the credulity of the masses of the people is an invention to relieve the unfortunate sick, and is known as "Christian Science" and the "Faith Cure." The persons seeking to popularize these means of cure are either deceived themselves or are deceiving others. Upon this point a popular writer says: "If the disease be an incurable one, all the prayers in the world will not cure it. Filth brings fever; prayer cannot interpose."

There is probably no department of medicine at the present time more promising of good results than is sanitary science. While physiology and pathology are making known to us the functions of the human body, and the nature and cause of disease, sanitary science is steadily teaching how the causes of disease may be removed or avoided, and health thereby secured.

Progress during the coming one hundred years, if only equal to that of the past, will more than have accomplished great works in the advancement of sanitary science; but the accomplishment of this work calls not only for the labor of the physician, but for the intelligent co-operation of the people. If anything really great is to be done in the way of sanitary improvement, and of preventing disease and death, it must be done largely by the people themselves. This implies that they must be instructed in sanitary science; must be taught what unsanitary conditions most favor the origin of disease, how disease is spread, and the means of its prevention. If it is true that that knowledge is of the greatest value to us which teaches the means of self-preservation, then the importance of a widespread knowledge of how to prevent disease and premature death cannot be overestimated.

The village of St. Albans now ranks third in point of population and commercial importance among the municipalities of Vermont, while Swanton is second in size in Franklin county. In the former of these villages there is almost constantly prevalent a most malignant and obsti-



nate type of disease, bred, it is believed, by the character of the land surface and insufficient drainage of the western portion, and augmented and increased by the refuse discharge from manufacturing establishments in the same locality, all of which have created highly unsanitary conditions. But of late there has been commendable action on the part of the authorities looking to the abatement and removal of the nuisance character of the vicinity, by constructing closed drains and sewers instead of permitting the refuse matter to stand in an open brook, a menace to the life and health of every resident in the western part of the village. However, there is room for further improvement.

But what can be said here concerning the history of the medical profession in these two counties, and who were its first representatives? Bearing upon this question there appears but little of record, and still less of reliable tradition. During the period of the early history of the practice of medicine and surgery there were not the restrictions and requirements governing the qualifications of the members of the profession that now exist and are enforced. At that time the state had not the thorough training schools and colleges that now afford opportunities for medical education, but even then it became necessary that the practice should be in a measure restricted so far as the capacity of the practitioner was concerned; therefore the legislature passed acts and laws establishing medical societies in various parts of the state, the third of which was made to include the physicians residing and practicing in the counties of Chittenden and Franklin, and was known and incorporated as "The Third Medical Society in Vermont." This act was passed at the legislative session held at Windsor in the month of January, 1804. The incorporators were John Pomeroy, Benjamin Chandler, Joseph D. Farnsworth, Nathaniel Wilson, Truman Powell, David Tracy, Ephraim Little, Julius Hoyt, and Horatio Powell.

Besides containing the usual provisions incident to such incorporating acts, that in question conferred upon the society established by it the power "to judge and determine with respect to the qualifications of such person or persons as shall offer themselves for examination." In fact the act authorized the society to become medical examiners, and to grant or withhold the privileges of the practice of medicine and surgery within the jurisdiction prescribed, the counties of Chittenden and Frank-



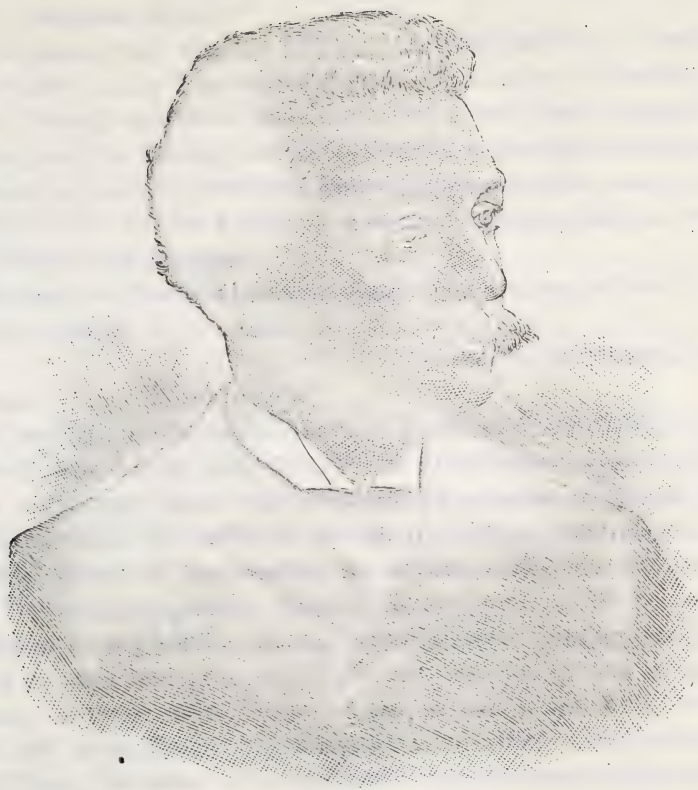


lin, which of course then included the present Grand Isle county. The original act also provided that the first meeting of the society should be held at the court-house in St. Albans on the second Monday in May, 1804; but for the reason that the medical public were not generally informed of the provisions of the same an amendatory act was passed, by which the time of the organization meeting of the society was designated as the first Tuesday in January, 1805, the place being the same as previously fixed upon.

In accordance with the acts above referred to the Third Medical Society was brought into existence and duly organized by the election of the officers provided for. And it is quite probable, indeed a fixed fact, that the society held undisputed sway in the matter of granting licenses to qualified applicants for a period of about eight years, and until the society itself was legislated out of existence by the act of 1813 that incorporated and established the Vermont Medical Society, a state institution with powers and privileges similar, but perhaps more extended, to those granted the old Third Society. But unfortunately there appears not to have been preserved any record of the proceedings of the Third Society; therefore these pages can give no account of acts done, officers elected, or applicants admitted to practice in the profession.

The first section of the act of November 6, 1813, provided "that all those practitioners who have heretofore belonged to any medical society under a legislative act or acts, of the state, together with the following physicians and surgeons in the county of Franklin: Benjamin Chandler, Medad Parsons, Ephraim Little, Joseph D. Farnsworth, Amherst Willoby, Chauncey Fitch; and in the county of Grand Isle, Melvin Barnes, Melvin Barnes, jr., David Taylor, Artemas Goodno, Swift Berry, Simeon Clark, Josiah Law, Jonathan Berry, be and they are hereby authorized to meet in the several county towns of the counties in which they respectively belong for the purpose of forming into a society by the name of the Medical Society of the county in which such society is formed." The officers provided to be chosen for the societies, under this act, were a president, vice-president, secretary, treasurer, librarian, and three or more censors. And further it was provided "that no student shall be admitted to an examination by the censors unless he possess a good moral character, and shall have pursued the studies of physic and





J. H. Smith, Jr.





is the representation of the physician at the bedside of a sick person in the act of "ascertaining the pulse." The surrounding inscription reads: "*Experientia docet. Vita brevis est, ars longa; Experimentum periculosum; Indicium difficile.*"

The diploma reads thus: "STATE OF VERMONT. THE MEDICAL SOCIETY, as by Law established, in the County of Franklin; The Censors having examined and approved Lewis Janes relative to his knowledge of the healing art, he is admitted a Member of this Society, and is entitled to all its privileges, honors and immunities; and we hereby recommend him to the Public as a person well qualified for the practice of Physic and Surgery.

"Witness, our President and the Seal of the Society, affixed this 13th day of November, A. D. 1820.

"J. D. FARNSWORTH, Pres't.

"Attest, CHAS. HALL, Sec'y."

At a meeting of the society held at Enosburgh Falls, May 13, 1856, (at which time, by the way, Drs. W. R. Hutchinson and O. F. Fassett became members,) there was established a schedule of prices for professional services, by which the members pledged themselves to stand. From the records of this meeting there is extracted the following tariff rates: For extracting teeth, bleeding, for an emetic, cathartic, or portion of medicine of any kind, 25 cents; for a call, when passing, and prescription, 50 c.; visit and pres., one mile and less, 75 c.; one to two miles, \$1.; two to three miles, \$1.50; three to five miles, \$1.50 to \$2.00; five to six miles, \$2.50; for obstetric case, if not detained over six hours, \$4.00; for cases of twins, \$5.00; for instrumental delivery, extra, \$5.00; for reducing dislocation, fracture, each, \$25.00; vaccination, 50 c.; "Resolved, that we charge clergymen for our services the same as others."

The succession of presidents of the county society have been as follows: Benjamin Chandler, 1814-17; Joseph D. Farnsworth, 1818-24; Jonathan Berry, 1825; Ephraim Little, 1826-27; Charles Hall, 1828-35; Samuel S. Butler, 1836-37; Joseph D. Farnsworth, 1838; S. S. Butler, 1839; O. W. Cushman, 1840-41; John Branch, 1842-45; S. S. Butler, 1846-48, 1856-57; John Huse, 1858-60; H. F. Stevens, 1864; John Branch, 1865, 1870-71; George Hall, 1866; A. M. Brown, 1867;



G. N. Briggs, 1868; R. C. M. Woodward, 1869; S. S. Clark, 1872-74; O. F. Fassett, 1875-76; C. F. Hawley, 1877-78; William R. Hutchinson, 1879-80; J. H. Hamilton, 1881; G. S. Goodrich, 1882; J. B. Hall, 1883; H. R. Wilder, 1884; W. H. Giddings, 1885-86; R. E. Welch, 1887; B. W. Davis, 1888; Ralph Sherwood, 1889; E. M. Brown, 1890.

Present members of the society: S. S. Clark, R. E. Welch, H. R. Wilder, J. B. Hall, G. S. Goodrich, George Dunsmore, B. W. Davis, W. R. Hutchinson, J. H. Hamilton, H. D. Belden, A. M. Brown, W. W. Hutchinson, E. M. Brown, W. H. Giddings, J. N. Jenne, E. A. Bates, O. G. Stickney, S. W. Paige, R. W. Pelton, F. D. Robertson, Frederick S. Hutchinson, Ralph Sherwood, C. R. Draper, William G. E. Flanders, Frederick Ladue, C. E. Allen, D. O. Powers, A. E. Moody, H. A. Phelps, Dr. Dunton, C. S. L. Leach, C. F. Hawley, M. A. Powers, Dr. McBurney.

Officers of the society for 1890: President, Dr. E. M. Brown, of Sheldon; vice-president, William Watson Hutchinson, of Enosburgh; secretary and treasurer, H. R. Wilder, of Swanton; censors, S. S. Clark, of St. Albans, J. H. Hamilton, of Richford, G. S. Goodrich, of Berkshire, W. H. Giddings, of Bakersfield, C. F. Hawley, of Fairfax, O. G. Stickney, of Isle La Motte, E. A. Bates, of Highgate.

The practicing physicians of the several towns of Franklin and Grand Isle counties, at present or recently resident therein, respectively, are as follows:

Bakersfield, W. H. Giddings, George C. Cutler. Berkshire, G. S. Goodrich, Dr. Johnson. Enosburgh, William R. Hutchinson, William W. Hutchinson, Frederick S. Hutchinson, C. R. Draper, A. J. Darrah, Achille G. Payment. Fairfax, A. G. Brush (eclectic), C. F. Hawley, F. A. Petty, Morton A. Powers, C. E. Mudgett (eye specialist). Fairfield, William G. E. Flanders, A. D. Patten. Fletcher, W. R. Morrow. Franklin, E. J. Powers, R. E. Welch, James B. Hall, Dennis O. Powers. Georgia, Dr. Stickney. Highgate, E. A. Bates, Henry Baxter, O. S. Searle, Dr. Piette. Montgomery, Bateman W. Davis, Chapman C. Smith. Richford, Jamin H. Hamilton, W. S. Manuel, R. W. Pelton, Saline T. Fuller. Sheldon, Seth W. Langdon, A. B. Brown, E. M. Brown. St. Albans, S. S. Clark, George Dunsmore, Ralph Sherwood,





J. N. Jenne, H. D. Belden, F. D. Robertson, S. W. Paige, Dr. Daignault, Theodore R. Waugh (homeopathist). Swanton, H. R. Wilder, C. E. Allen, C. S. L. Leach, Mrs. Hannah Asseltine, Dr. Dunton. Alburgh, A. J. Howard, C. B. Anderson, Fred Ladue, Herbert Phelps. Grand Isle, A. H. W. Jackson, B. Haynes. Isle La Motte, A. E. Moody, O. G. Stickney, B. E. Lingfeld. North Hero, Melvin C. Hyde. South Hero, Charles W. Petty. Drs. Moody and Hyde are now in Isle La Motte, Dr. Jackson is deceased, and North Hero has no resident physician. By reference to the chapters of town history there will be found further and more extended mention of the past and present physicians of the counties.

The St. Albans Village Medical Association was organized in April, 1871, through the efforts of Drs. O. F. Fassett, Horace P. Hall and John Branch, three leading physicians, not only of the village, but as well of the county, and chief of the three, and the principal organizer, was Dr. Fassett. The society was in all respects a worthy one, and productive of great good to the profession in the village. Its meetings were regularly held for a period of ten or twelve years, but then, after the death of the originators and guiding spirits of the society, the interest appears to have waned until the association passed out of existence. Upon the death of the prominent men and founders, Drs. Fassett, Branch and Hall, the burden of maintaining the society fell upon Drs. Clark and Dunsmore, who nobly sustained it for a time, but the younger practitioners did not seem to take the interest in its welfare as did the older members, wherefore the decline and eventual death of the organization.

## CHAPTER XVI.

### THE PRESS.

EDUCATION is the great civilizer, and printing its greatest auxiliary. Were it not for the aid furnished by the press the great mass of people would still be groping in the darkness of the middle ages, and knowledge would still remain confined within the limits of the cloister. It is surprising, when searching our libraries, to discover how little has been written of the "Art preservative of all Arts," and the educator of all educators. While printing has been the chronicler of all



arts, professions and learning, it has recorded so little of its own history as to leave even the story of its first invention and application wrapped in mystery and doubt. The first regular newspaper published was called *The Certain News of this Present Week*. It was issued in London, England, in 1622. In 1682 advertisements first appeared in a paper called the *Mercurius Politicus*. In 1787 the first American daily journal, the *Independent Gazette*, made its appearance in New York. From the old Ramage press, which Faust and Franklin used, capable of producing only a hundred impressions per hour, we have now the ponderous machine which turns out one thousand printed, pasted and folded papers per minute.

In glancing over the pages of history we discover the gradual development in the arts and sciences. We notice that they go hand in hand—one discovery points to another, one improvement in the arts leads to others continually, and the results of the last few centuries show that observations of no apparent use led to the most important discoveries and developments. The falling of an apple led Newton to unfold the theory of gravitation and its relation to the solar system; the discovery of the polarity of the loadstone led to the construction of the mariner's compass; the observation of the muscular contraction of a frog led to the numerous applications of galvanic electricity; the observation of the expansive force of steam led to the construction and application of the steam engine; the observation of the influence of light on the chloride of silver led to the art of photography; the observation of the communication of sound by the connected rails of a railroad led to the invention of the telephone; the impressions cut in the smooth bark of the beech tree led to the art of printing—the art which transmits to posterity a record of all that is valuable to the world.

Thus is progress discernible in every successive generation of man. Gradually has he advanced from a state of rude barbarism and total ignorance to a degree of perfection which gives him almost absolute dominion over all elements, and in the pride of glorious and enlightened manhood he can exclaim with Cowper:

“I am monarch of all I survey,  
My right there is none to dispute;  
From the center all 'round to the sea  
I am lord of the fowl and the brute.”





So long as mind shall occupy its seat, so long will progress be the watchword of man, and onward and upward will be his march to an endless and limitless ascent—where all the hidden and occult secrets of creation will unfold their mysteries to his comprehension and crown him master of them all.

The printing office has well been called the "Poor Boy's College," and has proven a better school to many; has graduated more intellect and turned it into useful, practical channels, awakened more active, devoted thought, than any *alma mater* on the earth. Many a dunce has passed through the universities with no tangible proof of fitness other than his insensible piece of parchment—himself more sheepish, if possible, than his "sheep-skin." There is something in the very atmosphere of a printing office calculated to awaken the mind to activity and inspire a thirst for knowledge. Franklin, Stanhope, Beranger, Thiers, Greeley, Taylor, and a host of other names, illustrious in the world of letters and science, have been gems in the diadem of typography, and owe their success to the influence of an apprenticeship in a newspaper office.

The newspaper has become one of the chief indexes of the intelligence, civilization and progress of the community in which it is published, and its files are the footprints of the advancement and refinement of the period of its publication; and the printing office is now deemed as essential as the school-house or church. It has taken the place of the rostrum and the professor's chair, and become the great teacher. No party, organization, enterprise or calling is considered perfect without its "organ"—the newspaper.

*The St. Albans Adviser*, Rufus Allen, editor and proprietor, was established at St. Albans in 1807, and was published for about one year, when it died for lack of support.

*The Champlain Reporter* was the name of the next journalistic venture. It was issued from the office of Ambrose Willard in 1809, on the corner of Fairfield and Main streets, St. Albans. It was a sheet that measured 24 by 19 inches. It was edited by Abner Morton, a lawyer of eminence and ability. The paper advocated the claims of the Federal party. In 1811 it was discontinued for want of patronage.

*The Repository* was the third newspaper venture. Colonel Jeduthan Spooner in October, 1821, commenced the publication of the *Repository*



in Burlington and continued its publication until May, 1823, when the office was moved to St. Albans and the name of the paper changed to *The Repository*. It became one of the leading papers of the state and was continued until April 26, 1836. It took strong grounds against the anti-Masonic movement, lost its support and was obliged to suspend.

*The Franklin Journal* was started as an anti-Masonic paper at St. Albans, May 1, 1833, under the editorial management of Samuel N. Sweet, who was succeeded by Joseph H. Brainerd, who continued its publication until December 7, 1837, when the paper passed into the hands of Enoch B. Whiting.

*The Franklin Messenger*, Enoch B. Whiting, editor and proprietor, St. Albans, made its first appearance December 14, 1837, and continued under the proprietorship of Mr. Whiting and editorial management successively of Wilbur P. Davis, J. McLellan, William H. Whiting, Henry C. Parsons, Almont Barnes and Albert Clarke, until August 1, 1870. In 1861 Mr. Whiting started a daily paper called the *Telegram*, which was afterwards changed to the *St. Albans Daily Messenger*, the name of the weekly being changed at the same time to its present name. August 1, 1870, it came into the possession of Albert Clarke and J. Dorsey Taylor, by purchase, who also purchased the *Vermont Transcript* and consolidated it with the *Messenger*. Mr. Clarke became sole proprietor in 1874, by the death of Mr. Taylor. In September, 1880, Mr. Clarke sold the paper, S. B. Pettengill becoming nominal proprietor, and the latter also obtained the *St. Albans Advertiser* and consolidated the two, since which time it has been known as the *Messenger and Advertiser*. In May, 1882, S. B. Pettengill retired and was succeeded by D. W. Dixon as chief editor. In March, 1885, Dixon retired and was succeeded by the present editor-in-chief, Warren Gibbs. In 1837 the proprietor promised "to make it a welcome messenger to every fireside circle where religion, morality, useful knowledge and general information are respected," and he and his successors have kept the promise. The *Messenger and Advertiser* of to-day stands at the head of Vermont journalism.

*The Franklin Republican*, of Sheldon, appeared in 1837, J. W. Tuttle, editor and proprietor. It was a creditable sheet and edited with ability. It was continued until 1839, when it ceased.





*The North American*, of Swanton, made its first appearance April 10, 1838, under the management of H. P. Thomas. It was edited by sympathizers with the so called "Patriot war" of Canada, until the close of the Canadian rebellion, when it passed into the hands of J. B. Ryan, who continued its publication until August 13, 1841.

*The Vermont Republican* was started at St. Albans, July 16, 1839, by C. G. Eldridge, who was succeeded by D. A. Danforth, who continued its publication until April, 1846.

*The Loco-Foco*, at Swanton, made its appearance August 15, 1839. It was a small political sheet and survived but a few weeks.

*The Swanton Herald* was established at Swanton in 1852 by Ripley & Chamberlin, and published by them until the spring of 1853, when it passed into the hands of Rev. A. J. Samson, who continued its publication until 1854.

*The Democrat* was started at St. Albans, by Myron F. Wilson, in August, 1852. In 1853 it passed into the hands of Darwin Mott, who continued its publication until 1855. In August, 1858, it was revived by Myron F. Wilson and George Church, who continued its publication until the fall of 1861, when Church enlisted in the army and the paper was discontinued.

*The Franklin County Herald* appeared November 5, 1853, at Swanton, under the management of the Drury Brothers, Lucius H. Drury being editor. The paper was discontinued in 1855.

*The Vermont Tribune* was established at St. Albans by Samson & Somerby, January 5, 1854. After a few months the paper passed into the hands of Z. K. Pangborn. After a struggle of about one year the paper was discontinued.

*The American Journal*, at Swanton, was established by an association of citizens, under the management of H. N. Drury, with Revs. William A. Miller and A. J. Samson as editors, March 10, 1855. March 14, 1856, Messrs. Miller & Samson withdrew and H. N. Drury became manager, with Albert Sowles as editor. The paper was discontinued March 27, 1857.

*The Swanton Journal*, issued at Swanton Falls, appeared May 15, 1857, under the management of H. N. Drury, with Albert Sowles as editor. It was discontinued November 6, 1857.



*The Synchronist*, by John Sawyer, jr., editor and publisher, appeared at Swanton, September, 1859, as a bi-weekly, and afterwards as a weekly. It was a spicy, well-edited sheet, but for want of patronage suspended publication after one year.

*The Franklin County Herald and Swanton Advertiser* was issued at Swanton Falls, March 7, 1862, by J. Ketchum Averill, editor and proprietor. The paper was continued six months at Swanton, when a change of base was made to St. Albans, but before a paper was issued from the St. Albans office Mr. Averill gave up his venture and enlisted in the Seventh N. Y. Volunteers.

*The Vermont Transcript* was established at St. Albans, in March, 1864, Henry A. Cutler was its publisher, and George F. Houghton its editor until May 20, 1866, when Wilbur P. Davis became its editor and owner. In May, 1868, Mr. Davis commenced the publication of *The Daily Transcript*. In 1868 C. H. Baker and J. H. Montefiore became editors and proprietors. In 1870 the paper was sold to Clarke & Taylor, who merged it with the *Daily and Weekly Messenger*. The paper had gained a large circulation, and was one of the leading papers of the state, as the price paid for it attested. It was sold for \$5,000.

*Le Protecteur Canadienne* was what its name implied, a French paper. It was commenced at St. Albans in 1869, by Rev. Z. Druon. Mr. Druon was succeeded by A. Mousette, with Fred Houde as editor. In 1872 it was sold and removed to Worcester, Mass.

*The St. Albans Transcript* was established August 1, 1870, by J. H. Montefiore and A. N. Merchant. In November of the same year A. N. Merchant became sole proprietor, with J. P. Stapleton as editor. Its publication was continued until 1872.

*The Franklin Journal*, A. N. Merchant, editor and proprietor, was commenced in Swanton. After about one year the press on which it was printed was removed to St. Albans, and the publication continued about three years, the last year under the proprietorship of C. S. Kinsley, of Burlington.

*The Vermont Temperance Advocate* was issued at St. Albans, by Clark & Taylor, in 1871, with W. H. H. McAllister as editor. It was established as the organ of the Good Templars of the state. It suspended after a year's struggle.





*The St. Albans Advertiser* was established in 1873, as a morning daily and weekly paper, by a stock company. A. J. Samson was its first business manager, and Lucius Bigelow its first editor. Hiram S. Hart, A. P. Cross and J. F. McGowan followed one after the other as business managers, Stephen E. Royce, Edward S. Sears and S. B. Pettengill acting as editors. The morning edition was discontinued after about two years, and the daily issued at noon, then at 5 P. M. Once or twice the daily was discontinued and a semi-weekly edition substituted. When the daily was finally re-established the weekly was discontinued. After thousands of dollars had been sunk in the enterprise it was consolidated with the *Messenger* in September, 1880.

*The Swanton Courier*, T. M. Tobin, editor and proprietor, was commenced at Swanton, March 10, 1877, and is still continued with enough patronage to make it a paying venture.

*The Fairfax Advertiser*, bi-weekly, was commenced at Fairfax, in 1879, by F. H. Sanborn. It was a small sheet and existed a little over one year.

*The Enosburgh Reporter* was established at Enosburgh, as a weekly, in 1879 by W. S. Roberts. It was discontinued in 1880.

*The St. Albans Herald* was established at St. Albans by Eastman & Mombteau, in November, 1881. It was a spicy, aggressive little weekly that made things lively for mock reformers and "rule or ruin maniacs." It was sold by copy only, and often as many as 2,000 found ready sale each publication day. It was consolidated with the *St. Albans Home Journal* May 1, 1882.

*The St. Albans Home Journal* was established by Charles H. Hibbard, October 1, 1881, and issued weekly by him until June, 1882, when it was purchased by J. H. Montefiore, and consolidated with the *Vermont Record*.

*The Vermont Record* was issued June 29, 1882; J. H. Montefiore, editor and proprietor. It was a neat, twenty-eight-column weekly. After a prosperous career of six months Mr. H. M. Mott, of Champlain, N. Y., became the proprietor and editor by purchase. The paper continued under Mr. Mott's management about four weeks, when it suspended.

*The Vermont Sentry* was established at Swanton, February 2, 1882, by Fletcher Tarble, and was managed by Charles R. Jamason until that



gentleman became editor and proprietor. The press and material of the office was moved to St. Albans, and the paper issued by Mr. Jamason until November, 1887, when the office was purchased by a syndicate of gentlemen, who issued the paper under the editorial management of Hiram P. Dee until the following February, when F. C. Smith became editor. Mr. Smith held the position until March 15, 1890, when he was succeeded by Hiram P. Dee as editor.

*The Vermont Farmers' Advocate* was established by George P. Beard, editor and proprietor, March 1, 1891. The *Sentry* plant was purchased, and the first number of the *Advocate* issued March 5, 1891. It aims specially to advance the interests of farmers by advocating the farmer's cause, and discussing the living issues of the times. It has secured the confidence of the leaders of the farmers' movement, and is the only farmers' paper at present published in the state.

*The Frontier Sentinel* was established at Richford, in 1866, by M. F. Wilson. The paper soon passed into the hands of J. B. Bowditch, who edited the paper for a period of about eight years with marked ability, when he retired from its control. The paper passed through several hands until 1878, when it was discontinued.

*The Richford Gazette* was established at Richford in 1878; M. J. Maloney, editor and publisher. It is an aggressive, wide-awake sheet, established on a firm, paying basis.

*The Green Mountain Journal* made its first appearance October 15, 1878; Charles L. Reed, editor and proprietor. In 1881 the name of the paper was changed to the *Richford Journal*, under which name it is now published.

---

## CHAPTER XVII.

### HISTORY OF VERMONT AND CANADA, VERMONT CENTRAL, CENTRAL VERMONT, AND CONSOLIDATED RAILROAD COMPANIES.

THE first effectual act incorporating a railroad company, whose line of road was designed to run through Franklin county, was passed by the General Assembly of this state on the 31st of October, 1845. By its provisions Benjamin Swift, John Smith, Lawrence Brainerd,





Sanford O. Gadcomb, Victor Atwood, Abel Houghton, Gardner G. Smith, Romeo H. Hoyt, Samuel W. Keyes, Stephen S. Keyes, Timothy Foster, George Green, Bradley Barlow, Peter Chase, Jacob Wead, William Green, Hiram Bellows, Homer E. Hubbell, Isaac Patrick Clark, Alvah Sabin, Joseph Clark, Albert G. Whittemore, Daniel H. Onion, Oscar A. Burton, Horace Eaton, William Clapp and Asa O. Aldis, and their associates and successors, were constituted a body corporate by the name of the Vermont and Canada Railroad Company, with a capital stock of \$1,000,000.

As originally contemplated it was the purpose of this company to build "a railroad, with single or double track, from some point in Highgate, on Canada line, thence through the village of St. Albans to some point or points in Chittenden county, most convenient for meeting, at the village of Burlington, a railroad to be built on the route described in the act to incorporate the Champlain and Connecticut River Railroad Company, and to some point or points in Chittenden county most convenient for meeting a railroad to be built on the route described in the act to incorporate the Vermont Central Railroad Company; and with the right and for the further purpose of extending a railroad from any point in the aforesaid route to some point on the western shore of Grand Isle county, passing across the sand bar to South Hero, as the said company may hereafter designate," etc.

The same act, by subsequent provisions, while it fixed the capital stock of the company at one million dollars, also authorized its increase beyond that amount, if found necessary in order to complete the construction and proper equipment of the road. Samuel W. Keyes, Stephen S. Keyes, Abel Houghton, Lawrence Brainerd, John Smith, Hiram Bellows, Joseph Clark, Lemuel B. Platt and Daniel H. Onion were by the act appointed commissioners to receive subscriptions to the capital stock of the company in the counties of Franklin, Chittenden and Grand Isle; their proceedings to commence within five years, and to be conducted in conformity with the law and custom governing such corporate organizations. And it was further provided by the act that when one thousand shares of the stock should be taken then the commissioners were authorized to call a meeting of the stockholders for the purpose of perfecting the organization of the company.



The requisite amount of stock being in due time subscribed to and taken, the organization of the company followed, in the choice of a board of directors, comprising John Smith, Charles Paine, S. S. Lewis, S. M. Felton, Lawrence Brainerd, William Farrar and Heman Carpenter; also of officers as follows: John Smith, president; Samuel H. Walley, treasurer; Lawrence Brainerd, clerk.

But it appears the Vermont and Canada road was not built in accordance with the original design of its corporators. It was understood that the Ogdensburg road, so called, would have its terminus at Plattsburgh, and had it been so constructed the passage from the lower Hero to the opposite side of the lake might become advisable; but the Ogdensburg company changed their eastern terminus to Rouse's Point, making it a wise policy on the part of the Vermont and Canada company to so alter their route as to complete a connection between that point and the village of Burlington, and the Vermont Central and the Rutland and Burlington roads, and to abandon that part of the original line that contemplated crossing the sand bar. This proposition not only met with determined but with the most bitter opposition on the part of certain Burlington people and the hostile element elsewhere. But it was nevertheless accomplished, as the legislature of 1847 passed an act by which was repealed that portion of the original act that established the proposed line of the road across the sand bar.

The route of the road having been satisfactorily established, the company at once proceeded with the work of construction, and that despite the fact that its finances were not sufficient in amount to build more than a tenth of the road; but in this extremity the managing officers of the Vermont and Canada company negotiated and agreed upon a lease of their road of date August 24, 1849, to the Vermont Central company, by the terms of which it became of vital importance that the work of construction be hastened with all possible speed. To this end John Smith and Lawrence Brainerd of St. Albans, and Joseph Clark of Milton, gave both their means and energies to the enterprise, with the result of the completion of the road by the summer of 1851.

The Vermont Central Railroad Co., to which occasional reference has been made, was brought into existence by virtue of an act of the legislature passed October 31, 1843. The capital stock of the company

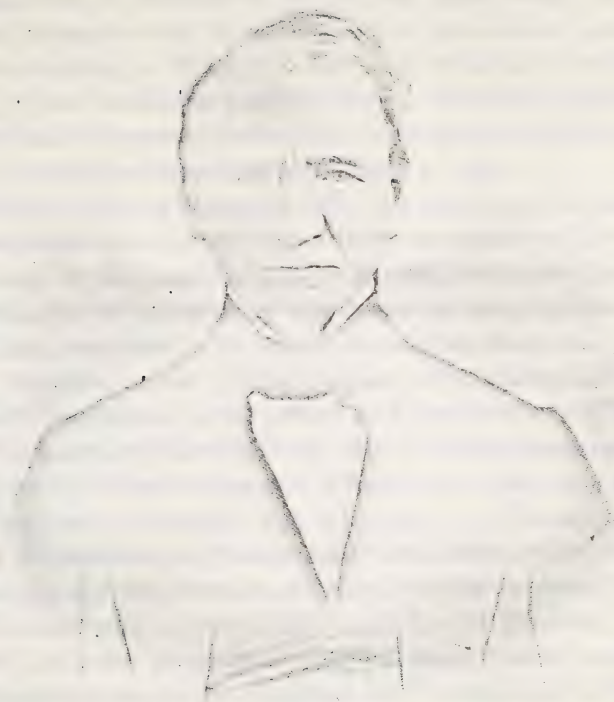




was fixed at \$1,000,000, and the commissioners appointed to receive stock subscriptions were Charles Paine, John Peek, Wyllys Lyman, Daniel Baldwin, E. P. Jewett, Andrew Tracy and Levi B. Vilas. The company was organized on the 23d of July, 1845, by the choice of a board of directors, and with Charles Paine, president; Samuel H. Walley, treasurer; E. P. Walton, clerk. The route of this company's road, as finally established, extended from Windsor up the Connecticut River to the mouth of White River; thence to the summit in Roxbury, and down the valley of Dog River, entering the Winooski Valley near Montpelier; thence continuing in the Winooski Valley until it reached the western terminus at Burlington. The work of constructing this road was commenced in 1847, but was not completed until the fall of 1849, the first train passing over it in November of that year.

As already stated, the Vermont and Canada company, on the 24th of August, 1849, by its president, John Smith, entered into an indenture of lease with the Vermont Central company, by its president, Charles Paine, by which lease, with supplements and amendments afterward executed to the original, it was agreed that the Vermont Central should equip and operate the lessors' road as one continuous line with their own for the period of fifty years, and pay to the lessor company the annual rental of eight per cent. of the entire cost of their road, buildings, fixtures, lands, and property. And further, the parties to the lease agreed that in case the Vermont Central should default in the payment of the rental, and the same should remain four months in arrears, then the Vermont and Canada company was given full power and authority to enter and take possession, not only of their own road, but as well of the Vermont Central proper, and themselves operate and manage the entire line, applying the receipts to the payment of the rent in arrears, and the balance accrued to the benefit of the lessees. Still further, for the purpose of carrying into full effect the stipulations of the lease, the Vermont Central, for due consideration, granted, bargained and conveyed "unto the Vermont and Canada Railroad Company all lands, depots and easements, property, rights and privileges," which the Vermont Central might or could, by any way or means, lawfully sell or convey, as an earnest or guarantee of performance on their part, to be void if the conditions were fulfilled, but otherwise operative.





Engraving of

Smith





It may be stated in this connection that the total cost of the Vermont and Canada road, construction, buildings, fixtures, lands and appurtenances, amounted to the sum of \$1,348,500, upon which the company was entitled to receive rent at eight per cent. per annum, payable semi-annually, amounting to \$104,880, and to be continued for the term of fifty years, if the conditions and stipulations should be faithfully carried out by the lessee company; but which, as a matter of fact, were not so faithfully executed and observed after June 1, 1854.

The Vermont Central company duly entered upon the management of the continuous line of road, but in the construction of their road, and the equipment of the joint lines, there had been incurred a considerable indebtedness, for the payment of which the company had not the means at immediate command. To relieve themselves from this embarrassment the directors, on the 13th of October, 1851, authorized the officers to issue their obligations to the extent of \$2,000,000 to pay the persons to whom the company was indebted, which obligations were provided to be secured by the execution and delivery of a deed of trust or mortgage of their road, franchise and property, to William Amory and Charles O. Whittemore, of Boston, and John Smith, of St. Albans, who were appointed by the directors as trustees for the purposes of the deed. The deed itself was executed the 20th day of October, 1851, and covered not only the property of the Vermont Central company, but their leasehold interest in the Vermont and Canada road, subject to the rights of the latter company under its lease and amendments and supplementary agreements. The conditions of the mortgage deed to the above named trustees provided that in case the grantors failed to fulfill in the matter of payment of principal or interest of their obligations, then the grantees, trustees, or their successors were authorized and empowered to take possession and manage and control the roads, and apply the receipts to the purposes of the trust.

On the 20th day of May, 1852, the president and treasurer of the Vermont Central company, in pursuance of an order and authority from the board of directors for the purpose of paying other debts created in the completing and full equipment of their road, issued their obligations to the creditors to the extent of \$1,500,000, and secured the same by the execution of a second mortgage deed, in trust, to H. H.



Hunnewell, G. Howland Shaw, and W. H. Gregerson, covering the same property, and with substantially the same provisions as contained in the first mortgage deed, and subject thereto, and to the rights of the Vermont and Canada company by virtue of their lease.

On the 12th day of May, 1854, the Vermont Central company, having become embarrassed by the constantly accumulating indebtedness of the road, and being unable to longer meet its obligations, executed a deed of surrender to the trustees of the first mortgage bondholders; and, likewise, on the 21st day of June thereafter, executed a similar deed to the trustees of the second mortgage bondholders, thus passing the control of the Vermont Central and the Vermont and Canada roads into the hands of the trustees. At the time of executing the first deed of surrender the trustees of the first mortgage creditors were John Smith, of St. Albans; and William R. Lee and John S. Eldridge, of Boston; and when the second deed of surrender to the trustees representing the second mortgage creditors was executed the latter comprised William H. Gregerson, John C. Pratt, and Peter Harvey, all of the city of Boston.

Having thus been put into the possession and control of the joint lines by virtue of the deed of surrender the trustees of the first mortgage bondholders, Smith, Lee and Eldridge, at once assumed the management of the roads and entered upon the performance of the duties connected therewith; but they had not been long possessed before they were brought into court at the suit of the Vermont and Canada company, who filed a bill in chancery against the Vermont Central, the trustees, and others, with the result of an order dispossessing them and passing the management of the roads over to the orators by virtue of the prior and paramount rights of their company under the lease with the Vermont Central. This order was made on the 17th of May, 1855, by Chancellor Luke P. Poland; but was upon condition that the Vermont and Canada company execute to the trustees a bond in the penal sum of \$250,000, to save harmless the said trustees from all debts and liabilities incurred by them in their management of the roads; also a further bond in the sum of \$50,000 that the bounden party should prudently manage the road.

Under the order of the Court of Chancery the Vermont and Canada





company, for the first time during its existence, had the management of its own road, as well as that of the Vermont Central, but even this possession was not long continued, for, on the 6th of May, 1856, Chancellor Poland made an order directing the Vermont and Canada company to surrender back the possession and management of the joint roads to the trustees of the first mortgage creditors of the Vermont Central company, which trustees were now John Smith, John S. Eldridge and Lawrence Brainerd, the latter the successor of Trustee Lee. And these trustees, by this order of restoration, were directed to hold, manage and operate the roads under the direction and subject to the order of the court.

The character of the office of these trustees was that of receivers and managers of an insolvent corporation; in fact the petition of the orators asked for the appointment of a receiver, and the question was passed upon and determined to that end. Under all ordinary conditions the only purpose of a receivership would be the settlement, liquidation and final winding up and closing the affairs of the insolvent concern, but in this particular instance it became the duty of the court to constitute not only a receivership, but more than that, a board of management, not for the purpose of terminating the operations of the company, but having for its object the continuance of the business formerly and then conducted for the public good and benefit; and in connection with the duties of the management it became necessary for the court to order and direct that the trustees and managers should make considerable investments of money in providing equipments for the road, increasing its facilities, extending its business, improving its property, and enlarging its capacity in various material directions. And for this purpose it became incumbent upon the Court of Chancery to authorize the receivers and managers to borrow moneys on divers occasions, and therefore to execute obligations in their fiduciary capacity, they being at the time neither more nor less than officers of the court. For all these operations it so happened that the law furnished no precedent. It was an independent and compulsory action, founded upon the exigencies of an occasion, the like and fellow of which were previously unknown; and founded upon exactly the same principles and laws of necessity as were the very institutions of the state itself. In the establishing of such a law, and such an



extended power in a constituted trust and receivership, the Court of Chancery of Vermont acted only in the capacity of pioneer, for the action here became an established, safe precedent, upon which was based similar subsequent action in many other states, and which was upheld and sustained by the highest courts.

But all these things were not accomplished at once, nor hastily, nor by the same board of officers. They extended throughout a long period of years, from one generation to another, and from one court to another. The order made by Chancellor Poland on the 6th of May, 1856, that restored the management of the roads to the trustees, and constituted those officers as receivers and managers, by no means terminated the controversy between the litigant parties, for the case was continued in court and reviewed by the highest judicial authority in the state, with final determination and judgment in July, 1861. The final decree of Chancellor Poland was made in pursuance of a mandate and judgment of the Supreme Court, which latter held and determined that the lease made August 24, 1849, between the Vermont and Canada company and the Vermont Central, was a valid and binding instrument; and that the additional lease executed on July 9th, 1850, in which it was agreed that in case rents should become due to the Vermont and Canada, and remain unpaid for more than four months, the Vermont and Canada company should have the right to enter into possession of both roads and use and operate the same, etc., was valid and binding upon the parties to it, and all subsequent incumbrances so far as to entitle the Vermont and Canada company to have the tolls and income of the roads directed to and applied in liquidation of the rental indebtedness. In accordance with the findings and judgment of the Supreme Court the Chancery Court was directed to find, which was accordingly done.

During the pendency of this action, and before its final determination, the burden of the work of operating and managing the roads, and as well the *onus* defending the litigations that were in constant progress, fell upon the trustees, John Smith, Lawrence Brainerd and John S. Eldridge. At that time John Smith was an attorney of the courts of the state, resident at St. Albans, and otherwise largely interested in the institutions of the village and county, as well as being one of the trustees and managers under the appointment of the Court of Chancery. He





does not appear as having been the attorney of record in any of the series of litigations, for the reason that his position constituted him an officer of the court; and while he was the chief manager and director of the affairs of the trust his efforts were ably seconded by the wise counsel and rich business qualities possessed by Lawrence Brainerd. In 1856 Mr. Eldridge resigned his position, and G. M. Dexter was appointed and duly qualified in his stead. Again on November 20, 1858, John Smith, who had ever been the master spirit in founding and carrying forward this vast enterprise, was stricken and died. In his stead, on the 6th of December, the surviving trustees, Messrs. Brainerd and Dexter, appointed John Gregory Smith, who was entirely familiar with the affairs of the road, and who had been for some time the attorney and counsel for the trustees and receivers. Still further, on the 18th of January, 1859, George M. Dexter resigned, and the vacancy in the board of managers thus created was filled by the appointment of Joseph Clark of Milton; all of which appointments were confirmed by the Court of Chancery. Other than has been stated there was no change in the receivership and management of the roads until the 16th of August, 1867, when, upon the petition of Lawrence Brainerd, Joseph Clark and John Gregory Smith, setting forth that since their appointment the business and affairs of the roads had very largely increased, requiring for their proper administration a very much larger amount of time and labor than at the date of the decree (1861); that the business requirements of the roads and the accommodation of the public had made needful the obtaining of a loan of large sums of money, on the credit of the roads and their business and property, whereby an important class of persons and capitalists have become interested in the roads, in connection with the funded bond creditors of the Vermont Central and the stockholders of the Vermont and Canada roads; that, in the judgment and belief of the petitioners, the business interests of the roads will be advanced by such a modification of existing orders as will admit to the management a representation of the bondholders and creditors, and requesting that Lawrence Brainerd and Joseph Clark might have permission to resign and be discharged from their offices of receivers and managers, and in their stead there be appointed a board of managers, who should have power and authority, under the supervision and



order of the court, to manage and conduct the affairs of the roads. The court took due cognizance of the matter, approved the same, and ordered that the resignation of Lawrence Brainerd and Joseph Clark, as receivers and managers, be accepted, and that Benjamin P. Cheney of Boston, and Robert F. Taylor of Philadelphia, be appointed receivers and managers with said John Gregory Smith; and the said Lawrence Brainerd, Joseph Clark and J. Gregory Smith, trustees under the first mortgage of the Vermont Central company, with said J. Gregory Smith, Benjamin P. Cheney and Robert F. Taylor, receivers and managers, constitute a board of management of the roads, with power and authority to make all needful rules, orders and regulations for the management and operation thereof, subject to the orders and decrees of the court.

But this was not the first conciliatory agreement between the factions contending for the control and operation of the roads, for there had been previous amicable negotiations during the year 1863, in the nature of an agreement entered into between a committee of the board of managers of the Vermont and Canada company and a like committee representing and in behalf of the first mortgage bondholders of the Vermont Central company, which resulted in what was called a compromise decree, made by Chancellor Poland, January 19th, 1864. By the stipulations and provisions of this agreement and decree, and agreeable to an act of the legislature, the Vermont and Canada company was authorized to increase its capital stock to \$2,000,000, and on that sum to draw eight per cent. rental as provided in the lease heretofore mentioned, and the rental to be a first lien on the income of the roads. This increase of stock was made for the purpose of converting the arrears of rent into principal, upon which, being so converted, the receivers and managers agreed to pay rent according to the terms of the original lease of August 24, 1849. Moreover, it was agreed and adjudged that the trustees, receivers and managers should construct an extension or addition of the Vermont and Canada road from Swanton to Highgate, and pay for the same out of the revenues of the roads, and should also pay the Vermont and Canada company the sum of \$97,000 within three years from June 1st, 1864, with accrued interest. And it was further provided, by this decree, that the income of the roads, after paying for the construction of the Highgate extension, should be applied toward





the payment of the first and second mortgage bonds, in succession, and the remainder, if any, to the Vermont and Canada. Also it was provided that O. W. Davis, Joseph Andrew and Otis Drury, committee of the first mortgage bondholders of the Vermont Central company, constitute an advisory board in respect to the management of the roads and property.

A preceding paragraph has mentioned the fact that the petition of the receivers and managers asked the Chancery Court to change somewhat the character of the management of the roads, a request made necessary on account of increased business, and of extensions in the operating line of the roads, which of themselves called for an increased outlay of means and the borrowing of large sums of money from various capitalists, who, in the judgment of the petitioners, should be entitled to a representation in the management of the roads. The decree above referred to was that made by Chancellor William C. Wilson, on the 16th of August, 1867. Now, in view of this observation, it becomes necessary to relate briefly the occasions and necessities that produced these results, and brought about this change, together with such other facts as may properly be stated in that connection. But in the same connection it may be stated that prior to the appointment of J. Gregory Smith to the receivership, as the successor of John Smith, who died suddenly on November 20th, 1858, the seat of operations of the roads was at Northfield, in this state; and even after that time, and until the board of receivers and managers comprised the said J. Gregory Smith, Lawrence Brainerd and Joseph Clark, the base of operations had been maintained at the place named. But with the accession of the just named persons to the management, through their influence and efforts, and to the great benefit and advantage of the people of this region, the seat of operations was changed from Northfield to St. Albans. For the purposes of the management and operation of the roads these officers caused to be built at St. Albans such structures as were required, both for the public accommodation and the necessities of the roads in the way of shops, depots and other buildings. This removal was made during the early sixties, and the structures were built as required and paid for out of the revenues of the roads by the receivers and managers, and with the sanction and approval of the Chancery Court.



On the 14th of April, 1866, Chancellor Pierpoint, upon the petition of the receivers and managers, and the representatives of the first and second mortgage bondholders of the Vermont Central company, and others, looking to a consolidation and refunding of the outstanding bonded indebtedness of the Vermont Central, made a decree by which it was ordered and adjudged that the principal of the first mortgage bonds be called and fixed as the sum of \$3,000,000, on the 1st of June, 1866, and that the same be refunded by the issue of new bonds running twenty years and bearing seven per cent. interest; and that the principal sum of the accumulated indebtedness of the Vermont Central under the second mortgage bonds be fixed and called \$1,500,000; and that therefor there be issued new bonds running twenty-five years, bearing interest at seven per cent., but subject to the prior lien of the first bonded re-issue, and both subject to the priority of lien of the Vermont and Canada company by virtue of their lease. This adjudication and re-issue of bonds was ordered by the court, with the consent of all interests; and was another step in the direction of consolidation and harmonizing conflicting interests that had ever embarrassed and obstructed the good order and proper management of the roads; and the result accomplished was brought about largely through the efforts of those who were then engaged in the direction and operation of the roads under the supervision of the court.

The decree authorizing the first equipment loan, so called, was made by Luke P. Poland, chancellor, on the 7th of September, 1865. In the petition made and presented to the court by the receivers and managers, Lawrence Brainerd, Joseph Clark and J. Gregory Smith, it was stated that the gross income of the roads and business for the year ending June 1st, 1864, amounted to \$1,227,807.35, that the gross expenses were \$940,843.59, leaving a balance of \$286,963.76; that for the year ending June 1, 1865, the gross income was \$1,434,631.15; the expenses (estimated, the year not being completed), \$1,265,803.33, leaving a balance of \$168,829.82. The petitioners reasonably account for the increased expenditures of the last year in that they were due to the increase in cost of labor, materials and supplies needful in operating the line, owing to trade and finance disturbances caused by the Rebellion. And they further relate that from the earnings of the business they had ex-





pended in the construction of the Swanton branch the sum of \$320,000; that in supplying the constant demand for increased fixtures and equipments they had been compelled to purchase thirteen locomotives, 253 freight cars, and twelve passenger cars, at a cost of \$350,000, which equipments had been mainly acquired since 1861; that when the receivers began their offices as such, under the decree of 1861, they operated only about 166 miles of road, but with subsequent extensions they at present operated over 270 miles; that to provide for and accommodate the increasing business of the road there should be provided sufficient structures, fixtures, equipments and appliances to carry all passengers and freight usually applying for transit, with promptness, safety, and dispatch. Upon the foregoing and other representations of fact the managers related to the court that a considerable amount of money would be required, among other things, for the following purposes: The construction of a new car shop at St. Albans, (in place of that destroyed by fire on July 4th, 1865,) costing from \$50,000 to \$60,000; a round-house, for storing and cleaning engines, from \$25,000 to \$30,000; for the re-construction and enlargement of the station-house at St. Albans, from \$30,000 to \$40,000; for a station-house at Burlington, from \$25,000 to \$30,000; for increased facilities for storing freight on the wharf at Burlington, \$25,000; for ten new locomotives, \$180,000; for 350 new freight cars, \$280,000; for eight new passenger cars, \$40,000. These facts being presented to the court, Chancellor Poland ordered that the receivers and managers be authorized and empowered to borrow such sums, not exceeding \$750,000, as in their judgment should be necessary for the uses and purposes mentioned in the petition. And to secure this sum the receivers and managers were authorized to issue their notes or obligations, themselves being exempt from personal liability, running ten years, and at interest not exceeding eight per cent. per annum. They were further authorized to pledge certain equipments of the road as security for the payment of the notes so issued; and to create a sinking fund from the general assets of the receivers, to meet the obligations when due. And it was further ordered that in case the notes were not paid when due the holders might apply to the court for relief, and for leave to pursue their security; and that in case of failure to negotiate the loans the receivers were authorized to make a temporary loan on the credit of the trust.



Under the authority vested in them by this decree of chancery the managers of the road were enabled without serious difficulty to realize on the notes and obligations issued by them, and with the avails thereof not only provided increased facilities for the traffic and business of the road, but as well caused to be erected at St. Albans the large and permanent structures that are now in use: the main office building; the addition to the depot proper, the car and repair shops, and the large engine-house. These improvements, for such they proved to be, were erected on the line of the Vermont and Canada road, and were of material benefit to the property of that company, although no part of the expense of them was chargeable against that company at the time, and not until consent was obtained therefor, and then by the issue of their stock and not by an investment of money. But notwithstanding the strenuous efforts of the receivers and managers to equip and operate the roads, and maintain them without again calling upon the court, they found themselves unable to do so; and they found, moreover, that the interest of the roads, and those connected with them as creditors and otherwise, demanded that the line should be increased by acquiring the Stanstead, Shefford and Chambly road, which was accordingly done by the purchase of its stock and bonds secured by mortgage, at an expense of about \$364,000; and the managers also found themselves required to extend the Vermont and Canada road from Essex to the city of Burlington, which they did at a cost of about \$450,000 more. With these extraordinary expenses falling upon them, the outlay for which was not only advisable, but absolutely necessary for the good of the roads and the faithful fulfillment of their obligations as trustees, the receivers and managers, on account of obligations soon coming due, and other expenses, were a second time compelled to petition the Chancery Court for an equipment loan, with the result of an order and decree, granted by Chancellor Pierpont the 1st of May, 1867, by which the action of the receivers and managers was sanctioned and approved, and by which the Vermont and Canada company were directed to increase the issue of their stock by the amount of \$250,000, and deliver the same to the receivers; and the latter to pay the Vermont and Canada company out of said stock or its avails the sum of \$97,000, and the balance to be applied in reduction of the trust liabilities. And further, the man-





agement was authorized to issue their obligations, without personal liability, to the gross amount of \$300,000, bearing interest at seven per cent., payable in twenty years from July 1, 1867, and secured by a pledge of the entire capital stock of the S., S. & C. Company, to create a fund to be applied in payment of the obligations soon to become due, and for other necessary purposes in connection with the management of the roads and the reduction of their indebtedness. It was the issuing and sale of these obligations that induced the receivers and managers, Brainerd, Clark, and Smith, to petition the court for an order permitting the first two named to resign their offices, and in their stead there should be appointed men who had made large advances of money to the management on the notes and securities authorized under the first and second equipment loans. This petition, being considered, was duly acted upon with the result of the establishment of a board of management, comprised and constituted as stated on a preceding page.

On the 22d of May, 1868, Chancellor William C. Wilson, upon the petition of the board of management, made an order by which was modified and relieved of doubt and ambiguity the decrees relating to the first and second equipment loans; but there was nothing in the order of May 22d that has any material interest for this narrative, except the fact that it was the result of a harmonious conference (as far as harmony is possible where conflicting railroad interests are at hazard) between the various interested parties representing each branch of encumbrance against the joint and several lines of road. The decree was the result of an agreement entered into between these parties: Lawrence Brainerd, Joseph Clark, J. Gregory Smith, B. P. Cheney, Robert F. Taylor, trustees and managers; John Porter, Edward Blake, Samuel Atherton, committee of directors of Vermont and Canada Railroad Company; J. M. Pinkerton, Otis Drury, committee of first mortgage bondholders; W. P. Hacker, M. Hall Stanton, Robert F. Taylor, committee of second mortgage bondholders; and B. P. Cheney, J. M. Pinkerton, Edward Blake, Otis Drury, R. F. Taylor, Lansing Millis, Lawrence Brainerd, Joseph Clark, holders of the equipment loan.

But notwithstanding the increase in the facilities for transportation and traffic afforded under the former equipment loans, the business in the hands of the receivers and managers had soon assumed such pro-



portions that it became necessary to still further enlarge the capacity of the roads; and for this purpose a still further loan was required to be made by the management, as all the income and revenues then available were needed in the payment of the obligations already outstanding, and the repairs and additions incident to the operation of the lines. Therefore, on due application, and the consent of the several interested parties, Chancellor Wilson, on the 13th of April, 1869, ordered and authorized the receivers and managers to issue their obligations to the amount of \$500,000, payable in not exceeding twenty years, and bearing not more than eight per cent. interest, and to be secured by the pledge of rolling stock not already hypothecated.

On the 26th of February, 1870, the board of management again besought the Court of Chancery, not for permission to negotiate a further loan, but for a decree of approval and sanction of their action, which in their trust and receivership capacity, and as officers of the court, they had performed. The petition in this application recited, among other things, the fact that the said receivers had found it necessary to the interests of the roads they represented as receivers and managers to negotiate a contract for traffic and transportation between the Ogdensburg and Lake Champlain Railroad Company, on the one part, and the Vermont and Canada company and the petitioners on the other part, for all of which they asked the sanction and confirmation of their action by the court. This was granted by a decree made by Chancellor Wilson, of date March 1, 1870.

• About this time there occurred events that occasioned a change in the *personnel* of the management of the roads. During the early part of the year 1870 Robert F. Taylor resigned his office of receiver and manager, which resignation was duly accepted by the court. And on the 9th of May of the same year the management sustained a most serious loss in the death of Lawrence Brainerd. As will be seen by reference to the preceding pages of this chapter, Mr. Brainerd first appears in connection with the trust management of the roads as the successor of W. Raymond Lee, who resigned his office of trustee of the first mortgage bondholders during the month of June, 1856. But prior to this time, and even as early as the days during which the project of building a railroad through the county was first agitated and discussed,







I am  
Yours truly  
J. Quincy Smith



in an informal way, the name of Lawrence Brainerd was prominently associated with the subject, for he was one of the founders of the enterprise, and one of the corporators of the Vermont and Canada company in 1845. With that company he continued in various capacities and relations for a number of years, and during that period, and after he succeeded to the receivership, he was the safe counselor and faithful co-worker of his close friend, John Smith, the founder, in fact, of the road; and when, in 1858, Mr. Smith suddenly died, and his place was filled by the appointment of his son, J. Gregory Smith, we find existing in the new board of trustees and managers the same spirit of harmony, the same wise and just course of policy and operation that had characterized its predecessor. The last connection in which appeared the name of Lawrence Brainerd as one of the board of management of the roads in receivership was that which reported to the court the action of the board in making the contract for traffic and transportation with the Ogdensburg and Lake Champlain company; which report, receiving the sanction of the Court of Chancery, may truthfully be said to have brought to Mr. Brainerd and his associates the grand realization of their cherished desire of causing their lines of road to form one continuous connecting thoroughfare of travel and transportation between the large New England cities and seaports and the great chain of lakes reaching to the far West. Worthington C. Smith and Lawrence Barnes succeeded to the vacancy in the board of management occasioned by the death of Mr. Brainerd and the resignation of Mr. Taylor.

The Missisquoi Railroad Company was brought into existence by virtue of an act of the Vermont legislature, passed the 13th day of November, 1850; and in pursuance of the authority conferred by the act the company was organized and proceeded upon the construction of their road, which extended from the village of St. Albans to the village of Richford, a distance of about twenty-eight miles. But before the road was completed, in pursuance of a lease made and executed by and between Homer E. Royce, agent appointed for the purpose by a vote of the stockholders of the road, and the board of managers of the Vermont and Canada and Vermont Central companies, the completion, equipment and operation of the Missisquoi road devolved upon the management aforesaid. The lease aforesaid was entered into under the





authority and with the approval of the Court of Chancery, by an order dated September 26, 1870. On the 31st of October, 1870, the Court of Chancery, in furtherance of the business interests of the road, upon the presentation of a petition from the board of managers, ordered and decreed that the action of the management and Vermont and Canada company, in contracting for traffic with the Northern Railroad Company and the Boston and Lowell Railroad Company, be ratified and approved. Also on the 5th of January, 1871, the court made a decree confirming the lease of the Rutland Railroad, entered into between that company and the Vermont and Canada, and the trustees and managers. Still further, on the 17th of May, 1871, Chancellor Royce, upon petition asking therefor, authorized the Vermont and Canada company to issue additional stock, amounting to \$500,000; also a loan of \$100,000, guaranteed by the said Vermont and Canada company. Chancellor Royce also, on September 18, 1871, ratified the action of the management in entering into a contract with the Northern Transportation Company of Ohio.

On the 6th of December, 1872, the trustees and managers were again brought into court on the suit of the Vermont and Canada company, and others who, in the prayer of their petition, asked that they be paid arrears of rent under their old lease, to the amount of \$120,000, the moneys for which payment, they claimed, had come into the hands of the management, but had not been paid, but used for other purposes, unauthorized and unlawful, and in violation of the trust relation; and the Vermont and Canada company also filed a petition in chancery by which they asked and demanded that the board of management be removed and ousted, and that the petitioners be again restored to the possession and operation of the roads. And on the 19th of February, 1873, another suit was brought against the above defendants, the board of managers, by certain bondholders of the Vermont Central company, who also asked that the managers be removed from their office. The first named suit came before Judge Royce, as chancellor, for hearing and determination, on the 17th of March, 1873, with the result of a withdrawal of their petition on the part of the plaintiffs. But before the commencement of the actions above referred to, there was in progress a movement on the part of interested persons, having for its object the



concentration, harmonizing, and consolidation of conflicting interests in the several lines of road then and previously operated by the board of managers. The first definite action in this direction was taken when, on the 23d of November, 1872, the legislature passed an act incorporating the Central Vermont Railroad Company, with an authorized capital stock in amount sufficient to purchase and retire the first and second mortgage bonds of the Vermont Central Railroad Company, and such additional amount as should be authorized by vote of a majority of the stockholders voting for that purpose.

The first section of the act of incorporation reads as follows: "Such bondholders under the first or second mortgages of the Vermont Central Railroad, and such other persons as shall hereafter become stockholders, are hereby incorporated under the name of the Central Vermont Railroad Company, for the purpose of purchasing the Vermont Central and Vermont and Canada Railroads, or either of said roads, and for the purpose of purchasing or retiring, by exchange or otherwise, the stock and bonds of the Vermont Central and Vermont and Canada Railroad Companies, and for the purpose of operating and maintaining said roads," etc.

In pursuance of the authorization, and for the purpose of carrying out the objects of the company, an organization was effected on the 21st of May, 1873, by the choice of directors, as follows: William Butler Duncan, S. L. M. Barlow, Trenor W. Park, J. Gregory Smith, John B. Page, Benjamin P. Cheney, John Q. Hoyt, George H. Brown, John S. Schultze, Worthington C. Smith, Joseph Clark, J. G. McCullough, and James R. Langdon. On the 27th of May, following, these officers were elected: J. Gregory Smith, president; W. C. Smith, vice-president; George Nichols, clerk; J. Gregory Smith, S. L. M. Barlow, Trenor W. Park, John S. Schultze, executive committee. Also, Duncan, Sherman & Co. were chosen financial agents; J. W. Hobart, general superintendent; L. Millis, general freight agent.

With the Central Vermont Railroad Company thus fully organized, the old board of management, comprised of J. Gregory Smith, Joseph Clark, Worthington C. Smith, Benjamin P. Cheney, and Lawrence Barnes, presented their petition to the Court of Chancery on the 2d of June, 1873, and asked that the Central Vermont Railroad Company, organized and officered as above stated, be substituted in their place and





stead, and clothed with the same powers and authority as they had been, and subject to the order and direction of the court. Upon proper presentation, and due notice to all interested parties and corporations, Chancellor Royce, on the 15th of July, 1873, ordered and decreed that the Central Vermont Railroad Company "be and they are hereby constituted and appointed receivers and managers, from and after the date of this order, in the place and stead of the said J. Gregory Smith, Worthington C. Smith, Joseph Clark, Lawrence Barnes and B. P. Cheney, and as such they are authorized to assume the possession and control of all the railroads, lines of transportation and other property now under the control of said receivers and managers, as aforesaid."

Now, before further pursuing the subject on the line of the narration thus far adhered to, the attention of the reader is for the moment directed to the work accomplished by the receivers and managers, Governor Smith and his associates, who were in control and operation of the joint lines of road, in their peculiar capacity as officers of the Court of Chancery. The original board of managers and receivers were authorized and directed to operate the lines of road owned by the corporations known as the Vermont Central and Vermont and Canada companies. Had the efforts of the first receivers and their successors only and solely been directed to the operation of those lines it is a serious question whether they could have been sustained and maintained for a single year but the necessities of the public convenience, the interests of a vast multitude of people, the welfare of the state of Vermont, and as well the enlargement of interests outside the state, demanded that the lines of road under receivership be increased and extended. It became necessary to do all these things, and even more; it became necessary that the receivers and managers should, at certain times, antagonize other interests, and create, as they undoubtedly did, contentions and strifes, with their consequent ill-feelings and litigations. But now, when the passion and excitement of the period have been allayed by time, no man will seriously assert but that whatever was done was for the greatest good to the greatest number of people. The history of railroading in this country, from first to last, should it be investigated by the reader, will disclose the truth of the fact that the management of the Vermont roads, during the period of their receivership, was not materially different from that of



other roads in other states, nor were the rulings and orders of the Court of Chancery at variance with the decisions in other commonwealths by similar courts. It so happened, in the course of events, that the conditions arose in Vermont earlier than in other states, and that the precedents were mainly established here; and when like conditions arose in other localities there were always the same grievances, the same contentions, the same hurling of anathemas, epithets, charges of unfairness, and charges of subornation of the courts, juries and legislatures alike as characterized the feeling in certain quarters in this state. But now, when all the animosities are healed, when all the differences and difficulties are settled and adjusted, all conflicting interests consolidated, who shall say that what was done was not for the best, or all that under the circumstances could have been done?

When the Court of Chancery ordered and directed that the Central Vermont company be substituted in the place of the preceding board of management, and subrogated to its rights, powers, privileges, and liabilities, there were transferred to the former, by formal act, and they became the managers of the several original and extended lines of road, as follows: The Vermont and Canada, the Vermont Central, the boats of the Northern Transportation Company, the Ogdensburg and Lake Champlain, the Stanstead, Shefford and Chambly, the Rutland road, the Vermont Valley, the Vermont and Massachusetts, the Addison, and the Missisquoi, all of which were in operation by the board of management, or, more particularly, the trustees, receivers, and managers, constituted and appointed and under the direction of the Chancery Court. By the time the transfer and substitution were made the business of the management had assumed such proportions that it became imperative there should be established an organization more in conformity with the general character of railroad corporate companies, not alone for the interests of the business itself, but for the general public good, and the welfare and proper conduct and reputation of the several lines and branches of road brought within the control of the informal and limited management, and made a part of a single system. Therefore the Central Vermont company was chartered and organized with executive and departmental branches in the same manner as are all well conducted railroads throughout the land.





The Central Vermont company assumed the management of the system of roads immediately upon the order of the court, and have been in its operation from that time continuously to the present. But during this period the character of the ownership of the stock, and therefore of the roads themselves, has undergone a material change, brought about by foreclosures of mortgage liens, and other similar processes of law and the courts, which resulted in the centralization and consolidation of interests, and finally culminated in the organization of the Consolidated Railroad Company of Vermont, an association formed under the provisions of the revised laws of the state, on the 23d day of April, 1883, which company is now the recognized owner of the roads, while the Central Vermont company operate and manage the lines in the character and capacity of lessees. The consolidated company was organized at Boston, on May 10, 1883, by the election of a board of directors, composed of J. Gregory Smith, Joseph Hickson, James R. Langdon, E. C. Smith, B. P. Cheney, E. H. Baker, and W. H. H. Bingham. Officers: J. Gregory Smith, president; James R. Langdon, vice-president; D. D. Ranlett, treasurer; George Nichols, clerk. The present directors of the consolidated are J. Gregory Smith, Joseph Hickson, J. R. Langdon, E. C. Smith, B. P. Cheney, John Bell, W. H. H. Bingham; and of the Central Vermont, J. Gregory Smith, Joseph Hickson, J. R. Langdon, E. C. Smith, B. P. Cheney, Robert Wright, and W. H. H. Bingham. The officers of the Central Vermont company are J. Gregory Smith, president; James R. Langdon, first vice-president; E. C. Smith, second vice-president; J. W. Hobart, general manager; D. D. Ranlett, treasurer; E. G. Lucas, general auditor; J. M. Foss, general superintendent; S. W. Cummings, general passenger agent; George T. Childs, clerk. Superintendent Missisquoi division, Thomas M. Deal.



## CHAPTER XVIII.

FREE MASONRY IN FRANKLIN AND GRAND ISLE COUNTIES.<sup>1</sup>

FREE MASONRY in Vermont antedates the admission of the state into the Union, and its centennial as an organization will be celebrated but three years later than that of our commonwealth. The first charter for a lodge in this jurisdiction bore the autograph of Paul Revere, and the first warrant for a chapter that of De Witt Clinton. Vermont Lodge received its charter from St. Andrew's Grand Lodge of Massachusetts, November 10, 1781, and was located at Cornish. For some time its meetings were held on the other side of the Connecticut in Charlestown, later in Springfield, and it finally found a permanent home at Windsor. North Star Lodge, of Manchester, was chartered by the same Grand Lodge, January 20, 1785; Dorchester Lodge, of Vergennes, received a warrant from Sir John Johnston, Bart. grand master, of the Province of Quebec, under date May 5, 1791; while Temple Lodge, of Bennington, and Union Lodge, of Middlebury, received their charters from the Grand Lodge of Connecticut, dated respectively May 18, 1793, and May 15, 1794.

On the 7th day of August, 1794, representatives of these lodges met at Manchester and by adjournment at Rutland, October 10th, where they remained in session five days. The result was the formation of a body styled and known as the "Grand Lodge of the Most Ancient Free and Accepted Masons of the State of Vermont, independent and governed solely by its own laws," a title which it bears to-day, and a prerogative which it has always maintained. To men who had won their independence and bought their laws by dearest blood the last clause had a peculiar significance, and the history of the Grand Lodge clearly demonstrates that the sons have not failed to appreciate the legacy of the fathers.

For thirty-five years Free Masonry had a steady growth in the state, and numbered among its members men occupying high positions in the councils of the state and nation. The Grand Lodge during that time

---

<sup>1</sup> By Alfred A. Hall, Past Grand Master, etc.





added, to the original five, sixty-eight lodges, five of which were located in the county of Franklin and two in the county of Grand Isle.

A Grand Chapter of Royal Arch Masons was organized at Rutland, December 20, 1804, and a Grand Encampment (now styled Commandery) of Knights Templar in 1824. Owing to the intense feeling created in this state by what is known as the "anti-Masonic war," resulting in Vermont's casting its electoral vote, alone, for the anti-Masonic candidate for President, the Grand Lodge practically suspended labor from 1833 to 1846, and many of the subordinates followed the example, while a few determined and fearless members, conscious that the organization to which they belonged, instead of being the enemy to good order and law, was the hearty supporter of both, and that they were bound by their obligations "to support the government of the country in which they lived," continued to hold meetings during the darkest days of prejudice, at the expense of social and political position, and lived to rejoice over the fact that they neither surrendered nor joined in a truce.

In 1846 the Grand Lodge re-organized; the Grand Chapter and Grand Commandery resumed work soon after. In 1854 a Grand Council of Royal and Select Masters was formed, and in 1868 the Grand Consistory, Ancient and Accepted Scottish Rite, was established in Vermont. Since the re-organization Masonry has been in a flourishing condition, steadily increasing in numbers, influence, and popularity, and it stands to-day as the leading moral and beneficial society in the state.

#### FRANKLIN COUNTY.

*Franklin Lodge, No. 4, St. Albans.*—At the third annual communication of the Grand Lodge held at Windsor, Oct. 13-14, A. L. 5797, the records show that "a petition signed by Ebenezer Marvin, Seth Pomeroy and others, praying a charter for a lodge to be holden at St. Albans, by the name of Franklin Lodge, was read, the prayer thereof granted, and it was ordered that a charter issue accordingly." This was the first chartered lodge north of Burlington and the fifth after the formation of the Grand Lodge. Its charter members were Ebenezer Marvin, worshipful master; Seth Pomeroy, senior warden; Solomon Morgan, junior warden; Silas Waterman, John White, Asa Holgate, Enos Wood, Isaac Smith, Prince B. Hall, Aaron Heustings and William Nason. It was num-



bered ten and held that number until the re-organization. It is probable that early meetings were held on the site where S. S. Allen now lives, on S. Main street. At a later day they were held in the Barlow House (now American), in the Dr. Hoit house on the corner of Main and Hoyt streets, in the old Weeks's block, in a block on the site of Union block, in the Wheeler block, and for the past twenty years in Brainerd's block on the corner of Main and Bank streets. The charter under which the lodge now works is a copy of the original issued June 11, 1869, and from the certificate upon the same it appears that the original and a former copy were both destroyed by fire. Although the records prior to 1867 are destroyed, it is well known that the lodge was purged by fire in 1821, again in 1869, and it is also thought that it suffered by the fire that destroyed the Weeks's block.

Among its early prominent members were Ebenezer Marvin, an eminent physician, who served as surgeon in the Continental army and subsequently held offices of honor and trust, among them that of county judge, discharging the duties with such fairness and ability as to win from the late Chief Justice Royce the high compliment of being "a great common sense lawyer"; Seth Pomeroy, its second master, was one of the first citizens of the county, and for many years clerk of the courts; Rev. Jonathan Nye, a noted clergyman, and for many years grand chaplain and the third grand master of the Grand Lodge; William Bridges, for many years judge of probate; Luther B. Hunt, an eminent lawyer and the co-laborer in office of Nathan B. Haswell and Philip C. Tucker, ranking between the two for several years until 1829, when he was elected to the office of deputy grand master, but declined in favor of his friend Tucker, and accepted a re-election as grand senior warden. The list would be incomplete without the name of General John Nason, who was as prominent in Masonry as in military and civil affairs.

The lodge had a healthy growth and furnished many of the charter members for Lamoille, Missisquoi, Columbus, Isle of Patmos, Seventy-six and Liberty Lodges, chartered in Franklin and Grand Isle counties prior to 1830. Owing to the anti-Masonic feeling, before alluded to, it suspended work early in the thirties and did not resume until about the time of the re-organization in 1846, under which it ranked as No. 4, and





has since held that position on the Grand Lodge register. It was soon re established upon a firm and healthy basis, and has steadily progressed in growth and influence to the present time. Few lodges in the state have stood better or had greater influence in Masonic councils, and none have been more highly honored. Membership, 142.

Past masters: Ebenezer Marvin, Seth Pomeroy, Jonathan Nye, Ephraim Little, Benjamin Chandler, Samuel H. Farnsworth, Nathan B. Eldredge, Asahel Langworthey, William Bridges, Luther B. Hunt, John Nason, Heman Green, Orlando Stevens, William M. Beeman, Seth R. Day, Park Davis, J. Plincy Fisk, George H. Kittredge, Alfred A. Hall, James Myers, Fred R. Woodward, Alfred G. Safford, George N. Williston, S. S. Allen, George Cassidy, Arthur L. Weeks and Silas H. Danforth.

Past grand officers: Rev. Jonathan Nye, Park Davis and Alfred A. Hall, past grand masters; Luther B. Hunt, past grand senior warden; Hiram F. Stevens, past grand senior deacon; George Cassidy, past grand junior deacon

*Lamoille Lodge, No. 6, Fairfax.*—In the year 1806, on the 8th day of October, Rev. Jonathan Nye, then the grand chaplain, presented the petition of Zerah Willoby and others, praying a charter for a lodge to be located at Cambridge (then a part of Franklin county), and on the same date a charter was granted to Zerah Willoby, Simeon Lester, Elias Fassett, Eli Greene, Thaddeus Wherdock, Theophilus Blake, Phineas Page, Isaac Warner, James Farnsworth, Asa Stone and Isaac B. Farrar, Zerah Willoby being the first master. The lodge was numbered 25, and does not appear to have been represented in Grand Lodge in 1807 or 1808, but at that session a petition was presented "requesting the liberty of surrendering up the charter for the present," which was granted, and in 1809 it is reported as "extinct."

In 1815 the Grand Lodge records show that a number of brethren from Fairfax presented a petition to revive Lamoille Lodge, which was granted, giving them the "liberty of holding their future communications at Fairfax instead of Cambridge as given them in their charter," and the lodge was honored at that time by the appointment of one of its leading members, James Farnsworth, as grand sword bearer. Its members were prominent in the Grand Lodge until it suspended work on



account of the anti-Masonic feeling, but as the records prior to 1846 were destroyed by fire it is impossible to give anything but a meager outline of its history prior to that time. It was one of the first lodges to join in the re-organization and was re-numbered 6. Since that time it has had a fairly prosperous growth, and is at present in good condition Membership, forty-three.

Past masters: Zerah Willoby, Joseph D. Farnsworth, Ira Farnsworth, Joseph Parmalee, S. B. Hunt, I. T. Parish, Myron Spear, L. C. Lee, E. S. Butler, Herbert Giddings, Luther B. Hunt, Edgar M. Strait, N. C. Demmic, and N. W. Reynolds.

Past grand officers: Joseph D. Farnsworth and James Farnsworth past grand senior wardens.

*Missisquoi Lodge, No. 9, Richford.*—In October, 1814, a charter was granted to certain brethren in the northeast part of the county, "constituting them a lodge in Berkshire, by the name of Missisquoi Lodge, No. 38." The charter members were Solomon Williams, jr., Solomon Benjamin, jr., Pennel Leavens, Edward Cook, Thomas Fuller, jr., Henry Marble, Dan Huse, Sam S. Butler, Robert Barber and Joseph Wheeler.

No higher compliment can be given to the early members of this lodge than to point to a history unmarred by the blank of suspension. While every other lodge in the county closed their doors for a longer or shorter period between 1830 and 1846, the Masons of Berkshire and vicinity continued to hold their meetings and work, and at the re-organization they joined with other lodges and took rank as No. 9. For a score of years after the re-organization the lodge continued at East Berkshire, when Richford upon the one side and Enosburgh Falls upon the other outstripped the little hamlet, and in obedience to natural laws the members were divided, part going to a new lodge at Enosburgh, and the old lodge that had borne so proud a record for over half a century was removed to Richford, where it has since been located, growing and flourishing with that pleasant and enterprising village. Membership, sixty-seven.

Past masters: Solomon Williams, jr., Elihu M. Royce, Austin Fuller, Charles Gallup, Samuel S. Butler, Asa Wheeler, William S. Rublee, George Corliss, L. R. Parker, James H. Hamilton, Lyman H. Smith, George W. Gibson, O. W. Wright, Stephen G. Marvin and John S. Dailey.





*Seventy-six Lodge, No. 14, Swanton.*—On the 12th day of February, 1828, a dispensation was granted by M. W. Nathan B. Haswell for the formation of a lodge at Swanton, under the name of Seventy-six; the following names appear in the dispensation: Rev. Jonathan Berry, worshipful master; Cornelius Wood, senior warden; George W. Foster, junior warden; Harvey Ingalls, James Fisk, Benjamin C. Webster, H. B. Sanderson, James Platt, Z. B. Thomas, Abram Hollenbeck, Amherst Thayer, H. P. Cobb, Amasa Soule, Roswell Fisk, Benjamin Robinson, James Stearns, Daniel Wood, Nelson Bullard, Stephen Robinson, jr., Daniel Meigs, Ira Church, John Barney, Jesse Carpenter, Samuel Farrar and Rev. E. H. Dorman. On the 8th day of October of the same year a charter was granted, and the lodge was numbered seventy-two. Although it organized with a large membership, and started out under the most favorable circumstances, it was caught in the fanatical storm and forced to suspend three years thereafter.

On the 5th day of January, 1847, a dispensation was issued by M. W. Philip C. Tucker, grand master, authorizing the lodge to resume work, and giving it rank as No. 14. Its first meeting was held in the Bullard hall, then standing upon the site now occupied by W. H. Blake, 2d; after the first meeting it occupied the Ira Church hall until about 1851. From that time until 1868 the lodge room was over the James Platt store; later, over A. D. Smith's store until destroyed by fire February 9, 1877; from that time it was in the Blake block until April, 1890, and is now pleasantly located in the third story of the Dorman block, where it has one of the best appointed and furnished halls in the state.

The lodge has always been noted for its strength and stability, and has furnished some of the ablest officers in the grand bodies of the state. Among the prominent men whose names are found upon its roll may be mentioned James Fisk, at one time United States senator; Abram Hollenbeck, father of our venerable past grand secretary; Dr. George M. Hall, grand master of the Grand Lodge of Vermont for three years; and Colonel A. B. Jewett, who held the office of grand commander of the Grand Commandery. Membership, 106.

Past masters: Jonathan Berry, James Platt, Ira Church, A. D. Story, George M. Hall, D. J. Morrill, N. A. Lasell, A. B. Jewett, Ralph O. Sturtevant, R. D. Marvin, S. S. Morey, F. W. Baxter, George W. Squier, C. H. Stone, Charles C. Gilmore, and B. C. Sheldon.



Past grand officers: George M. Hall, past grand master; Rigney D. Marvin, past grand junior deacon.

*Haswell Lodge, No. 39, Sheldon.*—In 1819 M. M. Chamberlin, Cyrus Keith, John S. Gallup and others petitioned the Grand Lodge to establish a subordinate lodge at Sheldon, but were refused; in 1828 the petition was renewed, and on the 8th day of October, the same year, a charter was granted, the lodge taking the name of Liberty, No. 73. It soon suspended work, and when, after the re-organization, the brethren of Sheldon applied for recognition they seem to have preferred to name their lodge for an honored past grand master, whose labors in behalf of Masonry in this state are without a parallel, rather than resurrect old Liberty, and on the 15th day of January, 1857, a charter was granted to Henry Carlisle, Charles Gallup, Edward Trudeau, Seth Sturges, Nathaniel Wait, Joseph Bowdish, Samuel White, W. W. Wright, A. K. Nichols, H. C. Nichols, A. E. Searles, N. Y. Gallup, Jehial Hull, H. G. Hubbell, Joseph Fairbanks, D. G. Horton, George Willard, William White, J. C. McGowan, A. L. Nichols, and D. Wright. For many years the lodge was prosperous, but the formation of lodges in adjoining towns was a serious draft upon its membership and tended to cripple it; fortunately its present prospects are brighter than for some years. Membership, twenty-four.

Past masters: Charles M. Gallup, Henry Carlisle, Chandler R. Hawley, John A. Fitch, Charles P. Hogan, Samuel B. H. Stufflebean, and Herbert J. Sturgess.

*Eagle Lodge, No. 67, East Fairfield*—At the communication of the Grand Lodge in 1864 a petition was presented for a dispensation to form a new lodge at Bakersfield. The same was referred to the committee on dispensations and charters, who reported favorably, and their report was adopted. Pursuant to said vote Grand Master Englesby issued a dispensation on the 15th day of January, 1865, to Eagle Lodge, and on January 13, 1865, the lodge was chartered and numbered 67. The charter members were Merritt Barnes, Henry J. Armington, C. S. Barnes, C. T. Maynard, H. B. Woodward, Daniel C. Isham, A. C. Ayers, L. E. Armington, J. S. Wheeler, L. M. Wilson, and others. Its early growth was healthy, but with railroad facilities at East Fairfield the lodge was naturally attracted there and it changed its location with the consent of





the Grand Lodge in 1878. Since that time it has maintained itself in a creditable manner, and is in a healthy condition. Membership, forty-nine.

Past masters: Merritt Barnes, D. C. Isham, Milton R. Tyler, George D. Stevens, H. H. Scott, Harmon D. Warren, George W. Burleson, Ezra B. Sturgess, Isaac N. Chase, and Isaac B. Hull.

*Frontier Lodge, No. 74, Franklin.*—On the 11th day of January, 1866, Frontier Lodge, No. 74, was chartered, with the following members: Maynard E. Felton, James Randall, Sidney P. Gates, Rodney C. Gates, Henry D. French, William Randall, H. F. Wright, Oakley Pomeroy, O. F. Fish, E. L. Hibbard, E. C. Wilson, H. L. Ford, A. Goddard and B. M. Sowles.

Maynard E. Felton was its first master, and as a country lodge it has prospered financially and numerically, and stands to-day as one of the strongest lodges in the county. Membership, sixty.

Past masters: Maynard E. Felton, James Randall, Edwin R. Bell, John Webster, Harrison L. Ford and Charles H. Bell.

*Lincoln Lodge, No. 78, Enosburgh Falls.*—In 1866 it became evident that old Missisquoi must be divided, one lodge going to Richford and the other to Enosburgh Falls; with this object in view the brethren made an equal division of their property, and the old lodge recommended the granting of a dispensation to the new one, which was issued in 1867, and the lodge was regularly chartered by the name of Lincoln Lodge, No. 78, on the 11th day of June, 1868. The first officers were Salmon Stebbins, worshipful master; D. B. Stetson, senior warden; William H. McAllister, junior warden; Ralph Stebbins, treasurer; G. W. Sprague, secretary; John Lawrence, senior deacon; Alvin House, junior deacon; Henry House and M. B. Bessey, stewards; and E. W. Noble, tyler. As this was the natural offspring of Missisquoi it partook of the spirit which enabled the mother lodge to maintain herself when so many were closing their doors, and the new lodge opened with an enthusiasm that insured success. Free Masonry in this stirring and pushing village has been marked by the same life and vigor, its leading members being the leading men of the town. Membership, fifty-two.

Past masters: Salmon Stebbins, John G. Jenne, Birney J. Kendall, Daniel C. Isham, Arthur J. Darrah, Nathan A. Gilbert, Allen H. Manley and William H. McAllister.



*Englesby Lodge, No. 84, St. Albans.*—From 1860 to 1870 the growth of St. Albans was rapid owing to the location of railroad shops and offices in that village. Many prominent men connected with the road were Masons, affiliated with the lodges in the places whence they came, and the result was the formation of a new lodge. On the 3d day of June, 1868, a charter was granted to John W. Hobart, R. Camp, J. D. F. Barker, A. Kent, M. W. Bailey, David B. Clark, Eugene Putnam, A. F. Cool, J. C. Crampton, H. P. Aldrich, Abner Forbes, W. E. Campfield, Samuel Williams, J. W. Taylor, J. M. Seavey, S. K. Goldsmith, M. W. Beardsley, C. T. Hobart, H. K. Cobb, Warren Gibbs, Charles Rollo, George L. Stone and J. S. Walker, authorizing Englesby Lodge, No. 84, to work as a Masonic lodge. It was duly constituted by Past Grand Master Park Davis, then grand junior warden, the July following, and joined the other Masonic bodies in the occupancy of the hall on the site of the Union block, and with them shared the misfortunes of the fire a year later. Since that time it has occupied the halls in Wheeler and Brainerd blocks, with the other Masonic bodies.

It was named for Hon. Leverett B. Englesby, an able and earnest Mason, grand master at the time the charter was granted, and with a list of zealous members standing high in the community its success was assured from the first. While it is one of the younger lodges it has always stood in the front rank in this jurisdiction, and has sent out into the great West not only some of the brightest Masons, but the best railroad men in the country; its records, complete from organization, are models of neatness, and its members are a credit to any community. Membership, ninety-eight.

Past masters: Samuel Williams, George L. Stone, James Halloway, R. McDougall, Thomas S. Miller, William H. Hunt, Homer E. Bentley, W. Tracy Smith, E. D. Nash.

Past grand lodge officer: James Halloway, past grand senior deacon.

*Oriental Lodge, No. 88, Montgomery.*—In 1868 Oriental Lodge, No. 88, was chartered and located at Montgomery; its first officers were John S. Tupper, worshipful master; George H. Fuller, senior warden; Aaron Gates, junior warden; Silas E. Farnsworth, treasurer; A. S. Samson, secretary; William Dwyer and David Domina, stewards; and Joseph M. Foster, tyler. Located, as it was, in a small town with lodges





on two sides, and a mountain barrier upon the others, its material was limited, and the removal of members rendered a suspension advisable. In 1888 it surrendered its charter, and is now extinct.

Past masters: John S. Tupper, A. W. Rublee, S. E. Farnsworth, William Dwyer, Aaron Gates and O. N. Kelton.

*Champlain Chapter, No. 1, St. Albans.*—On the 23d day of September, 1805, Cephas Smith, jr., issued a dispensation to Seth Pomeroy, Carter Hickok, Asaph Chandler, Simeon Lester, Benjamin Chandler, Reuben Evarts, Abel Allis, Solomon Benjamin, jr., and Zerah Willoby, to form and open a chapter of Royal Arch Masons at St. Albans, to be known as Champlain Chapter. A charter was granted March 11, 1806, and it was numbered two upon the Grand Chapter register. This chapter was the only one in Northern Vermont prior to 1828, and its growth and prosperity were not excelled by any in the state. It suspended labor in December, 1832, and resumed under dispensation from M. E. Nathan B. Haswell, grand high priest, August 20, 1849. In October of the same year the Grand Chapter of Vermont convened at St. Albans. The original charter was destroyed by fire, and a duplicate was issued June 19, 1850.

As early as 1815 we find the chapter securing the services of Jeremiah L. Cross as "lecture master," and in 1820 John Barney, the celebrated Masonic instructor, was its teacher. Since the re-organization Champlain Chapter has ranked as No. 1, and it is not claiming too much to say that it has held that position in every sense of the term; no brighter or abler members of the capitular craft have ever graced the roll of a chapter in this state. A perusal of the old records discloses many pleasing incidents connected with its history; it seems to have been an accommodating body, for on April 23, 1850, we find that "the chapter was opened, and on account of the 'court people' wanting the hall, adjourned."

Under date of October 19, 1864, a day never to be forgotten by residents of St. Albans at that time, on account of the Rebel raid, we find the following in the familiar hand and graphic style of Judge Bridges, who was secretary of the chapter: "Being about to confer the degree of Past Master upon Brother Wilcox, when Satan, the Prince of Devils, commenced a raid upon the banks in St. Albans (money being the root



of all evil), and robbed them of many thousand dollars. About twenty of the infernal imps of the lower regions, cut and covered with impunity, killed Mr. Morrison, a worthy citizen, wounded others, stole horses and robbed the citizens, which created a great excitement in our quiet village for a half hour, until the troops of his Satanic majesty had departed, which was the reason for not conferring the degree upon our worthy brother, J. M. Wilcox."

Among the many distinguished members who have "gone before" we may mention Rev. Jonathan Nye, General John Nason, Col. Heman Greene, Hon. Augustus Young, Hon. William Bridges, Hon. Orlando Stevens, Hon. L. L. Dutcher, Dr. George M. Hall, General George J. Stannard, (the typical volunteer soldier who received his degrees in Champlain Chapter just a year before his brilliant and decisive movement at Gettysburg,) and Thomas S. Miller, one of the best Masonic workers in the state. Membership, 127.

Past high priests: Seth Pomeroy, Rev. Jonathan Nye, Carter Hickok, Benjamin Chandler, Zerah Willoby, Joseph D. Farnsworth, Asahel Langworthey, John Nason, Jonathan Berry, Luther B. Hunt, Augustus Young, D. R. Bogue, George M. Hall, Thomas H. Campbell, Heman Greene, George F. Houghton, Seth R. Day, Park Davis, George H. Kittredge, James Halloway, Alfred A. Hall, G. N. Williston, Thomas S. Miller, E. J. Chamberlain, S. Story, jr., Charles A. Converse, George Cassidy, and George W. Burleson.

Past grand officers: Thomas H. Campbell and Alfred A. Hall, past grand high priests; Jonathan Nye and Carter Hickok, past grand kings; Joseph D. Farnsworth, John Nason and James Halloway, past grand scribes; Park Davis, a former member of the chapter, grand high priest of South Dakota.

*Lafayette Chapter, No. 4, Enosburgh Falls.*—At the annual convocation of the Grand Chapter of Royal Arch Masons held at Rutland, June 18, 1828, a petition for a dispensation or charter was presented, signed by Austin Fuller and ten others, residents of Berkshire and vicinity, praying that a chapter might be established at that place, to be known as Lafayette Chapter. On the same day a favorable report was made by the committee to whom it was referred, and Franklin Mark Lodge, that had been in existence for several years at Enosburgh, was permit-





ted to surrender its charter, and transfer its furniture, funds, and jewels to the new chapter. Amherst Willoughby was appointed first high priest; William Barber, king; and Thomas Fuller, scribe. A charter was issued under date June 28, 1828, and it was numbered 15. In 1830 it was represented in Grand Chapter and reported as the preceding year's work twenty-one exaltations. It was represented at the annual and two special grand convocations of the Grand Chapter in 1831, and its delegates took part in the important action by which the Grand Chapter refused to accept the majority committee report, favoring a dissolution of the Grand Chapter, on the ground of public sentiment demanding it, and sustained Companion Philip C. Tucker in his minority report and bold assertion that "to such claims no freeman can submit—they involve a dictation of opinion, and an attempt to control the judgment of men, at which in this 'free government every man ought to revolt." At the re-organization, July 18, 1849, it was represented and it was assigned to rank as No. 4. The chapter was in a flourishing condition at East Berkshire for years, but drifted naturally to the larger business center, and has since been established at Enosburgh Falls. Membership twenty-one.

Past high priests: Amherst Willoughby, Samuel S. Butler, W. S. Rublee, R. Stebbins, E. L. Hibbard, Salmon Stebbins, John G. Jenne, A. M. Gladden, and A. R. Bell. Past grand officer: Samuel S. Butler, past deputy grand high priest.

*Franklin Mark Lodge, No. 12, Enosburgh.*—As early as 1819 certain Mark Master Masons made report from Enosburgh to the Grand Chapter, under the name of Franklin Mark Lodge. The same year a charter was granted, and the lodge continued to work until merged in Lafayette Chapter, in 1828.

*Lamoille Mark Lodge, No. 15, Fairfax.*—In 1823 a charter was granted to Luther B. Hunt, and others, establishing Lamoille Mark Lodge, No. 15, at Fairfax. The following year it reported twenty as "advanced," but as it does not appear to have been represented in Grand Chapter thereafter it undoubtedly merged in Champlain Chapter at St. Albans.

*Columbus Council, No. 1, St. Albans.*—Columbus Council existed and was associated with Champlain Chapter prior to the formation of the



Grand Council of Royal and Select Masters in 1854. At the organization Companion Thomas Campbell, a worthy member of Columbus Council, was made grand steward. It has been prosperous at times, but has never received the attention that the other Masonic bodies in St. Albans have. Membership, forty-nine. Past thrice illustrious masters: George M. Hall, Heman Greene, F. S. McFarland, James Halloway, G. N. Williston, Alfred A. Hall, and George W. Burleson. Past grand officer: F. S. McFarland, past most illustrious grand master.

*Lafayette Council, No. 7, East Berkshire.*—Like Columbus Council, Lafayette, No. 7, had an existence prior to the formation of the grand body. As long as the Masonic organizations remained at East Berkshire it had a healthy growth, but with the removal of the other bodies it lost its life, and finally surrendered its charter in 1873. Past thrice illustrious masters: Anson Hull, Samuel S. Butler, and Ralph Stebbins.

*Lafayette Commandery, No. 3, St. Albans.*—Lafayette Commandery was chartered by the Grand Encampment (now Commandery) of Vermont, September 15, 1829, and located at East Berkshire. Its charter members were Samuel S. Butler, John S. Webster, Isaac Hull, Amherst Willoughby, Dan H. Benjamin, E. Willington, jr., John Nason, David Colburn, and D. L. Farnham, names familiar to the student of Masonic history in this state. As might be expected from its location and members, it did not suspend its labors, and its charter was endorsed by the Grand Encampment of the United States in August, 1850. In 1868 it removed to Swanton, where it remained until 1879, when it was located at St. Albans, and now has a membership of seventy-four. It has been highly honored by the Grand Commandery, Samuel S. Butler having been grand commander in 1851 and 1852; George M. Hall in 1865, 1866 and 1867; Albert B. Jewett in 1876; and Alfred A. Hall in 1883 and 1884. Rigney D. Marvin was deputy grand commander in 1881, and at the present time George W. Squier is grand captain general. John S. Webster, one of the charter members, subsequently took a discharge, affiliating with Burlington Commandery, No. 2, and while a member of that commandery held the office of grand commander.

Past commanders: Samuel S. Butler, 1829 to 1852; William S. Rublee, 1853 to 1866; George M. Hall, 1867 to 1872; Albert Jewett, 1873 to 1876; Myron W. Bailey, 1877; Alfred A. Hall, 1878 to 1880;





Thomas S. Miller, 1881 to 1883, 1887, 1889; George W. Squier, 1884, 1886; John H. Mimms, 1888.

#### GRAND ISLE COUNTY.

*Columbus Lodge, No. 11, Alburgh.*—At the annual communication of the Grand Lodge in 1797 a petition signed by Joseph Allen, William Goodrich, and others, praying that a lodge might be established at Alburgh, was presented and for some reason, not appearing in the record, was dismissed. In 1819 the brethren of Alburgh seem to have been more fortunate, for on October 25th of that year a charter was granted to Joseph Sewall, Ira Hill, William Sowles, Peter McMillen, Stephen Pettis, Taber Sewall, James Badger, Samuel Mott, Lewis Sowles, Thomas Marvin, Philip Loop, Nicholas Waggoner, Ezra Pike, Henry Denio, Consider Hammond, Artemas Goodnow, and Samuel Roosevelt, authorizing them to work under the name of Columbus Lodge, No. 50. The members of the lodge were prominent men in the county, and being zealous Masons it had a steady growth until about 1828, when it suspended and did not resume its labors again until 1848. Under the re-organization it was numbered 11. Hon. Ira Hill and Rev. Thomas Marvin died at the advanced ages of ninety-seven, and at the dates of their decease were among the oldest Masons in the country. Hon. Lewis Sowles, Hon. Ezra Pike and Hon. William Sowles were prominent and influential men in their time. The early meetings of the lodge were held in the stone house on the west shore, about one-half mile from the station. In 1866 it removed to its present quarters over the town hall, where the members have commodious and well furnished rooms, the property of the lodge. Membership, forty-six.

Past masters: Ira Hill, Danford Mott, M. T. Mott, Lafayette Sowles, Henry L. Sowles, Charles M. Clark, Herbert S. Mott, Herbert C. Phelps, Halsey H. Adams and Fred L. Ladue. Grand officer: Halsey H. Adams, grand sword bearer.

*Isle of Patmos Lodge, No. 17, South Hero.*—The Masons of the southern part of the county seem to have been as unfortunate as their brethren in Alburgh in gaining a charter. In 1799 a petition was presented to the Grand Lodge, praying that a lodge might be established at Middle Hero (now Grand Isle). It was referred to a committee, but no report is found and no charter was granted. In 1807 the petition



was renewed and action was deferred until 1808, when the matter seems to have been indefinitely postponed, for no charter was ever granted to the Masons of Middle Hero. October 9, 1821, a charter was granted to Isle of Patmos Lodge, No. 54. Its charter members were Abner Keeler, Nathaniel Healey, Alson Landon, Abiel Adams, Ephraim Beardsley, Bird Landon, Ebenezer Allen, Jonathan Worthing, Consider Belding, Franklin Robinson, William Gale and Timothy Allen. It continued work until 1828 and suspended until January 5, 1850, when it was again received into the Grand Lodge and re-numbered 17. Its territory is limited, and its membership small, numbering, at last report, thirty-one.

Past masters: Robinson Ferris, Horace Wardsworth, Stephen Wardsworth, Socrates Reynolds, William M. Fletcher, George B. Keeler, Henry W. Conro, Charles W. Petty, and Fred W. Sears.

*Isle La Motte Lodge, No. 81, Isle La Motte.*—On the 28th day of November, 1867, a charter was granted to Ira Hill, Harry Hill, N. S. Hill, Elisha R. Goodsell, Harry J. Hill, Winfield S. Carrow, Henry H. Hill, N. G. Hill, B. E. Lengfield and C. J. Thomas to establish a lodge on Isle La Motte. It was a compliment to Hon. Ira Hill, who had then been a Mason for more than half a century. The little island affords but few candidates, but the lodge owns a building well adapted to its use, and has been noted for its able and well posted members. No more zealous Masons could have been found in the state than Hon. Ira Hill, Hon. Harry Hill and Dr. B. E. Lengfield. Membership, twenty-two.

Past masters: Harry Hill, Henry H. Goodsell, B. E. Lengfield, James Hurst and R. W. Hill.

*Hill Chapter, No. 14, Alburgh.*—Another compliment to Hon. Ira Hill was the granting of a charter October 3, 1866, to Ira Hill, Jason Washburn, Danford Mott, and others, for a chapter at Alburgh, named for him, and numbered 14. Ira Hill was the first high priest, and the chapter joined Columbus Lodge in the occupancy of the hall in the town house. Although having few members it is a body of life and given to the best social entertainments of any Masonic body in Northern Vermont. Its patrons are earnest and zealous, and a bright and prosperous future is well assured. Membership, twenty-five.

Past high priests: Ira Hill, H. L. Sowles, M. T. Mott, P. A. Wheeler, George Lyman, H. C. Phelps, Henry Mott and H. R. Titus.





## CHAPTER XIX.

## HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF ST. ALBANS, AND OF THE INCORPORATED VILLAGE OF ST. ALBANS, THE SEAT OF JUSTICE OF FRANKLIN COUNTY.

ON THE 17th day of August, in the year 1763, Benning Wentworth, provincial governor of New Hampshire, granted charters for four separate towns, St. Albans, Swanton, Highgate and Georgia, each of which bordered or touched upon the waters of Lake Champlain.

As provided in the charter the boundaries of the town of St. Albans were as follows: "Beginning at the northeasterly corner of Georgia, a town this day granted, which lies on the east side of Lake Champlain; from thence running westerly by Georgia line to Lake Champlain; then turning off northerly and running by the shores of said lake to a stake and stones by the side of the lake, at six miles distance on a straight line from the northwesterly corner of Georgia aforesaid; then turning off easterly, and running on a parallel line with the northerly side of Georgia, so far as that a straight line drawn to the northeasterly corner of Georgia aforesaid, the bounds began at, shall make and include the contents of six miles square."

This is the fair and clear description of the town boundaries of St Albans as provided in the charter made as aforesaid, by Governor Wentworth; and it will be observed that the same calls for a square tract of territory. In fact the charter itself has a map or plan of the town outlined on the back of the instrument, and it is there represented as being in the form of an almost perfect square. Governor Wentworth, prior to the making of charters, had caused surveys to be made of each town, and the plan of each was made a part of the charter to which it related.

The grantees under the charter of this town were sixty-four in number, but the number of shares was seventy, there being reserved to the grantor a tract embracing five hundred acres, which was to be accounted two shares, the same being situate in the southeast corner of the town. The other public rights or shares were one for the incorporated society for the propagation of the gospel in foreign parts; one share



for a glebe for the Church of England as by law established; one share for the first settled minister in said town; and one share for the benefit of a school.

The conditions upon which the charter was made were these: First, that every grantee, his heirs or assigns, should plant and cultivate five acres of land, within the term of five years, for every fifty acres he owns; and to continue to improve and settle the land on penalty of forfeiture of his right or share. Second, that all white or other pine trees "fit for masting our Royal Navy" be carefully preserved. Third, that a tract as near the center of the town as the land will admit shall be reserved and marked out for town lots, one for each grantee, of the size of one acre each. Fourth, "yielding and paying for ten years the annual rent of one ear of Indian corn, if lawfully demanded," the first payment to be made on the 25th of December, 1763. Fifth, every proprietor, settler or inhabitant, shall yield and pay, from and after the expiration of ten years from said 25th day of December, 1763, commencing on December 25th, 1773, one shilling proclamation money for every hundred acres he so owns or possesses.

But the worthy grantor, Governor Wentworth, never realized the shilling proclamation money from the grantees or from their assigns. He supposed, or at least acted on the supposition at the time the charter was executed, that the granted lands were within the jurisdiction of the province of New Hampshire, and he as its chief executive was duly authorized to convey them at pleasure. But this right was disputed by the governor of the province of New York, who claimed the right of jurisdiction over the whole territory that is now Vermont; and in July, 1764, both governors having sought the royal determination of the controversy, the king declared the eastern boundary of the province of New York to be the west bank of the Connecticut River. So far as Governor Wentworth was concerned this decree ended his authority over the region, and he never received his annual shilling of proclamation money from the proprietors or their grantees. The five hundred acres, too, was lost to him, and was finally vested in the proprietors under the original charter.

And the province of New York, or its governor, does not appear to have attempted the granting of towns in this immediate locality, pos-





sibly for the reason that the region was at that time in possession of a warlike race of Indians, and a people who were at enmity with the confederated Six Nations of the former province. Then, again, there had been no settlement in the neighborhood of St. Albans, and it was not the policy of New York to make charters of unoccupied lands on this side of the lake, although there may have been exceptional instances. But it does appear that the south part of what is now, and was originally, St. Albans was granted by the king of France, but at what particular time cannot now be determined by the references obtainable. During the period of the French dominion in America there was granted by the king a number of seigniories, or town tracts, on both sides of Lake Champlain; and one of these, number thirty-seven, seems to have included the south part of what afterward became St. Albans, and embraced all of the district that now comprises the town of Georgia. Just or about when this grant was made there is no present means of determining, but the map (*carte*) shows that the survey was made by Monsieur Anger, the king's surveyor, in 1732. M. Douville seems to have been the grantee of the seigniorie referred to. But this is a subject that is sufficiently discussed in the earlier chapters of this volume, and this allusion is made only for the purpose of establishing the fact that French grants of territory were made of a part at least of the town of St. Albans. All the other towns of this county that border on the lake were granted under the above authority, but it appears that only a small part of St. Albans was chartered.

The charter made by Benning Wentworth in 1763, of the town of St. Albans, of course vested the proprietary in the hands of the sixty-four grantees therein named, but it is understood that none of them ever became residents of the town. Their early meetings were held elsewhere than in the town, and their proceedings, contrary to the usual custom, were never deposited with the record and cannot now be found. The proprietors, it is understood, sold and transferred their rights, or at least a large majority of them, to the Allens, Levi and Ira, and to others, who were speculators, and bought them for small consideration for the purpose of realizing handsome profits on a small expenditure. Levi and Ira, the latter particularly, were well acquainted with the locality, and knew the lands to be among the best in the province. They



and the other proprietors caused a new survey of the town's lands to be made, and, that they might obtain the choicest of the territory, caused the lines to be run in a manner seriously at variance with the original boundaries, those prescribed by the charter. In fact the whole proceeding partook of the nature of a nefarious scheme, having for its sole purpose the gaining of the most desirable lands, with the most utter disregard for the original or intended lines, or of the intent of the charter. The present irregular outlines of the town show that a serious fault rests somewhere, and that the proprietary were parties to the wrong doing there is no doubt. The surveyors, too, were either interested in the scheme, or were grossly negligent in the performance of their plain duty.

But St. Albans was not the only town in which this ruthless proceeding was had, for other and adjoining towns were similarly outlined. It seemed to be the prevailing custom in this region to get the best to be had that was not already taken, and subsequent engineers were obliged to run by the lines already established, however irregular they might be, and the only care they exercised was to include the full amount of lands within each town granted by the charter. Cases are not wanting in which later surveys determined that some towns embraced a large excess beyond the quantity provided by the charter. And then, too, there were surveyors who, in running lines, made extensive "gores," and these they themselves acquired and realized handsomely from their unfaithful labors.

Ira Allen became possessed of a large part of the lands of the town, and he afterward figured as an extensive grantor. Among those who became actual settlers in the town, and who purchased from Ira, were Andrew Farrand, Nathan Green, Jared Farrand, Jesse Welden, Josiah D. Dean, Daniel Meigs, Silas Hathaway, David Powers, and others whose names might be recalled. Levi Allen sold lands to William Coit, Jesse Welden, Joseph Kellogg, Freeborn Potter, Silas Hathaway, and others as well. Silas Hathaway also became largely interested in the town's lands, and likewise became an extensive grantor. The names of Timothy Bradley and Daniel Baker may also be mentioned in the same relation.

Levi Allen was clerk for the proprietors (charter grantees), and as such





kept the records of their proceedings, but he never transmitted them to the town clerk. Ira Allen was a prominent personage in connection with the government of Vermont during the early days of its existence; and, being so prominent, he had a strong influence with the controlling power. This he used to his own advantage. He proposed and executed measures for the extensive cutting of roads through the towns in which he was interested; and this he did through the legislature, by acts directing it to be done. But the expense of these improvements fell upon the struggling pioneers of the several towns, and proved to them to be a burden grievous to be borne. The expenses of these improvements fell heavily upon the people of St. Albans, and the oppression at last became such as to call for an expression from the town meeting, after this wise: "March 26th, 1789. Whereas, the General Assembly of this state at their session in October last (1788) did assess this town of St. Albans the sum of eight hundred pounds in the list, and did grant a tax of five pence on the pound on said list, the town consider themselves unjustly taxed; but do agree to pay a tax of five pence on the pound on the ratable estate of the town, amounting to 7 pounds, 8 shillings, five pence." And they also voted to indemnify the selectmen on account of not paying the tax. But this was not the first occasion, nor the last, on which the town was heavily taxed to pay for the improvements forced upon them by the redoubtable Allen and his associate proprietors.

There was a time during the early history of St. Albans in which a part of its lands were sold for taxes, but whether before or subsequent to the occasion just referred to cannot be now determined. As is understood it was what is commonly known as a "vendue sale," and was brought about by certain parties for the purpose of obtaining title to coveted lands. Abraham Ives was the officer who conducted the sale. From what can be learned concerning this transaction it appears that at the appointed time and place a good number of persons were present to protect their own and the town's interests, but this did not please certain men who wanted the land at a low figure. As a consequence Ives adjourned the sale till twelve o'clock, meaning, presumably, the next day at twelve, for it was then afternoon; but he added in an undertone to those near him, "twelve o'clock to-night." At midnight those who



were parties to this nefarious scheme were at the place and "bid in" the lands at a merely nominal price.

Abraham Ives, the tool of these land sharks, was sheriff of Rutland county in 1780 or 1781. He conducted similar sales in other localities, and, on account of his openly corrupt methods, was obliged to leave the country. Strange as it may appear, the courts afterward confirmed his sales as valid, on the ground that too many titles would be unsettled, and endless litigation follow, should they be set aside. It was conceded, however, that the sales were grossly irregular.

*Early Settlement and Town Organization.*—All writers of St. Albans town history have invariably agreed that the first settlement within the bounds of the town was made by Jesse Welden, a former resident of Sunderland, Vt., but who was a native of Connecticut. But it appears that no contemporary has attempted to fix the date of Mr. Welden's settlement in this locality; nor will the present writer endeavor to settle this question at this time. Jesse Welden came to the town prior to the Revolutionary war, and built his home at what is called St. Albans Bay; but the events of the war were of such a character, and the attitude of the Canadian Indians was of such a hostile nature, that our pioneer left the region and returned to the southern part of the state. Other pioneers came to the locality soon after Jesse Welden's settlement, among whom can be recalled the names of Dorsey, Dunn, and Spafford; but these, too, were driven away by the events of the war.

It has been said by some writers that Jesse Welden was captured by the British, during the war, but that he soon afterward made his escape. Whether this be so or not is immaterial, but there is no reason to doubt the statement, as the pioneer was known as a somewhat daring and venturesome person, and his capture was not unlikely, for he visited this locality during the year 1778, or at least he was given permission to do so, as will be seen from the following order:

"In Council, BENNINGTON, Feb., 1778.

"The bearer, Jesse Welder (should be Welden), having this day taken the oath of allegiance to the United States of America, is permitted to pass to his home in St. Albans, within this state, and there to remain unmolested until further orders from this Council."

The purpose of this order was to furnish our pioneer with a safe pass-





port to his home in this town, and to provide against his apprehension and arrest by the vigilant authorities acting in the interest of the newly and independently created state of Vermont. Throughout the several towns of the state were persons who were covertly serving the British, who were Tories, guilty of inimical conduct, and against whom the Green Mountain Boys were very bitter and only wanted some slight cause to visit upon the offenders condign punishment after their own methods. The capture of Welden may have been effected while on the visit to "his home," as stated in the order, for the passport could afford him no protection as against the British or their Indian allies.

After the close of the war, upon the restoration of peace and quiet, both as against British aggression and Indian depredations, settlement in the town was again commenced, and continued rapidly until a large part of the lands were taken and occupied. Among the first to come was Jesse Welden, the pioneer of former years, who renewed his abode at the Bay, but only for a time, for he soon purchased lands and built a log house a few rods south of the village, and on the west of what is now South Main street. Although not a pretentious dwelling, Mr. Welden's was one of the most prominent in the settlement, and its occupant was likewise one of the important personages of the region. In his house the first meeting of the inhabitants, for the purpose of town organization, was held, and many similar gatherings were subsequently assembled at the same place. And the front door of Mr. Welden's house also seems to have come in for a share of early history of the town, for the freemen designated it as the "sign post," on which all public notices should be placed. The owner himself was chosen one of the first board of selectmen of the town. Mr. Welden afterward built another log house in the same locality as that above referred to, but on the opposite side of the highway. But our worthy pioneer came to a tragic end, being accidentally drowned off Isle La Motte, in October, 1795, while returning to the town from St. John's with a boat-load of salt. He left a goodly estate, amounting, it is said, to something like four thousand dollars; and out of his accumulations there was given to the University of Vermont the sum of fifty dollars, which sum he had previously subscribed. Besides Jesse Welden there were two others of the same surname among the early settlers in the town. These were



David and Jonathan Welden, but what their relation was to Jesse no person of the present age will venture to positively state.

Jesse Welden, as the pioneer of St. Albans, has always been remembered by succeeding generations. In his honor there has been named not only the largest hotel in the village, but one which is justly reputed the best and most complete in the state. One of the many pleasant residence streets of the village also bears the name—Welden. So, too, the Welden National Bank of St. Albans was in the same manner named in honor of the pioneer.

The settlement of Jesse Welden in 1785, on his return to the town in that year, was soon afterward followed by others, who sought a home in the then new country. In 1786 common consent on all sides agrees that the pioneers Daniel Meigs, Andrew Potter, Amos Morrill, Freeborn Potter, Job and Nathan Green, Daniel Baker, Thomas Gibbs, and perhaps others with their families came and made settlements in the town. The Allens and their few associates were energetic men, and had, particularly through Ira's name and influence, not much difficulty in inducing families to occupy the lands. Of course whoever did come was expected to purchase farms, and for these efforts the proprietary reaped a rich harvest. So rapid, indeed, was settlement in St. Albans that the year 1788 found the town possessed of sufficient population to entitle it to full organization; that is, to the election of officers for the internal government of the town, and the administration of its own affairs. But, notwithstanding this, the proprietors continued their own meetings among their own members, outside the town, and kept making improvements, such as cutting roads and the like, independent of the town organization, but they never once forgot to charge the expense of their labors to the struggling pioneers on the land, and made them pay for it, too, however great the burden might be.

The "warning" for the first meeting of the inhabitants was issued and signed by John White, of Georgia, assistant judge for Chittenden county, and the date of his warrant was July 12, 1788. The meeting was directed to be held at the dwelling house of Jesse Welden, on the 28th of July following, and accordingly it was held as provided. "Baron" Silas Hathaway was chosen moderator; Jonathan Hoit, town clerk; Jesse Welden, David Odel, and Andrew Potter, selectmen; Daniel Meigs, constable.





The second meeting was held at Jesse Welden's house on January 7, 1789, and was called for the purpose of determining whether the town "will assess the inhabitants according to a tax laid by the General Assembly." It was voted that the selectmen, with Jonathan Hoit and Ichabod Randall, be a committee to assess the town. The duty performed by these persons produced the first "List of Polls and Ratable Estate of the Town" that was ever made; and a list of the persons therein named will show to the reader who were the taxable inhabitants of St. Albans during the early part of the year 1788. The list, together with the individual assessment in pounds and shillings, was as follows:

Eliphalet Edmonds, 8 pounds; Job Green, 8; Hananiah Brooks, 11; Noel Potter, 22; Jonathan Colvin, 14 pounds, 10 shillings; David Powers, 2-5; Freeborn Potter, 19-15; Nathan — (probably Green), 8; Timothy Winter, 8; Ichabod Randall, 8; Azariah Brooks, 16; Daniel B. Meigs, 17-15; Benjamin Bradley, 18; Andrew Potter, 44; Solomon Hinds, 8; Richard Biddlecome, 8; David Odel, 8; James Chadey, 8; Jonathan Hoit, 8; Simeon Spencer, 6; Jabez Colvin, 6; Thomas Gibbs, 10; David and Isaac Gibbs, 14-10; William Griffin, 8; Eleazer Brooks, 6; David Welden, 8; Silas Hathaway, 18-10; David Campbell, 6; Jesse Welden, 28. The total amount of the list on this assessment was £364, 5s. That of the year following, 1789, increased the grand list to £540, 5s.

Now for the purpose of bringing to the notice of the reader the names of as many as possible of the early settlers of St. Albans it is proposed to here give the names of all persons who took the "freeman's oath" between the years 1788 and 1798, as the same are found recorded in the first book of town business. But it is not improbable that there were some persons residing in the town who failed to take the prescribed oath; and it is also possible that a few persons exercised the rights of freemen without having taken the oath at all: September, 1788, Daniel Meigs, Hananiah Brooks, Ichabod Randall, Simon Spencer, Jonathan Colvin, Job Green, Solomon Hinds, David Welden, James Tracey, James Harrington<sup>1</sup>, William Abbey, William Griffin, Noahdiah Sawyer, Jonathan Welden, Winthrop Hoit, Azariah Brooks, Samuel West, Samuel Orton, Barber West, Asa Wyman, Joseph Hinds, David Odel,

<sup>1</sup> Probably an error on account of poor writing by clerk.



Thomas Gibbs; September 1, 1789, Eliphalet Edmonds, Nathan Green, Oliver Franklin; September 7, 1790, Valentine Jenkins, jr., David Campbell; September 6, 1791, Christopher Dutcher, Elijah Rude; Henry Tibbitts, Eleazer Brooks, Johnson Jones, Elisha Rude (or Rood), Elijah Hulburt, Isaac Powers, Asa Warren, Randall Arnold, Warren Colvin and Hazael Tupper; September 4, 1792, Samuel Calkins, Caleb Welden, Abraham Van Duser, Elisha Tripley, D. Powers, jr.; September 3, 1793, Eleazer Jewett, Jonas Larrabee, Joseph McLin, Sylvanus Burdick, Abraham Spoor, Thomas Bursh, James McEvers, Ebenezer Warren, Elijah Williston, John Kellogg; September 2, 1794, Pliny Wills, Silas Butler, Stephen Kellogg, Oliver Day, Samuel Calkins, jr., Nathan Scovill, John Colvin, William Bell, Eleazer Webster, Ezekiel Wells; September 1, 1795, Josiah D. Dean, Asa Tarbell, Samuel Wells, Josiah Colony, Abner Eastman, Levi Hungerford; September 6, 1796, Daniel Ryan, William Huribut, Solomon Calkins, Joseph Fay, Ornan Tullar; February 10, 1797, John Mattox, Samuel Niles, Gilbert Prentiss, Theopolis, Jonathan Bowen; September 5, 1797, Joseph Andrews, Amos Beadle, Elijah Boardman, William Nason; September 4, 1798, Reuben Jones, Gardner Green, Potter Conger, Benjamin Fay, George Washington Clark, John Church, Ithamer Hibbard, Justin Wells, Elihu Tracy.

That the readers of this volume may have a full understanding as to the early settlers of St. Albans it has been deemed advisable to furnish the names of all who were residents of the town during the year 1800, as is shown by the grand list for that year. In 1791, according to the first Federal census, St. Albans was found to possess a population of two hundred and fifty-six persons, being exceeded by only two towns of the county—Fairfax with three hundred and fifty-four, and Georgia with three hundred and forty. In 1800 this town's population had increased to nine hundred and one.

The following is the grand list of the town of St. Albans for the year 1800, together with the amount assessed against each taxable inhabitant:

Joseph Carter,.....	\$125.25	Benjamin Goodwin,.....	\$ 73.50
Samuel Burton,.....	402.50	Reuben Tullar, jr.,.....	122.00
William Griffin,.....	26.50	William Kettle,.....	60.00
Joseph Mears,.....	108.00	Charles Kettle,.....	130.00
Daniel W. Eager,.....	44.00	Eleazer Jewett,.....	178.25
Jonathan Mitchell,.....	46.50	Isaac Spoor,.....	87.50





John Colfax, .....	\$ 31.50	Elijah Broadman, .....	\$26.50
Abraham Spoor, .....	26.50	Josiah D. Dean, .....	163.00
Roswell Wickwire, .....	44.00	John Warner, .....	125.00
Uri Hibbard, .....	58.00	Eldad Butler, .....	195.00
Thomas Chapin, .....	36.50	Asahel Church, .....	105.00
Robert Oliver, .....	84.50	Oliver Webster, .....	53.50
Jonathan Hoit, .....	218.00	Silas Hathaway, .....	540.50
David Campbell, .....	224.00	Alfred Hathaway, .....	152.50
Jonathan Prentiss, .....	147.50	Lewis Walker, .....	136.50
Oliver Day, .....	47.00	Elijah Davis, .....	137.50
Solomon Morgan, .....	33.50	Richard Whittemore, ....	46.50
Daniel Coit, .....	52.50	Job Conger, .....	248.75
Daniel Ryan, .....	48.25	Asahel Hyde, .....	165.50
Prince B. Hall, .....	69.34	Solomon Calkins, .....	50.00
Seth Pomeroy, .....	119.50	Amos Merrill, .....	332.00
Thaddeus Rice, .....	252.75	James Brackett, .....	78.00
James S. Allen, .....	33.50	Gilman Goodwin, .....	38.25
Ornan Tullar, .....	43.50	Theopholis Merrill, .....	125.25
John Gilman, .....	271.50	Theopholis Mansfield, ....	38.50
William Nason, .....	221.50	Seth Wetmore, .....	38.20
Enos Wood, .....	71.50	Benjamin Hoar, .....	67.00
Levi House, .....	326.50	Eleazer W. Keyes, .....	52.00
Benjamin Bradley, .....	148.00	Christopher Dutcher, ....	202.50
William Isham, .....	73.00	Ruluff Dutcher, .....	26.50
Samuel Wells, .....	77.50	Samuel Lane, .....	53.00
Ezekiel Wells, .....	58.25	Nathan Green, .....	195.25
Elihu Tracy, .....	54.00	Job Green, .....	154.50
Freeborn Potter, .....	326.00	David Powers, .....	186.50
John Whittemore, .....	107.50	Josiah Colony, .....	26.00
Bradley Wilson, .....	64.00	David Powers, jr., .....	43.00
Daniel Clark, .....	53.50	William Powers, .....	20.00
David Clark, .....	51.20	Isaac Powers, .....	33.50
Benjamin Howard, .....	107.00	Thomas Hatch, .....	23.50
Abner Eastman, .....	28.50	John Ray, .....	84.25
Warren Munson, .....	190.00	John Corey, .....	107.50
Josiah Cheney, .....	53.00	Samuel Parsons, .....	20.00



Asa Tarbell,.....	\$ 37.50	Adonijah Brooks,.....	\$ 98.50
Robert Lovewell,.....	54.75	Eleazer Brooks,.....	111.00
Richardson Emery,.....	78.00	Alfred Crippen,.....	130.50
Jabez Delano,.....	40.25	Ebenezer Chapman,.....	88.00
Barnabas Langdon,.....	26.25	Barnabas Hatch,.....	131.00
Lemuel Marsh,.....	72.50	Jonathan Gates,.....	104.50
Isaac Reynolds,.....	119.00	Nathaniel B. Torrey,.....	6.87
Potter Conger,.....	20.00	Gustavus Swan,.....	132.50
Orange Carter,.....	90.25	Benjamin Pitcher,.....	43.00
David Doty,.....	64.00	Thomas Pitcher,.....	26.50
John Armstrong,.....	44.00	William Emery,.....	36.50
Joseph Jones,.....	104.00	Benjamin Thurber,.....	38.00
Abraham Baldwin,.....	38.50	Francis McQuave,.....	26.50
Henry Tibbitts,.....	104.00	Est. David Hickok,.....	116.50
Reuben Sackett,.....	56.50	Est. David Warner,.....	40.50
Jonathan Winslow,.....	111.50	Ira Church,.....	40.00
Ira Baker,.....	108.75	Nathan Wood,.....	132.00
Jethro Bonny,.....	60.00	Halloway Taylor,.....	431.25
Parsons Cook,.....	133.00	David Stevens,.....	69.25
Jared Winslow,.....	70.50	Peter Drury,.....	38.50
Carter Hickok,.....	69.00	William Hurlbut,.....	33.50
Reuben Tullar,.....	212.75	Eli Hendricks,.....	26.50
Chester Tullar,.....	53.25	Noel Conger,.....	20.00
Noah Moody,.....	47.00	John Taylor,.....	200.00
Nathaniel Burton,.....	337.25	Est. Judge Lane,.....	119.50
Timothy Doty,.....	103.25	Oliver Smith,.....	33.50
Azariah Brooks,.....	199.00		

A summary of the foregoing list shows the town to have possessed a total of 125 polls, each assessed at \$20, making a total of \$2,400. There were also found to be at that time 2,136 acres of improved land, assessed at \$1.75 per acre, or a total of \$3,734. Houses, in the whole, were assessed at \$266, while other assessments brought the total valuation to \$14,028.58. From this sum there was deducted seventy-two militia polls, at \$20 each, or \$1,440, and twenty cavalry horses at \$13.50 each, or \$270. These exemptions reduced the total assessed valuation to \$12,318.58, on which the taxes of the town were levied.





From the list for the year 1800, just above given, there will be brought to the attention of the reader many names that are not now known in the town; and at the same time there will be noticed the names of nearly all the pioneers who resided in the town during or previous to the year 1800, a number of whose descendants still live here. And there are some, too, recorded in the list, of whom the oldest living residents will have no remembrance, and possibly a few who were never supposed to have resided in St. Albans. But nowhere in the town records is there found any data to establish the fact that either Ira or Levi Allen ever made this a dwelling-place. That they were here frequently cannot be disputed, for they had large interests in the town, and it is quite probable that in connection with their sales of lands one or both of those noted persons visited here and may have remained for some time, but it is hardly to be assumed that either became actual residents.

It would, indeed, be difficult to determine just when pioneer settlement in the town ceased, but to the ordinary observer it would seem that when a town had acquired the population that St. Albans was found to possess in the year 1800, subsequent comers would hardly be entitled to the distinction of being designated as pioneers, however closely such new arrivals may have been identified with the events of the locality after the time of their settlement.

It was the custom throughout the several towns of the state during the early period to have recorded in the town books the names of the children, or "progney," of the heads of families. This custom was in accordance with laws of the state at that time in force, but it was not universally complied with; and as a result of that non-compliance some families are not found on the record that were numerous and important in their respective localities. And it may be that the records themselves are not entirely reliable in all cases, for children may have been born in some of these families after the parents had handed in the names; and if such omissions occur here the reader will attribute the fault to the record rather than to careless compilation.

Freeborn Potter's family.—Captain Freeborn Potter came to St. Albans from Bennington county in 1786, and made his settlement on the lands that more recently have been a part of Governor Smith's farm. Captain Potter's wife was Dolly Irish, and they had a family of eleven



children, as follows: Lyman, Moseley, Solon, Dolly, Eliza, Syba, Arvin, Freeborn, jr., Fidelia, Daniel R., and Miranda. Captain Potter, the pioneer, died August 9, 1845. The eldest child, Lyman Potter, was born in St. Albans, November 18, 1790.

The Greene family.—Nathan and Job Greene were among the earliest settlers in St. Albans, having come to the town during the year 1786. Nathan Greene was born in Rhode Island, November 7, 1767. He married one of the only two single females in the town at that time, having the choice of a life partner in Susan Alford or an Indian squaw. He preferred the former, a native of Bennington, born February 26, 1774, whom he married, and by her had a family of fourteen children, as follows: Heman, born September 13, 1792; Gardner, December 5, 1796; Armada and Miranda (twins), July 19, 1803; Nathan C., May 30, 1806; Susan, May 4, 1808; Sally, August 6, 1794; Eliza, May 30, 1801; Nathan, May 30, 1806; Henry C., December 6, 1810; Anson Draper, September 16, 1812; Fanny Adeline, February 10, 1815; Luther A., February 4, 1817; Almira, June 22, 1819. Job Greene's children were Sylvia, Noel P., Lephe, Orrin and Edward (twins), Clarissa, Leman, Henry, Harriet. Caleb and Clarissa Greene's children: Olive, Samuel Smith, Fanny Fidelia, John Whittemore.

Reuben and Esther Tullar's children.—Almon, Lucretia, Hiram, David G., George W., Reuben, Eliza, Louisa, Esther, Electa. Esther, wife of the pioneer, died April 11, 1822. Samuel Tullar's children: Seabury Butler, Alonzo Chadoc, Betsey L., Sarah Emeline, Mary Eveline, Samuel Miller.

Children of Ornan and Persis Tullar.—Adaline, Benjamin F., Billison, Ornan B., Lucy Maria, Lydia Ann, Harriet, Alvin H.

Lewis Walker's family.—Lewis Walker is to be mentioned among the pioneers of St. Albans. He was a prominent person in connection with the early history of the town. His wife was Mary Potter, who had eleven children, as follows: Amanda, William, Sally, Harvey, Nathan, Orange, Edward P., Olive E., Lewis, jr., Mary Maria, and Porter.

Children of David and Anna Powers.—Pliny W., born May 25, 1796; Edward, September 10, 1798; Polly, February 20, 1800; Harry, September 30, 1801; Lydia, July 4, 1803; Sally, February 14, 1805; Hannah, August 12, 1806; Osah, December 28, 1808; Elam, February 19, 1811; Seth P., June 12, 1814; Anna, September 11, 1816.





Seth Wetmore's family.—Seth Wetmore was a native of Massachusetts, and came to St. Albans about and just prior to the year 1800. He was a lawyer prominently connected with the affairs of the town, and at one time was sheriff of the county, from 1809 to 1811. The children of Seth and Nancy Wetmore were William Shepard, Charles Wright, Nancy, Salome Smith, and Seth Downing.

Josiah Colony's family.—Josiah and Esther Colony, husband and wife, came to this town some time prior to 1795. He took the freeman's oath in September of that year, and was quite prominent in the affairs of the new town. His children were Millie, Hiram, Solomon, James B., Samantha, Henrietta, Josiah, John G., Mary P., Allen H., and Timothy C.

Children of Willard and Patience Jewell.—Dana B., Patience W., Mary H., Lydia B., Lucy M., Joseph C., and Patty B.

John Gates's family.—Captain John Gates was a native of Massachusetts, and became a resident of St. Albans during the latter part of the last century. He had seen service during the war for independence, having served under General Knox. His wife was Abigail Ball, by whom he is said to have had twelve children, the record, however, showing only these: Abigail Ball, James Wilder, Susanna, Horatio Nelson, Martin Luther, Naham, and John W.

A record of the Marsh family.—Parmale Marsh, born April 20, 1793; Walter, November 25, 1794; James Anson, July 17, 1796; Rosanna, January 1, 1798; Josiah, July 1, 1800; Joseph, December 6, 1801; Lemuel Lucius, December 22, 1803; Orrin, February 18, 1806; Hollis, January 3, 1808; Julius W., March 27, 1810.

Joseph Sawyer's children.—Hannah, born April 9, 1799; Rachel, October 16, 1801; Noah, September 11, 1803; Luke, May 29, 1805; Joel, February 12, 1807; Levi, February —, 1809; Silva, October 27, 1811.

Richard Holyoke's children.—Josiah Penn, John Ball, Martin, Silas Gates.

Gibson and Polly Savage's children.—Roxia, Jehial, Hiram, Patty, Sabina, William Gibson.

Robert Lovewell's children.—Rachel, Robert, Nehemiah, Polly, Patty Adeline and Anna Avaline (twins), John, Nathan.

Daniel and Nancy Dutcher's children.—Luther Loomis, born July 31, 1802; Caroline, October 8, 1804; Rosanna, May 28, 1811; Nancy R., December 12, 1813; Amanda, July 5, 1816; Mary, October 24, 1817.



Children of Asa and Elizabeth Fuller: Joseph, Marietta, Mary Ann Park. Levi Simmons's children: Nalvira, Isaiah Thomas, Mary Dill, Edward Babbitt, Elizabeth Cornelia. Potter Conyer's children: John, Harriet, George, Jason, and Job. Thomas Chapin's children: Lucina, Uriel, Alonzo, according to the record. Children of William and Olive Foster: William, jr., Olive, Simeon, Samuel H. Claudius F. Cheney's children: Sarah, Alice, Orbanus, Lucina.

Jeremiah Merrill was born February 23, 1785; died March 8, 1815. His wife, Peggy, was born September 5, 1784. Their children were Joseph, Joseph, 2d, Jeremiah, Charlotte. The children of William and Betsey Merrill were William Ray, Eveline E., Hannah A., Greenleaf B., Sarah C., Betsey A., Theophilus, and Mary. Children of Asahel and Esther Hyde: Persis, Isaac Tichenor, Emily, Alvin, Jacob, Sarah Ann, Benjamin, Hiram, and Asahel Safford, the latter being born in 1809. Children of John H. and Mary Burton: John A., Albert Sidney, Oscar Alexis, Edgar Mandelbert, Carlos Colton, Mary Malvina, Agnes T., Josiah H., Theodore M.

The Meigs family.—Daniel Meigs was one of the pioneers of the town, and not only that, but he was one of the foremost men of his day. His son, John Meigs, was the first white male child born in the town. So near as can now be learned the children of Daniel B. Meigs were Guy, Lorain, John, Daniel, Bronson, and Timothy. Daniel Meigs never complied with the law that required recording the names and dates of birth of children with the town clerk. The pioneer himself was the first constable chosen at the organization meeting, in 1788.

Paul Brigham's family.—Deacon Paul Brigham was a Revolutionary soldier, and his settlement was made in St. Albans in March, 1803. He died of apoplexy on November 17, 1838. His wife was Fanny Brigham, by whom he had these children: Pierpont, born August 2, 1785; Josiah, August 5, 1787; Lovina, April 11, 1789; Sumner, December 13, 1791; Elbridge, March 10, 1794; Jonah, January 25, 1797; Paul, July 7, 1799; Elijah, July 31, 1801; Elisha, October 31, 1803; William D., January 14, 1806; Moses W., February 29, 1808; Lummus, July 24, 1810.

John Watson came from Linconshire, England, and took up his place of abode in this town during the year 1816. His wife was Elizabeth (Speed) Watson, by whom he had eight children, viz.: John S., Ed-





ward T., Mary Ann, Betsey E., William W., Henry J., Worthington J., and Adelaide.

Daniel Clark was born December 25, 1768; his wife, Phebe, was born July 9, 1770. They were married December 9, 1790, and had children, viz.: Rebekah, born May 27, 1791; Amos, born December 21, 1793, died May 11, 1890; Hiram, born September 27, 1795; Mary, born September 13, 1797; Jeremiah, born January 21, 1799; Anna, born March 2, 1801; Ruby, born January 18, 1803; Phebe, born April 16, 1805; Daniel and David, twins, born September 14, 1807; Abizal, born March 24, 1810; William C., born March 25, 1812; Moses, born July 2, 1814.

Closing, for the time being, this record of old families of St. Albans, the attention of the reader is now directed to the proceedings of the inhabitants of the town in the relation of its civil history. At a meeting held at the dwelling house of Alfred Hathaway, on June 12, 1792, there was appointed a committee composed of Colonel Robert Cochran, Captain Seth Ford, and Colonel Stephen Pearl, for the purpose of setting "out a stake for the center of the town."

This was a proceeding of considerable importance in the town, for in the locality in which the stake was to be "set out," and around it, there was to be laid out the green, or common, and on the several sides of the common were to be laid out the town lots referred to on earlier pages of this chapter, of which lots, of the contents of one acre each, one was to belong to each proprietor. This proceeding founded what is now the village of St. Albans. The report of this committee seems to have contemplated only the erection of a "meeting-house" on the land designed to be marked, but these worthies, in fact, designated the spot about which has been laid out the most beautiful park in the state of Vermont. The report was as follows:

"WHEREAS, We, the subscribers, being appointed a committee to look out and appoint a suitable spot for a meeting-house in St. Albans, and after considering every circumstance necessary for that purpose, do declare it is our candid opinion the best suitable and most beautiful place to accommodate the whole town be about thirty-seven rods south of the north line of lot No. thirty-two, and about seventeen rods east



of the middle of the road passing north and south through the town (Main street) as may appear by a stake and stones on the spot.

"St. Albans, June 28, 1792.

Signed,	"ROBERT COCHRAN,	} Committee."
	"SETH FORD,	
	"STEPHEN PEARL,	

This green, as it was called, was afterwards, by the inhabitants, designated as the place for public buildings. And at a meeting held May 22, 1794, the town "voted that the sign post, stocks, and pound be placed on the green, where is most convenient for the pound, so as not to discommode the green for other buildings." In accordance with the "vote" the stocks, sign post, and pound were located near what is now the northwest corner of the park; but before these necessary appurtenances were established, by direction of the town, "Mr. Welden's and Esquire Hathaway's (the Baron) barnyards" were designated as pounds "for the time being." On March 31, 1796, the selectmen were directed to "set up the sign post and stocks and build the pound in some place on the main road, near the intersection of the road leading from Wells to the Bay, in the best place the grounds will admit." In accordance with this direction the erections were made near the point of meeting of what is now Main and Lake streets. In May, 1796, the contract for building the pound was let to David Campbell for \$30, and the building of the stocks and sign post to Levi House for \$4.

In the year 1792, by an act of the legislature passed November 5th, the county of Franklin was incorporated, and with this action there immediately arose in several towns a strong desire to be designated as the seat of the new county. This designation would of course bring to the town so fortunate as to secure it the county buildings, and a considerable increase in population as well. Among the towns which contested for the much desired designation were St. Albans, Enosburgh, Sheldon, and Fairfield, and the efforts made by the champions and advocates of each were something extraordinary for that period. But, without going into the details of that local contest, sufficient it is to say that St. Albans was chosen the shire town in 1793, but it was some time later that county buildings were erected. In 1800, on September 4th, the town voted a tax of eight cents on each acre of land in the town, public rights ex-



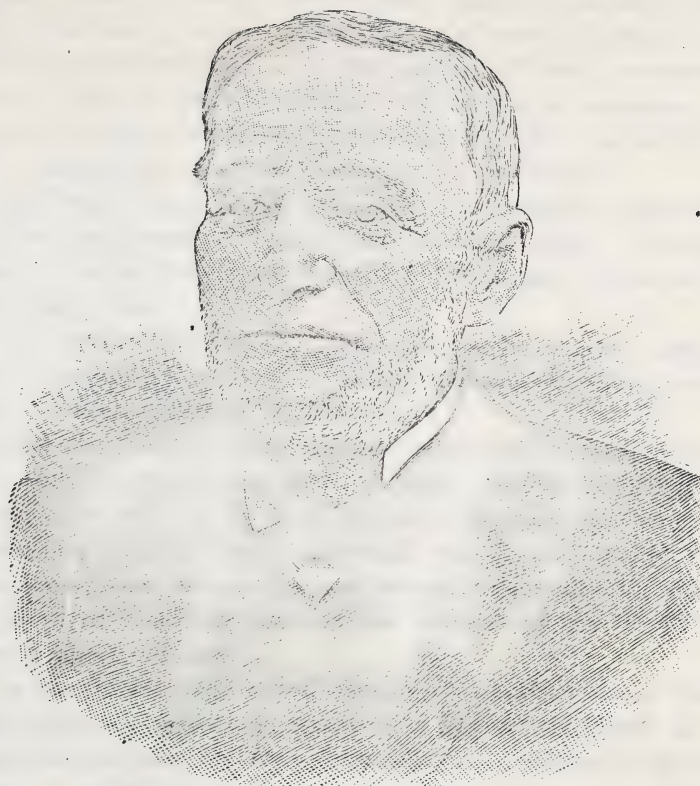


cepted, to defray the expenses of building the court-house. If at that time the town had 23,040 acres, and the public rights amounted to 1,254 acres, which it is claimed they did, the amount realized for the purpose of the erection was nearly \$1,750. With this sum the first court-house of the county was in part built. The total cost of the building was \$5,000. The land on which the court-house was erected was deeded by Halloway Taylor and Silas Hathaway to the selectmen of the town, on the 17th of September, 1800. The lot had a frontage of seventy-six feet, and extended back one hundred and sixteen feet. But this is a subject that will receive more extended notice on subsequent pages of this chapter; therefore it requires no further discussion at this time.

One of the early customs of the inhabitants of towns throughout the state was to provide for preaching or religious services of some character, to be supported at the general expense of the people. Among the first ministers to visit the town were Rev. Eben Hibbard and Rev. Z. Ross, the former in 1792 and the latter in 1795. But it is not understood that either of these reverend gentlemen came to the town at the formal invitation of the inhabitants, but rather as missionary workers in a field that they undoubtedly supposed offered excellent opportunities.

The town first took action in the matter of procuring a minister "to preach for them" in 1796, when, at a meeting held September 6th, Jonathan Hoit, Levi House, and David Nichols were appointed a committee for that purpose; and for the "support of a preacher" the town at another time voted to raise the extraordinary sum of eight dollars on the grand list. But the town meeting took action quite frequently in this matter, sometimes voting to hire a preacher, and afterwards nullifying such action at subsequent meetings, and it was not until the year 1803 that any decisive action may be said to have been taken. At a meeting of the inhabitants held in May of that year Levi House, Azariah Brooks, Bates Turner, Joseph Carter, and Jonathan Hoit were selected a committee to make proposals to Rev. Joel Foster with reference to his engaging to preach for the good people of St. Albans; and it was proposed by this meeting to offer Rev. Foster the sum of \$500 annual salary, on condition that he should give a sufficient bond to the town, or to the committee or selectmen for the town, that he would deed the minister's right of land (provided by the charter) to the town. The





*Mr Haynes*





proposition was duly made by the committee to the worthy divine, and he made prompt response, to the effect that the meeting at which the committee was created and their powers delegated was but poorly attended; that he would like to have another meeting called, which should be more generally attended, and a better expression of the sense of the people obtained. And the Reverend Foster proposed that the sum of \$300 be raised for him by subscription or otherwise, one-half to be paid in three months and the balance in nine months after installation, and that his salary be fixed at \$450 per annum.

Mr. Foster's letter to the committee was a rather pretty literary production, but almost too long to be furnished here. It was addressed thus: "To the Church and People at St. Albans; Grace and Peace be Multiplied," etc.

At a meeting held by the people on the 2d of July, 1803, Mr. Foster's proposition was voted upon and accepted, the tally showing thirty-one to seven in favor of his settlement.

After Mr. Foster's labors were ended in this community Rev. Jonathan Nye preached at the public expense; and he it was that deeded the "minister's right" to Colonel Halloway Taylor, about which land the people and Colonel Taylor afterward had a controversy. Why Rev. Nye should have taken it upon himself to transfer is a question not proper to be discussed here, but he did convey the "right" as stated, except about 100 acres.

As has already been stated, these early preachers were hired by the town, and their salaries were paid by a tax on the grand list. And it cannot be said that the early meetings for worship were strictly denominational, or at least they were not designed to be so, but were for the general welfare of the inhabitants of the town; and the preacher was expected to conform himself to the "condition that confronted him," and labor for the whole people. But there was a way in which any person could relieve himself from the payment of taxes for the minister's support, and a number of this town's people availed themselves of it. The manner in which this was done is perhaps well enough illustrated by the following certificate filed and recorded with the town clerk:

"June 2, 1807. I do not agree in religious sentiment with a majority of the inhabitants of this town. SETH HOIT."



Similar certificates were filed by Johnson Hoit, Samuel Crippin, Jeremiah Morrill, Robert Wilson, David Doty, Samuel Greenman, Abraham S. Cummings, Daniel Hubbard, and Josiah Witters; but whether they took such action because they were of some other faith, or for the purpose of relieving themselves from paying taxes for the preacher's support, is a question that cannot be answered at this time, and it is, perhaps, better that no explanation be attempted.

*The First School District.*—In the year 1799, after the town had acquired a considerable population, after the shire town was established and the necessary and usual institutions were firmly fixed, and after it became an assured fact that St. Albans was destined to become a populous community, the inhabitants began to cast about for the proper division of the territory of the town into convenient school districts. At a meeting held during the summer of 1799 there was chosen a committee to make the proper division. The committee was comprised of Amos Morrill, David Powers, and Prince B. Hull, and they reported their division at a meeting held in November following. They divided the lands of the town into six districts, and their action was approved by the inhabitants. But as the population continued to increase from year to year frequent changes in the districts were necessary; and in 1805 the town was so much increased by new settlers that the districts were increased to nine in number. From that time forward, for a period of some thirty or forty years, alterations and enlargements, both in number and size of districts, were frequently made as circumstances required, and nearly every March meeting of the inhabitants records some proceeding by which the school districts of the town were in some manner affected. In 1811, according to an enumeration of the school population then made, St. Albans was found to have 532 scholars between the ages of four and eighteen years. In 1813 there were chosen trustees for the respective districts as follows: First, South Middle District, Daniel Dutcher; Center, Newton Hayes; Third, Josiah D. Dean; Conger's District, Richard Sacket; Fifth, Ornan Tullar; Sixth, Uriel Smith; Northwest Corner, Adam Beals; Middle Point, William Foster; Point, Eleazer Brooks.

In 1842 the number of districts was increased to eighteen, and in 1851 Jephtha Bradley, B. B. Newton, and Jeremiah Clark were chosen a com-





mittee to re-district the town ; and although this committee made considerable changes in the boundaries of the several districts the number was not materially affected, and has not been to the present time, now standing as it did in 1842. Some of them, however, are joint or fractional districts, as commonly known. In addition to the regular annual appropriation of public money for schools, which now averages from \$4,000 to \$5,000, the town has the annual income from the Huntington fund, which amounts to about \$265.

*Early Militia Organizations.*—The laws of the state at an early day, somewhat after the fashion of the present time, provided for the organization of militia in the several towns ; but at the time of which we write, during the early years of the present century, and even earlier, those persons who belonged to some regular company had the benefits of an abatement of their poll tax, an advantage not now derived from membership in such organizations. And horses that belonged to cavalry members were likewise exempted, to a certain extent at least. That such organizations existed in St. Albans as early as the year 1800 is evidenced by the fact that the grand list of that year, given on a preceding page, was reduced in the gross sum of \$1,710, on account of seventy-two militia polls and twenty horses of cavalry. But there cannot now be found any record showing who of the people of the town were members of the militia companies of that year. The records for the year 1808, and about that period, show the names of company members with certificates by the commanding officers to the effect that the persons named were members of the respective companies.

The first record to be found furnishes a roll of Captain Clark Hubbard's company, which was made up as follows : Captain Clark Hubbard, John Nason, William Foot, Timothy W. Osborn, William H. Taylor, N. W. Kingman, Willard Jewell, Ashbel Smith, Jared Secor, James Williams, Abel Wilder, Robert Crawford, Sanford Gadcomb, Russell Fott, Charles Kittle, Potter Conger, Jeremiah Morrill, Samuel Smith, Gardner Smith, Nathan Smith, James Bentley, sr., Moses Folensby, Henry Stonehouse. Each of these persons the commanding officer certified as belonging to "my troop of Cavalry, and are equipped according to law."

It may be that this famous cavalry company was the same that Mr.



Adams so graphically describes in his most excellent work as being "a troop of horse, the uniform of which was very unique, consisting of yellow cap with gold band and red feather, red flannel jacket, and yellow breeches."

Then following, on June 25th, 1808, the record furnishes a roll of Captain Oliver Day's company, probably infantry, being as follows: Oliver Day, captain; Benjamin Ball and John Bowen, lieutenants; and privates Josiah Colony, Holton Jewell, Abner Eastman, Urial Smith, Abner Ward, William Warner, William Beals, Trowbridge Brigham, Pierpont Brigham, Thomas Horseman, Ham Brown, Aug. Marsh, Benjamin Weeks, Peter Stone, Orange Wells, Ephraim Jewell, jr.

But the largest by far of the local militia companies, and perhaps the most thoroughly organized and equipped, was that known as Captain Christopher Dutcher's command. This had greater numerical strength than both the others, and was, withal, partly uniformed. And Captain Dutcher's company, as the record states, belonged to the First Regiment of the third division of militia of Vermont. It is possible, however, that the companies heretofore named were attached regularly to the state militia, but if so there appears nothing in the record to show it.

The *personnel* of Captain Dutcher's company was as follows: Captain, Christopher Dutcher; lieutenant, John Whittimore; ensign, Daniel Benedict; sergeants, Adonijah Brooks, jr., John Wilder, John Gilman, Ira Bentley; corporals, Richard Sackett, Nicholas Spoor, John Bell, Herman Hoit; "soldiers," R. West, Richard Beals, Caleb Green, Daniel Clark, John Tucker, Levi Locke, Leman R. Weed, Benjamin Warner, Samuel Greenman, Benjamin Hendricks, Luke Stewart, William Foster, Solomon M. Wealthy, Harrington Brooks, Francis Boardman, Andrew Campbell, Jehial Holdridge, jr., Asa Langworthy, Robert Crawford, Dan L. Buffum, Josiah Brigham, Aaron Austin, John Woodward, Henry Aynesworth, Levi Johnson, Asahel Isham, Shepard Beals, Asa Tarbell, David Markin, Chauncey Dutcher, John Smith, Jonathan Danforth, jr., Reuben Tullar, jr., Isaac Spoor, Thomas Gibbs, jr., Erasmus Stratton, Elcazer Brooks, George Markin, Samuel Crippin, Daniel Titus, Philip Goodwin, Moses Fassett, William Thomas, William Leonard, Richard Holyoke, Samuel I. Mott, Aaron Hayward, Nathan Wheeler, Joshua D. Cram.





Neither of these mentioned military companies are understood as having participated in the second war with Great Britain, but were organized in time of peace in order to be prepared for the possibilities of the unknown future. But they did have long and hard fought battles on the grand old days of "general trainin'" and "muster," and their enemies conquered were mainly of the Yankee gingerbread and sweet cider stamp, but their victories were those of peace.

*During the War of 1812-15.*—By the treaty of peace made in 1783, between the representatives of the United States of America and the British government, the independence of the former was reluctantly acknowledged by the latter, but from that time forward until the countries again had recourse to arms the government of Great Britain never lost an opportunity of perpetrating some act of oppression, or offering some indignity or ungenerous action as an insult to the American people and their authorities; and at last these affronts were indulged in to such a degree that the home government was compelled to take cognizance of and concerning them. The events of that period are sufficiently detailed in an earlier chapter of this work, and all that need be said here is a mere reference to them. It became a necessary action on the part of our Federal government to lay an embargo upon foreign vessels in American ports, and prior thereto to put into operation what was called the "non-intercourse" act, prohibiting the entry of foreign productions into the states, and providing for the maintenance of such affairs of the government service and armed troops as were necessary to the carrying out of the provisions of the act.

In St. Albans, the same as in many other towns in the region, this act became operative at a time when the people were in a peculiarly distressed condition, and the strictures it laid upon importations added materially to their embarrassment. They were accustomed to trade and barter with the people across the border, and the denial to them of this privilege was indeed a hardship; and, as a result of the situation, the only relief offered to their condition was to resort to secret transportation of goods and merchandise across the line, or, in other words, to smuggle wares into the locality. This led to what has been conveniently termed the "Embargo" war, commencing with the year 1807, and continuing—well, it has always continued to a greater or less extent.



That smuggling was indulged in to a considerable extent by numbers of dwellers in St. Albans cannot be denied by any reasonable person. Collisions between the officers of the government and the violators of the law were frequent, but serious results were fortunately rare. On the 3d of November, 1811, the officers were in pursuit of a young man of the town, Harrington Brooks, and in order to prevent his escape he was shot and killed. Young Brooks was attempting to smuggle into the town a boat-load of salt. Two years later, during the progress of the war, another officer shot and killed one Silas Gates, but this occurred while attempting to effect the arrest of the unfortunate man as a deserter. Alvah Sabin, he who was afterward a highly respected resident of Georgia, and a somewhat celebrated divine, fired the shot that ended the life of young Gates.

The enforcement of the provisions of the embargo and non-intercourse laws in this town had the effect of alienating the sympathies of many of the people from the cause for which the United States was contending. In fact it appears that a majority of the towns-people were opposed to the policy of our government; and at a meeting, regularly warned and assembled, they expressed themselves in this manner:

"Holding sacred that provision of the Federal Constitution which guarantees the right of the people peaceably to assemble and petition the government for a redress of grievances, and considering under the present suffering and fearful situation of our unhappy country that a becoming and respectful exercise of this right is a duty solemnly incumbent upon all; and in the opinion of this meeting is calculated to check in some measure at least the further progress of that experimental and temporizing policy which has dried up the resources of individual and national wealth, exhausted the accumulated treasures of the Union; worse than neglected the commercial, consequently the agricultural, interests of the nation, and brought the only surviving republic on earth to the borders of national ruin, to the very confines of foreign war—a war to be waged we know not why, and to be prosecuted we know not how.

"Therefore, Resolved, that the foregoing petition is approbated by the inhabitants of this town; that the same be circulated for their signatures; and that the selectmen be requested to sign the same in their official capacity, and transmit it to Congress as soon as may be."





These lamentations certainly betrayed strong Federalistic tendencies on the part of at least all who participated in the meeting, but that they were not an expression of the sentiment of the whole town is quite evident; and while the majority of those present may have, and undoubtedly did, oppose the war they nevertheless made certain preparations for offensive and defensive measures, in that the meeting voted to raise one hundred dollars for the purpose of providing a military magazine for the town, "agreeable to the laws of the state." And subsequently, in October, 1814, the town voted a tax of five mills on the dollar for the purpose of purchasing powder and lead.

Unfortunately there cannot be procured the names of the signers to the petition provided for by the preamble and resolution set forth above, nor is it now known who all of the petitioners were, nor the names of the prime movers of the same. The selectmen, they who were "requested to sign the same in their official capacity," were Asa Fuller, John Gates, and Eleazer Brooks; but whether they did affix their official signatures and transmit the document to Congress is a matter that cannot now be determined—probably they did.

However strong may have been the sentiment of many of the people of the town during this particular period, it cannot be said that the majority of the town were of the same opinion, for such was not the case; and the fact stands clear, that of its population, considering the peculiar condition of the people, and the affront they had lately received in the enforcement of the non-intercourse laws, no town was more loyal to the cause of America than St. Albans. While existing records show that the contribution of men to the American service numbered nearly 150 reliable tradition furnishes the information that something like fifty or seventy-five more were in some manner identified with the service during the period of the war, but the latter may not have been regularly organized and equipped, as the laws provided, and they may not have been attached to any regular command actually under the orders of superior officers.

The first company recruited in the town for service during the War of 1812-15 was that commanded by Captain John Wires, and entered the service on the last day of November, 1813. Captain John Wires was a Cambridge man, but raised his company in St. Albans. The

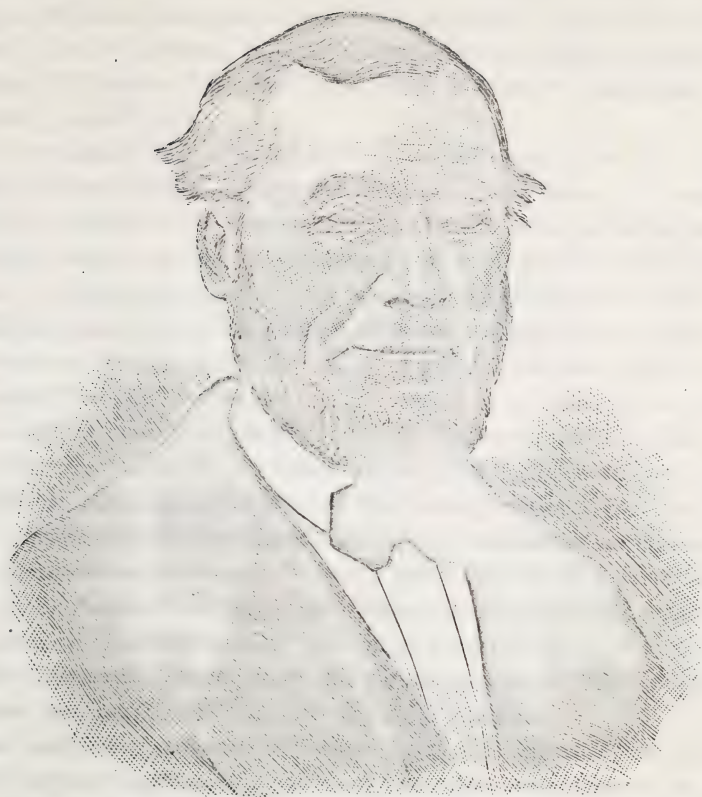


other officers and the privates of this company were as follows: Lieutenants, Reuben Salisbury, Elisha Smith, Benjamin Fassett; ensign, Stephen Webb; sergeants, Levi Beardsley, Benjamin R. Dodge, John W. Drury, Uriah Rogers, Ira Mix, Moses Turner, Alexander Jennings, Gibson Savage; corporals, Philetus Brookins, William Smedley, Levi Bishop, Zenas Baker, George Carlton; fife-major, David Goodwin; drum-major, Reuben Wellman; fifer, Samuel G. Safford; privates, Stephen Angrum, Joseph Brown, James H. Blackman, John Brown, Erastus Brown, Charles Belden, jr., Samuel Brevost, Shubael Bullock, Bradley Bliss, C. A. Buck, Peter Beebe, J. W. Cheeney, George Campbell, S. Campbell, Paul Cook, Caleb Dykeman, Daniel Drake, Charles Davis, Ira Dickinson, Benjamin F. Drake, Erastus B. Ellsworth, John Farnham, Ezra Fisher, Humphrey Gorham, Timothy Glynn, Levi Gregory, Philander Gregory, Noel P. Green, Bridgman Grant, Jonas Hagar, Joseph D. Halbut, William Hodgkins, Daniel Hunt, Seth Hoard, Joseph Hayward, Ira Hawley, William Jones, Thomas Johnson, Henry Johnson, Isaac Kellogg, Charles Kellogg, Solomon Kinsley, Benjamin A. Kingsley, Theodore King, jr., Frederick Laughlin, Moses Mason, Stephen Mosley, Kingsley Mosley, Reuben Merrill, Daniel McCoy, John Nichols, Jeremiah Olmsted, A. Palmer, Samuel Palmer, Abiel Pierce, John Pitkin, Russell Pitkin, William Pattison, Anthony Phillips, Henry Peck, Daniel Perkins, Daniel Parker, Reuben Peters, John Rumsay, A. Richards, Aaron Reynolds, William Rice, David Shepard, Thomas Shepard, P. H. Snow, Isaiah Smith, William Smith, Levi Simmons, Robert Simpson, E. Tryon, jr., E. Tucker, A. Thatcher, H. B. Thompson, John Thomas, Harry Tuttle, David S. Whitehead, Paul White, Thomas Wilcox, S. Wood, John Woodworth, Benjamin Woodworth, Levi Wells, William Walbridge, S. Waterman.

Captain Farnsworth's company was raised and organized in the town during the latter part of August and the early part of September, 1814, and was in the field and participated in the memorable battle at Plattsburgh, on the 11th day of September, of the year named. The events of that engagement are sufficiently narrated in an earlier chapter of this volume, and all that need be said in this connection is to furnish a roll of the men that comprised the company, which was as follows: Captain, Samuel H. Farnsworth; lieutenant, Daniel Dutcher; privates, Pierpont







*Geo. E. Bell.*



Brigham, J. M. Blaisdell, George Calkins, Jonas Calkins, Ira Church, Francis Davis, Orrin Davis, John Dimon, Moses Dimon, Thomas Dutton, Orrin Fisher, William Foster, Sanford Gadcomb, Caleb Green, John Haines, Ora Hall, Festus Hill, Stephen Holmes, Truman Hoyt, Henry Jones, Stephen Lawrence, Asahel Langworthy, Levi Lockwood, Robert Lovell, Josiah Newton, Thomas Pierce, Freeborn Potter, Mosley Potter, Anson D. Prentiss, Thomas P. St. John, Ebenezer Sanderson, Richard Sackett, Jesse Tryon.

The events of the War of 1812-15 continued to be the uppermost topic of conversation among the people of the town for many years after the period of its occurrence, and those who participated in that struggle were ever afterward looked upon as patriots and honored as heroes. Although the war was as wide-spread almost as the country itself, the great interest in this locality was centered on the one event—the battle at Plattsburgh—in which a goodly number from St. Albans had an active part. The roar of the battle was heard in this town, and the principal elevations, Aldis Hill and Bellevue, were points of lookout, from the summits of which many people directed their attention toward the battle-ground, but all they could observe was the cloud of smoke created by the artillery fire and an occasional movement by the armed vessels on the lake. 'T was a great day for Vermont, that eventful 11th of September, 1814, and when the news of the result reached the town congratulations and rejoicings were indulged in in every quarter and by every citizen; and the volunteers, when they returned, were lionized and applauded for their splendid conduct.

For nearly a quarter of a century after the close of the second war with England the warlike spirit of the town was allowed to slumber, and the entire people gave themselves wholly to the arts of peace; new farms were cleared and improved, new commercial, mercantile, and manufacturing enterprises were established, and an era of prosperity everywhere prevailed. At that time, and during that period of twenty and more years, it appeared that St. Albans Bay might become the important trading point of the town. Here were prominent merchants' stores and dwellings, and here, too, were the commercial interests centered, for nearly all, if not quite all, the heavy consignments of goods and wares were brought into town by boat and landed at the Bay; and it was not





until the construction of the railroad that the village became master over the Bay as a center of trade, although in point of population the village was the greater hamlet, and had been for many years.

To show something of the continual and healthful growth of the town from the beginning of the present century down to the year 1890 recourse may be had to the Federal census reports made at the beginning of each decade. In 1800 the town had a population of 901; in 1810 it had increased to 1,609, but during the next ten years, or until 1820, it had enlarged only to 1,636. In 1830 there were 2,395 inhabitants, and in 1840 the number was increased to 2,702. During the next ten years the increase was less rapid, the census showing but 2,814 souls, but in 1860 the number went to 3,637. In 1870 this latter number was nearly doubled, the census of that year showing 7,014, and in 1880 the enumeration gave a population of 7,195. The present population of St. Albans, according to the census for the year 1890, is a total slightly less than 8,000.

*The Canadian Rebellion.*—The next event of importance that had the effect of disturbing the peace and quiet of the town was that known variously as the Canadian Rebellion, the Patriot war, and the Papineau war; and while none of the scenes of strife were enacted within the limits of the town the period of its continuance was one of excitement on the part of the people hereabouts. The possible results of the rebellion might have involved the country, and to maintain peace among the people this side of the line, and to prevent any contemplated invasion by the Canadian soldiery, it became necessary to call into service on the frontier the militia of the several towns, among them the local organization of St. Albans.

The village of St. Albans also seems to have been made a place of rendezvous, or at least of refuge, by a number of the leading insurrectionists of that period, and here were matured the plans by which it was hoped by the rebellious French that the English dominion in Canada might be overthrown. Naturally enough the French patriots (for so they would have been termed had their plans been carried out) found many sympathizers in this locality, and no doubt exists that they received much substantial aid from friends here as well as elsewhere.

The war, if such it may be called, was of brief duration, and its con-



tests were not attended with serious and numerous fatalities. The command of the local militia devolved upon General John Nason, every inch a soldier, whose very commanding presence and dignified military bearing had much to do with awing into respectful submission the overzealous element of the rebellious subjects of Great Britain who might have presumed too much upon the friendship of Americans. This outbreak also had the effect of calling into St. Albans two distinguished persons,—Generals Scott and Wool,—but their most efficient service was performed at General Nason's banquet table. Many and interesting are the tales related concerning the visit of these military heroes, but a recital of them here would not be of value.

During the latter part of January and the greater part of February, 1838, the St. Albans company commanded by J. K. Conger rendered service on the northern frontier. The *personnel* of that company was as follows: Captain, J. K. Conger; lieutenant, William H. Bell; privates, H. O. Green, O. B. Tuller, A. D. Green, Nelson Isham, Hiram Beals, Silas G. Holyoke, Harry Bascom, M. C. Clark, Chester Bascomb, Henry Green, Luther A. Green, W. Williams, A. S. Mears, Henry Beals, Shepard Burnham, Eben Burnham, Joseph Woodworth, H. A. Green, N. A. Draper, J. G. Clark, Charles Clark, J. D. Dean, Nathan Dean, Otis Barnard, Allen Stiles, George A. Pike, M. White, Lyman Hoit, Jerome B. Lobdell, E. A. Smith, Allen M. Sargent, Lawrence Brainerd, Rodney Whittemore, F. C. Bell, C. R. Deouse, J. C. Curtis, A. H. Fuller, E. F. West, Myron G. Hickok, Seymour Eggleston, Horace D. Hickok.

During the year 1839, from the 6th to the 18th of April, Captain Victor Atwood's Fourth Company of the Eleventh Regiment of Vermont militia were on duty along the northern frontier. The members of the company were as follows: Captain, Victor Atwood; lieutenant, H. Ainsworth; sergeants, J. Reynolds, jr., and E. L. Brooks; corporals, J. S. Brigham and A. W. Brooks; privates, P. Adams, J. McClure, M. Ballou, George Pike, C. Durkee, J. W. Smith, H. B. Foster, A. Green, David Newton, H. Bradford, A. B. Laselle, O. Maynard, B. F. Fuller, A. S. Barton, A. Holdridge, G. E. Daniels, D. McClure, Ralph Laselle, S. Collins, H. S. Eggleston, C. Jewell, B. F. Sias, R. Laselle, C. Gibson, J. H. Brooks, A. Prindle, I. Soule, jr., P. C. Palmer, S. Soule,





George Conger, E. Curtis, C. Burton, C. H. Hall, M. Ladd, E. Burnell, Otis Hayward, Calvin Tilton, G. S. Daniels, I. C. Palmer, A. Durkee.

The excitement created by the Papineau war soon passed away, as its attending incidents caused more merriment than otherwise. After it had subsided the subject was soon forgotten, but to this day the older people recall that particular period with feelings of pleasure. To them it was a vacation from the dull monotony of every day life, and the service of the local soldiery on the borders was hardly more severe than the usual muster on the green, at the Bay, or in front of General Nason's famous hostelry. There came no further outbreak that required the arming of troops until the year 1861.

*The Town's Poor.*—As is the custom throughout the state, each town makes provision for the support of its people who are unable to care for themselves; but in St. Albans a course somewhat different from that prevailing in most towns is employed. The records seem to throw no satisfactory light on the procedure by which the indigent poor of the town were supported at a very early period, except that occasional mention is made of the fact that the paupers were given in charge of certain persons at a specified sum per week. But when the town had acquired a considerable population there was of course an increased number of poor people, and it became necessary for the authorities to look more carefully to the expense of their keeping. This matter came before the March meeting of 1847, at which time Luther B. Hunt, Cornelius Stilphen, and Oscar A. Burton were appointed a committee to purchase a farm and erect suitable buildings thereon, to be used as a poor-farm. The result was the purchase, in 1848, of what was known as the Danforth farm in Georgia, at a cost of about \$2,500, perhaps a little more.

This farm was used by the town for several years, but it appears that the plan of maintaining such an institution outside the limits of the town did not find approval from the people in general, and the question of the sale of the Danforth place was frequently discussed in town meetings, and the result was the final sale and transfer of the Georgia property, under the direction of a special committee, comprising Alfred H. Huntington, William W. Thorp, and Theodore W. Smith. This committee was selected at the meeting of June 25, 1855, but the sale was not effected until 1861. The town then joined with the Sheldon Poor-House Asso-



ciation, using a part of the funds arising from the prior sale for the purchase of an interest in the association. Here the poor of the town of St. Albans have ever since been maintained, the annual expense thereof, according to the last report of the overseer, William P. Walker, being as follows: Amount paid for provisions, \$449.17; shoes and clothing, \$14.62; coal and wood, \$164.21; physicians and medicines, \$366.19; boarding transients, \$93.25; care of sick, \$32.25; board and care of sick at hospital, \$187.67; burials, etc., \$433.50; transportation, \$48.26; rents for sick, \$14; Sheldon poor-house, \$771.90; services of overseer, \$150. This, as may be seen, makes the total expense to the town for the care and support of poor persons the gross sum of \$2,725.02.

*During the War of 1861-65.*—The next event of importance in connection with the history of St. Albans in general was the part taken by the town and its people during that period known commonly as the war of the Rebellion. No sooner was the news announced that Sumter had fallen, that the war was in fact begun, than the local military organization—the Ransom Guards—was made ready for active duty, and in answer to the President's call for 75,000 men was mustered into the United States service as Company C, First Regiment of Vermont troops, on the 2d of May, 1861. At the same time the people of the town at large were making efforts in other directions, such as were considered necessary for the occasion. The equipment and preparations of the Guards for active service in the field required much attention and some revenue. To meet the expense incurred by the hasty fitting out of the company the town held a meeting on the 11th of May and voted to raise twenty-five cents on the dollar; also voted to exempt the volunteers from paying taxes, and further provided for the support of such families of volunteers as were unable to sustain themselves. For this expense the selectmen were authorized to make an outlay of seven hundred dollars per month.

The service of the Ransom Guards continued from the time of muster-in, May 2, 1861, until the time of enlistment expired; the company was discharged and mustered out on August 15, following. But before the term of the Guards' enlistment had expired other companies were in process of organization, and many of the first command afterward became members of subsequent companies, and in view of their previous experiences not a few were made officers of the new formations.





There was hardly a regiment of Vermont volunteers but had in its ranks more or less of men from St. Albans. The total number of men credited to the town, according to the adjutant and inspector general's reports, was four hundred and seventy-four, classified as follows: In the three months service, forty-seven; volunteers for three years previous to call of October 17, 1863, 194; volunteers for three years subsequent to the call of October, 1863, 115; volunteers for nine months service, twenty-two; volunteers re-enlisted, veterans, thirty-five; drafted men who entered the service, six; drafted and procured substitutes, fourteen; enrolled men furnished substitutes, four; miscellaneous credits, not named, twenty-five; drafted and paid commutation, twelve. The number of men from the town who actually entered the service was four hundred and sixty-two. Of this total number there were but thirty-eight opposite to whose names was marked "deserted."

But the town of St. Albans did more for the support of its volunteers than is mentioned in connection with temporary relief offered and granted the Ransom Guards and the families of its members. On the 7th of August, 1862, when it became necessary to send more men to the service, the town voted a tax of twelve cents on the grand list for the purpose of paying a bounty of forty dollars to each of thirty recruits; and on the 28th of January, 1863, there was voted on the list a tax of seventy-two cents on the dollar for the purpose of creating a fund with which to pay bounties. The report of the selectmen, presented at the March meeting of 1863, showed that they had paid bounties of forty dollars to each of thirty-two men, and a bounty of one hundred dollars each to sixty men, making an aggregate, to that time, of seven thousand three hundred and twenty dollars.

In 1863, at a largely attended town meeting, held on the 2d of December, there was considerable discussion relative to the subject of voting a still greater sum of money for the purpose of paying bounties. And there seems at this time to have been some opposition to the raising of further funds for the purpose indicated, the principal opponent being Alonzo W. Brooks, while Victor Atwood, Henry G. Edson, Dr. Hiram F. Stevens, Worthington C. Smith, and Heman S. Royce advocated the raising of the funds for bounties. After a free discussion of the subject Mr. Royce offered a resolution, and it was adopted by a large majority, that a tax



of one hundred and ten cents be laid on the grand list for the purpose of paying a bounty of three hundred dollars each to forty six men; and the selectmen were also authorized to pledge the credit of the town in creating this fund.

And further, during the next year, 1864, at the meeting of June 14, the selectmen were directed to borrow the sum of six thousand dollars to pay bounties. August 11, following, the same officers were authorized to offer a bounty of one thousand dollars in order to secure men for the service. And at the same time the grand list was taxed to the extraordinary extent of three hundred and fifty cents on the dollar for the raising of funds.

This is the record of the town as disclosed by the minutes of the meetings held at various times, but in addition thereto there should be made mention of the efforts of individuals of which there stands no record. That the town was true and loyal to the Union no person for a moment doubts; but in every community throughout the land there were persons who opposed the propositions that contemplated the creation of a town debt for the payment of large bounties; but in St. Albans this opposition was never construed into a sentiment of disloyalty, but rather it was regarded as a feeling of dislike of and opposition to the practice of borrowing money on the credit of the town. But it will not be considered essential to this chapter to refer at greater length to the part taken by this town or by its people during the late war. The period of its continuance is made the subject of special and extended mention in one of the earlier chapters of this volume; and in that connection there will be found a brief record of the part taken by each company from this and the other towns of the county during that great struggle; and there will be found, too, a complete roll of the county's contribution of men for the service during the period of the war.

*The St. Albans Raid.*—Next in the succession of events there should here be made some reference to that which has been known in history as the St. Albans Raid, being nothing less than a well-devised and preconcerted attack upon the money vaults of the banking institutions of the village of St. Albans. But such was the peculiar character of this famous event, having a national rather than local significance, although local banks alone suffered through the raid, that it is made the subject of

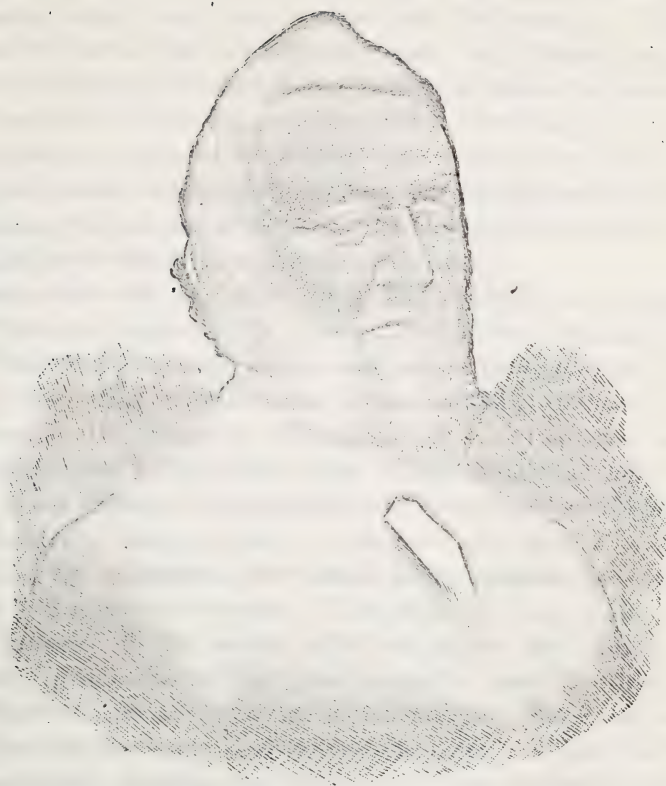




particular and special reference in the general chapters of this work. However, a history of St. Albans without some allusion to this remarkable occurrence would indeed be incomplete.

The event referred to just above took place on the 19th of October, in the year 1864, at that particular time in which the dark cloud of war hung heaviest over our nation, and at a time when there were, perhaps, more of our nation's soldiers in the field than before or afterward; at a time when the frontier was the least prepared for an invasion from the Canadian provinces. But it cannot be said that some depredation was wholly unexpected, for there were men within the village who were able to see the possibility of the attack in the strange relation borne by the people under English rule to the Confederacy; men who could divine from singular and unusual utterances that a storm was nearing from the northern provinces. Keen-sighted men could not be mistaken in the meaning of strange visitants to the alien country northward, nor in the occasional presence in this town, about the time of and just preceding the raid, on the part of certain crafty though remarkably intelligent persons. These were the shadows that coming events cast before them, and to discerning men the results were plain, although the particular character or kind of storm about to burst could not be anticipated no more than it could have been thwarted. An effort was made, however, on the part of some leading citizens to have the national government establish here some defensive force, but at that special period the governmental mind was too much engrossed with other and possibly more important cases to give much heed to the warnings or petitions from remote localities. That the raid of October 19, 1864, was conceived in the Southern mind no sane man has ever doubted, and that it received the sanction and was aided and abetted by English subjects, if not by its government, on this side of the Atlantic, there appears also to be no reasonable or serious doubt. Certain it is that the raid was made, and equally certain it is that the same was executed by at least a number of British subjects under the leadership of persons warm in the affections of the rebellious South. But without entering further into the details of the raid, being sufficiently narrated in the general history, all that is necessary to state in this connection is that the raid was made and carried out according to its original conception, and by it the bank vaults





William H Blake





were looted to the extent of \$208,000. One person was killed, Elinus J. Morrison, and a number of others were more or less seriously wounded. The pillagers gained their desired plunder, captured and mounted horses, and made their way to Canada with all possible speed. Of course they were pursued as soon as the residents regained their self-possession, but the invaders made good their escape from the country. Subsequent efforts on the part of the towns-people, state, and Federal government succeeded in having restored to the plundered banks the equivalent of \$88,000, so that the total loss was reduced to something like \$120,000; but this sum was exclusive of the expenses incurred by interested persons in their efforts at regaining the loss, and also exclusive of the loss of and damage to horses and other properties stolen by Young and his companions, and with which they crossed the border.

In connection with the many incidents, accidents, and mishaps that attended the raid upon the St. Albans banks there occurred one that tends to show that, although nations are said to be ungrateful, towns are not always so. The town records disclose nothing relative to the raid itself, except as the following incident may show. It appears that a certain citizen of the town, whose name is not mentioned, but might be recalled, in his anxiety to do something to check the proceedings of the raiders, suddenly seized a gun, not his own, and started in pursuit of them, but in the excitement and turmoil of the occasion the weapon became lost and was not recovered. The owner of the gun afterward demanded payment to the extent of its value, and the unlucky citizen sought the intervention of the town to make good the loss, on the ground that he was acting in the public interest. Upon the presentation of the facts the town voted to pay the owner the price of the gun, thus substantially holding that its loss was "the fortune of war," and one that should be borne by the public.

*The Fenian War.*—Of the many warlike events that have occurred to affect the tranquility of this locality perhaps the least in importance was that known as the Fenian raid, which was nothing more than an attempt on the part of certain Irish persons to accumulate a sufficient army to overthrow the English dominion in the Canadas. But coming, as it did, close on the heels of the war in our own country, and the disastrous raid on the local banks, the people were in a proper frame of



mind to be easily disturbed by any uprising in the vicinity, no matter how trivial the cause or how limited its extent.

That has ever been remembered as the Fenian raid, and occurred during the month of June, 1866, when, on the first day of the month, the trains from the south brought to the village about three hundred men; a motley crew who marched from the depot to the public square, and there, uninvited and unwelcomed, pitched their camp. Of course such a visitation could not but throw the community into a state of excitement, but the invaders made no hostile demonstration against our people or against local institutions. They were unarmed, and paid in cash for whatever of accommodations they required. They characterized themselves as "the right wing of the army of Ireland," and soon declared their intention of invading Canada for the purpose of overthrowing the British rule in the Dominion. The people here had seen a similar demonstration some years before, and the avowed declarations of the Fenians had the effect of removing any suspicion that the people of the town or its business interests were to be made the subjects of attack.

But the "army" did not remain long in the village. They soon took up the march toward Canada, but suddenly they appeared to be reasonably armed and equipped, which fact shows conclusively that they had friends in this and adjoining towns, to whom the munitions of war had been previously intrusted and by them held in readiness for the coming of the troops. Whatever occurred after leaving the town is not necessarily a part of this chapter, but their attack upon the province met about the same fate as did that of the French during the years 1837-39. Many people from St. Albans and other localities accompanied the Fenians on their march to Canada, not having any interest in expected results, but for the purpose of "seeing the fun." But that happened to be a particularly muddy time, and their pleasures were not really enjoyable; some persons, too, in their enthusiasm came near being captured by the British troops, having got into a dangerous position "over the line."

Three days after the arrival of the Fenians in St. Albans there was sent to the place, by the President's order, a strong force of United States troops, but all the several detachments did not arrive at the same





time. All told, there were about 1,000 men, who encamped on the green, and remained about two weeks. They were under command of General Meade. The disheartened and misguided Fenians soon returned from their bootless expedition, and, as they reached the village limits, were relieved of their arms by the Federal troops. General Meade offered them rail transportation to their homes, in the larger cities to the South, and this they eagerly accepted. So ended the famous Fenian war.

*The Centennial of St. Albans.*—An event of much importance in the history of the town of St. Albans was the celebration of its hundredth anniversary. The subject of a fitting celebration was first suggested at one of the town meetings held in 1863, and the time named for the exercises was August 17th of that year, the centennial anniversary of the charter granted by Governor Wentworth. But it so happened that during the year 1863 the whole country was involved in the uncertainties of civil war, by reason of which it was deemed advisable to postpone the affair until the hundredth anniversary of the organization of the town, or to the 28th day of July, 1888. The year at length arrived, and preceding the time the people of the town made preparations for its coming. The proper committees were chosen at a public meeting, and the 4th of July—Independence Day—was designated for the centennial exercises.

But without devoting space to the preliminary arrangements, or to the various committees selected to arrange the program, sufficient it is to say that the occasion was fittingly and appropriately celebrated and observed. It was one of the grandest days in the history of the town, and the village was thronged with thousands of citizens of the county and interested visitors from distant localities. The exercises were held at Athletic Park, and were presided over by Hon. Worthington C. Smith, of St. Albans. The order of exercises was as follows: Music by St. Albans brigade band; invocation by the Rev. George A. Smith; vocal selection, "To thee, O Country!" by male chorus of twenty-four voices; historical address, by Rev. John A. MacColl; music, "Loyal Song," by the chorus; centennial poem, written by Mrs. Sarah A. Watson, read by Mr. W. W. Hopkins; "America," by chorus and band; benediction, pronounced by the Rev. O. M. Hilton.

The first of the three is the "General Introduction" which is a very short and simple introduction to the whole work. The second is the "Introduction to the Study of the History of the Church" which is a more detailed introduction to the study of the history of the church. The third is the "Introduction to the Study of the History of the Church" which is a more detailed introduction to the study of the history of the church.

The first of the three is the "General Introduction" which is a very short and simple introduction to the whole work. The second is the "Introduction to the Study of the History of the Church" which is a more detailed introduction to the study of the history of the church. The third is the "Introduction to the Study of the History of the Church" which is a more detailed introduction to the study of the history of the church.

## LOCALITIES, HAMLETS, AND VILLAGES.

It can hardly be considered as essentially within the province of this chapter to declaim at length on the subject of beautiful locations and situations in the town of St. Albans, for, if attempted, it would be exceedingly difficult to designate any single site as superior to all others as a point of view. Whether the visitor be on Rocky Point, at the head of the bay, at Lake View, or on the higher points back from the lake—either Aldis Hill or Bellevue—there is presented to the eye of the beholder that same magnificent panorama of nature. From almost any point within the town there can be seen the famous Adirondack Mountains and their equally celebrated sunsets. Aldis Hill, in the northeast part, and Bellevue, in the southeast, appear to vie with one another as points of advantage; and while the same splendid lake and mountain view is obtained from either, the former is perhaps most used as a lookout, being nearer to the village and more easy of ascent. From the commanding heights of Bellevue there can be seen, on a clear day, the distant city of Montreal, more than seventy miles away. And from points within the village of St. Albans, in the vicinity of Smith street, and particularly from the upper windows of A. S. Richardson's residence, when the atmosphere is clear, away in the southwest there can plainly be seen that magnificent peak, Mount Marcy, the king of the Adirondacks.

The town of St. Albans has something like ten or twelve miles of front on Lake Champlain, inclusive of its bays and small indentations; and all this great body of water bounding the town on the west is known by the distinguishing name of Great Back Bay, the famous fishing-ground of the lake region, and the native home of the small-mouthed black bass. One of the principal islands of the Back Bay, or at least of those that lie adjacent to this town, is Potter's Island, recently called Burton's Island, comprising 300 acres, and lying a short distance southwest from Rocky Point. This island was annexed to the town of St. Albans on October 28, 1842, and is now owned by Mr. Sidney B. Burton. To the northward from Burton's Island, and opposite Lapam Bay, is another body of land, containing over 100 acres, and called Wood's Island. This was annexed to the town October 27, 1845. Among the other

## THE JOURNAL OF THE AMERICAN MEDICAL ASSOCIATION

The Journal of the American Medical Association is published weekly, except on Sundays and public holidays, at the office of the Association, 535 North Dearborn Street, Chicago, Ill. The subscription price is \$5.00 per annum in advance. Single copies are sold at 15 cents. The Journal is indexed and abstracted in the following publications: *Index Medicus*, *Current Contents*, *Biological Abstracts*, *Chemical Abstracts*, *Physical Abstracts*, *Physiological Abstracts*, *Psychological Abstracts*, *Sociological Abstracts*, *Anthropological Abstracts*, *Geographical Abstracts*, *Historical Abstracts*, *Political Abstracts*, *Economic Abstracts*, *Legal Abstracts*, *Medical Abstracts*, *Nursing Abstracts*, *Dental Abstracts*, *Veterinary Abstracts*, *Pharmaceutical Abstracts*, *Botanical Abstracts*, *Zoological Abstracts*, *Physiological Abstracts*, *Psychological Abstracts*, *Sociological Abstracts*, *Anthropological Abstracts*, *Geographical Abstracts*, *Historical Abstracts*, *Political Abstracts*, *Economic Abstracts*, *Legal Abstracts*, *Medical Abstracts*, *Nursing Abstracts*, *Dental Abstracts*, *Veterinary Abstracts*, *Pharmaceutical Abstracts*, *Botanical Abstracts*, *Zoological Abstracts*.

The Journal of the American Medical Association is published weekly, except on Sundays and public holidays, at the office of the Association, 535 North Dearborn Street, Chicago, Ill. The subscription price is \$5.00 per annum in advance. Single copies are sold at 15 cents. The Journal is indexed and abstracted in the following publications: *Index Medicus*, *Current Contents*, *Biological Abstracts*, *Chemical Abstracts*, *Physical Abstracts*, *Physiological Abstracts*, *Psychological Abstracts*, *Sociological Abstracts*, *Anthropological Abstracts*, *Geographical Abstracts*, *Historical Abstracts*, *Political Abstracts*, *Economic Abstracts*, *Legal Abstracts*, *Medical Abstracts*, *Nursing Abstracts*, *Dental Abstracts*, *Veterinary Abstracts*, *Pharmaceutical Abstracts*, *Botanical Abstracts*, *Zoological Abstracts*.



large islands in this vicinity are Butler's and Knight's, both of which are parts of Grand Isle county. To the south of Potter's Island is one smaller, known variously as "Ball's," "Bull's," and "Welden's." The small islands at the mouth of St. Albans Bay are respectively known as Ram and Rock. Another small island, or rather a large rock, stands prominently out of the water not far from the residence of George W. Stilphen, and is called by the name of "Popasquash."

*Rocky Point.*—At the southern extremity of St. Albans Point proper is the locality that has received the comparatively new name of Rocky Point, but which was formerly known as St. Albans Point and as Hathaway's Point, the latter from the name of the owner of the lands in the vicinity. It should be stated, however, that the name of Rocky Point was given this locality, not only as descriptive of the character of the point where it juts out into the water, but in part from a comfortable summer hotel that has been built by local capitalists on this desirable site. The house itself is not large, but was built with reference to convenience rather than magnitude or extravagant outlay of money. Its chief patronage comes from St. Albans village, six miles away, but its most recent management has succeeded in drawing to the locality a good number of people from the large cities of New England and New York.

*Lake View.*—Whatever of prominence this locality has attained as one of the charming resorts of St. Albans is due almost wholly to the efforts of Henry L. Samson, the present proprietor of the Lake View House. The locality of Lake View borders on the Great Back Bay, and is about three miles distant from the head of St. Albans Bay, to the northward from it. Here has been the home, for many years, of James P. Wilson, one of the substantial residents of the town, and whose parents came to the place at an early day. Mr. Wilson was a farmer, but his son, Charles E., made the first move in the matter of establishing a resort at the place during the year 1870. He then built the old Lake View House and managed it for three years, when, on account of indifferent success, it was closed. The old building was but twenty-five by fifty feet in size, and had only five rooms for boarders. Mr. Samson, who was the son-in-law of James P. Wilson, took the property in 1878, and, with some intervals, has since been its proprietor. In 1884 he substantially re-built the house, enlarging its capacity to the extent of fur-



nishing accommodations for sixty people ; and since that time he has made frequent changes and enlargements as necessity has required.

The Lake View House stands close to the shores of the lake, a driveway and a well-kept lawn only intervening. One of the attractive features of the place is the pavilion, but the boating accommodations must not be left unmentioned. There are twenty of them, all staunch craft, and can be used either by pleasure parties or those who prefer the enjoyments of bass fishing in the bay. This particular locality is noted for its excellent fishing-grounds.

*St. Albans Bay.*—By every consideration of desirability of location it would seem that the village of St. Albans ought to have been built upon the site now occupied by the hamlet called St. Albans Bay ; for here it would have enjoyed the advantages of lake commerce as well as the more modern means of transportation by rail. And had it been within the power of the worthy commissioners, Robert Cochran, Stephen Pearl, and Seth Ford, to “set out the stake” for the town lots in whatever locality they deemed best for the interests of the future generations, they would probably have selected a site at the head of the bay. But the committee was undoubtedly guided solely by the provisions of the charter, which stated that the lots should be laid out as near the center of the town as the character of the land would admit. This action alone made the east village at once the rival of the hamlet at the head of the bay, although a number of years passed before St. Albans became the most important point for trade and industry.

That the reader may have a clear understanding concerning the early history of St. Albans Bay the present writer feels constrained to copy certain extracts from the work recently prepared by that versatile writer, Henry K. Adams, as follows: “This region still retains many of its aboriginal names. The Bay is often called ‘Bella Maqueen.’ Ma Quam, then known as Bopquam, while the rocky isle north of Samson’s is now known as Popasquash, which peculiar formation of nature was much larger than at the present time, being encircled with more land, of which we have a tradition, was the scene of many powwows or Indian councils, which Indians are said to have been ‘the Maquas.’”<sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> It is questionable whether these Indians were indeed the Maquas. That was a name given by the Dutch to the men of the Iroquois, the Five, and subsequently the Six Nations. The English called them Mingoes ; the French, Iroquois.—ED.

The American Medical Association is a national organization of physicians and surgeons, organized for the purpose of promoting the interests of the medical profession and the public health. It was founded in 1847, and has since that time been the leading organization of its kind in the United States. Its members are physicians and surgeons of all branches of the medical profession, and its objects are to advance the science and practice of medicine, to protect the public health, and to promote the interests of the medical profession. The Association is organized into a national body, and into state and local branches. It has a large and influential voice in the legislation of the United States, and in the regulation of the medical profession. It has also been successful in securing the recognition of the medical profession as a learned profession, and in securing the right of the medical profession to self-regulation. The Association is a non-profit organization, and its funds are derived from the contributions of its members. It has a large and influential voice in the legislation of the United States, and in the regulation of the medical profession. It has also been successful in securing the recognition of the medical profession as a learned profession, and in securing the right of the medical profession to self-regulation. The Association is a non-profit organization, and its funds are derived from the contributions of its members.

The American Medical Association is a national organization of physicians and surgeons, organized for the purpose of promoting the interests of the medical profession and the public health. It was founded in 1847, and has since that time been the leading organization of its kind in the United States. Its members are physicians and surgeons of all branches of the medical profession, and its objects are to advance the science and practice of medicine, to protect the public health, and to promote the interests of the medical profession. The Association is organized into a national body, and into state and local branches. It has a large and influential voice in the legislation of the United States, and in the regulation of the medical profession. It has also been successful in securing the recognition of the medical profession as a learned profession, and in securing the right of the medical profession to self-regulation. The Association is a non-profit organization, and its funds are derived from the contributions of its members.

The American Medical Association is a national organization of physicians and surgeons, organized for the purpose of promoting the interests of the medical profession and the public health. It was founded in 1847, and has since that time been the leading organization of its kind in the United States. Its members are physicians and surgeons of all branches of the medical profession, and its objects are to advance the science and practice of medicine, to protect the public health, and to promote the interests of the medical profession. The Association is organized into a national body, and into state and local branches. It has a large and influential voice in the legislation of the United States, and in the regulation of the medical profession. It has also been successful in securing the recognition of the medical profession as a learned profession, and in securing the right of the medical profession to self-regulation. The Association is a non-profit organization, and its funds are derived from the contributions of its members.



"The first clearing at the Bay was a tract of land extending south of the meeting-house, (the lake road not then being laid out,) on the lake shore, including the Ralph Lasell and Buck places. We have evidence that several branches of business were carried on as early as 1790, with a tanner, a shoemaker, carpenters and joiners, and a potash, etc., which latter commodity was shipped into Canada, in exchange for lumber, tobacco, nails, kettles, etc., sloops having been built previous to this date in Burlington, which frequently entered our bay for patronage.

"And as early as the year 1793, when the question of the shire was agitated, there was considerable hesitancy in deciding whether the county buildings should be located there or in the village, which demonstrates that there was an influential element there, but the population had increased here (in St. Albans-village) much more rapidly than at the Bay by 1796. . . . As early as 1800 there were merchants at the Bay, and there must have been some enterprise among the inhabitants, as a petition for water works was presented to the legislature at that early date.

"In 1808 the commerce was extensive enough to call for two military companies<sup>1</sup> to protect it. In 1814 and 1815 sloops were built there. In 1823 the vessel heretofore described (the *Gleaner*) was built, and was the first to sail through to New York. In 1827 a steamboat was built at the Bay, and another in the year following.

"On March 27th, 1828, the inhabitants of St. Albans were requested to meet at Wilkins's Inn at the Bay, on Monday, the 31st inst., for the purpose of selecting a suitable name for the village and port at St. Albans Bay. Uriel Smith was chosen chairman, and George W. Bradford, secretary. The committee were Captain William Burton, Jedediah Freeman, esq., Rev. Orris Pier, and Mr. John H. Burton. Agreeably to the notice, etc., by the citizens of St. Albans a full meeting was convened. The committee appointed reported the highly favored name of Port Washington, which name was seldom used."

From the same writer, and from divers other sources of information, it appears that the Bay, or, more properly stated, Port Washington, increased and multiplied, both in population and industry, until it became

---

<sup>1</sup> These were probably Captain Christopher Dutcher's and Captain Day's companies, referred to heretofore.—ED.



a village of much importance. The place had its banking house, stores, hotel, and a number of fine residences; some of the latter of brick, which are yet standing, though occupied mainly by persons not versed in the history of their ancient burgh. The old ship yards,<sup>1</sup> in common with nearly all its old institutions, have long since gone to ruin, but occasionally one sees some relic of the former greatness of the place. Even the old planing-mill owned and operated by James Madison Haynes has disappeared, but its former proprietor still lives in the neighborhood, still hale and hearty in spite of his advanced age. The business interests of the Bay at the present time are briefly enumerated, comprising the mercantile houses of George Younger and Nelson Cook, the blacksmith shop of Peter Little, and some few others of less importance.

George Younger at this time enjoys the distinction of being the most extensive merchant of the locality. He came to the village in 1843 and set up a tailor shop, and engaged in making and repairing clothes. After eighteen years he started a small grocery, but gradually enlarged his stock and business until there are now but few more extensive and enterprising merchants in the entire town. From 1870 until about 1887 Mr. Younger was postmaster at the Bay. Nelson Cook then succeeded for a brief time, but in January, 1890, Mr. Younger was re-appointed, and so continues to the present.

Nelson Cook commenced business at the Bay during the period of the late war, and has been so engaged to this time. The immediate charge of his trade is left to his son, while he is engaged in various other callings, among them being farming and looking after his boating interests on the lake and bay. Under President Cleveland Mr. Cook was postmaster at this point, but when the administration changed Mr. Younger succeeded to the office.

Peter Little has been the local blacksmith at the Bay since 1874.

---

<sup>1</sup> The St. Albans Steamboat Company was chartered by the state the 4th of November, 1826, and organized by the election of Nehemiah W. Kingman, N. B. Wells, Luther L. Dutcher, John Lynde, and John Palmer, directors, and the appointment of Mr. Kingman as president, and Mr. Dutcher as clerk. In 1827 the company built the steamboat *Franklin*, and in 1828 the *MacDonough*. The latter was commanded by Captain William Burton. She ran for several years between St. Albans Bay and Plattsburgh, and in January, 1835, was sold to the Champlain Transportation Company, together with the franchise and interests of the St. Albans Steamboat Company. In 1835 the *Winooski*, under Captain Flack, ran between Burlington and St. Albans Bay.

The American Medical Association is a non-profit corporation organized for the purpose of promoting the interests of the medical profession and the public. It was organized in 1847 and has since that time been the leading organization of the medical profession in the United States. The Association is composed of more than 50,000 members, who are physicians, surgeons, dentists, and other medical practitioners. The Association's principal activities are the publication of the Journal of the American Medical Association, the holding of annual meetings, and the advocacy of the interests of the medical profession and the public. The Association is also engaged in a wide variety of other activities, including the promotion of medical research, the improvement of medical education, and the advancement of the public health.

The Journal of the American Medical Association is a weekly publication which contains a wide variety of material of interest to the medical profession and the public. It includes original articles, reviews, and reports on the latest developments in medicine. The Journal is also a forum for the expression of views on medical and public health issues. The Journal is published by the American Medical Association, which is a non-profit corporation organized for the purpose of promoting the interests of the medical profession and the public. The Journal is one of the most important and influential medical journals in the world.

The American Medical Association is a non-profit corporation organized for the purpose of promoting the interests of the medical profession and the public. It was organized in 1847 and has since that time been the leading organization of the medical profession in the United States. The Association is composed of more than 50,000 members, who are physicians, surgeons, dentists, and other medical practitioners. The Association's principal activities are the publication of the Journal of the American Medical Association, the holding of annual meetings, and the advocacy of the interests of the medical profession and the public. The Association is also engaged in a wide variety of other activities, including the promotion of medical research, the improvement of medical education, and the advancement of the public health.

The American Medical Association is a non-profit corporation organized for the purpose of promoting the interests of the medical profession and the public. It was organized in 1847 and has since that time been the leading organization of the medical profession in the United States. The Association is composed of more than 50,000 members, who are physicians, surgeons, dentists, and other medical practitioners. The Association's principal activities are the publication of the Journal of the American Medical Association, the holding of annual meetings, and the advocacy of the interests of the medical profession and the public. The Association is also engaged in a wide variety of other activities, including the promotion of medical research, the improvement of medical education, and the advancement of the public health.



The only other considerable industry of the locality of the Bay is that known as the St. Albans Point Creamery, which was started as a stock company during the year 1882. The industry, with various changes, has continued until the present time. The buildings were erected just north of Governor Smith's farm dwelling. During the spring of 1890 the creamery and part of its contents were destroyed by fire, but the buildings were restored and business resumed with but little interruption.

There are at least two other noticeable industries that have a place within the precincts of what may properly be termed St. Albans Bay, although neither is a part of the village itself. These are the farms and buildings of ex-Governor Smith and Mr. John M. Foss. Each comprises several hundred acres, the former being the larger; and it is a common remark that there are no better appointed or more productive farms in this county, if indeed there are in the state. Both owners reside in St. Albans village, and operate their agricultural lands for pleasure and recreation, as well as the profit they find in that pursuit.

The St. Albans Bay Methodist Episcopal church, the only society having a church home at the Bay, was organized during the year 1856, then having a membership of but twelve persons. However, services of this society were held in the locality at a much earlier day; as early almost as those of the same denomination in any part of the town. Methodist meetings were held in the vicinity of the Point and Bay as early as the year 1809, and one of the most prominent persons connected with them was Nathan Green, the pioneer. This society held camp-meetings between the village and the Bay as early as 1815. The church here became a separate organization in 1856, with Rev Simeon Gardner as pastor. The first church edifice of the society was built of wood in 1857, but was replaced in 1874 by the more substantial brick structure that still stands. Its cost was about \$2,000. The present membership of the society numbers about eighty persons.

The tannery industry referred to on preceding pages as having been in operation at the Bay was started there in 1790 by Christopher Dutcher, one of the pioneers of that locality, and one of the prominent men of the town at an early day. Mr. Dutcher was also captain of one of the local militia companies, the largest of the three that had an existence about the time of the embargo war. But after a few years



Captain Dutcher moved his tannery to a point south of, and near, the village of St. Albans, locating on a small stream that afterward bore the name of Dutcher's Brook. Captain Dutcher lived in the town till 1814, when he died, his wife, Rosanna, having died the year before. Their son, James Clark Dutcher, died May 1, 1813.

Among the early settlers in the vicinity of the Bay were the families of the brothers Brooks: Eleazer, Adonijah, Azariah, Hananiah, and Asahel. They each raised to maturity large families, and many of their descendants still live in the locality. Julius H. Brooks has a fine farm just at the head of the bay, opposite to Governor Smith's large buildings; and although somewhat advanced in years, Mr. Brooks is still in the enjoyment of good health and a comfortable fortune. Likewise Mr. Brooks has been a somewhat prominent person in town affairs, but he has never sought political preferment.

Eleazer Brooks, one of the brothers before mentioned, came to the locality in 1785. He raised a large family of children, twelve in number. Eleazer Brooks, one of the sons, still lives on the home farm.

Adonijah Brooks is said to have come to the locality in 1788 or 1790. His wife was Betsey Gates, by whom he had these children: James, Halloway T., David G., Smith A., Betsey E., Victorice, Anson B., Luke H., Electa R. Smith A. Brooks, the fourth child born of these parents, still lives near the Bay and is now past his eightieth year.

Before concluding this branch of the present chapter, and before entering upon that portion that relates more particularly to the incorporated village of St. Albans, previous custom has established the rule of furnishing the names of those persons who have served the town in the respective capacities of clerk and representative. These have been as follows:

*Town Clerks.*—Jonathan Hoit, 1788 to 1799; Seth Pomeroy, 1799 to 1807; Francis Davis, 1807; Seth Wetmore, 1808–09; Abijah Stone, 1809–13; Abner Morton, 1813–15; Abijah Stone, 1815–25; Elihu L. Jones, 1825–26; Abijah Stone, 1827–28; John Gates, 1829–36; William Bridges, 1836–62; Cassius D. Farrar, 1862–77; Joseph S. Weeks, 1877–87; Benjamin D. Hopkins, 1887–90.

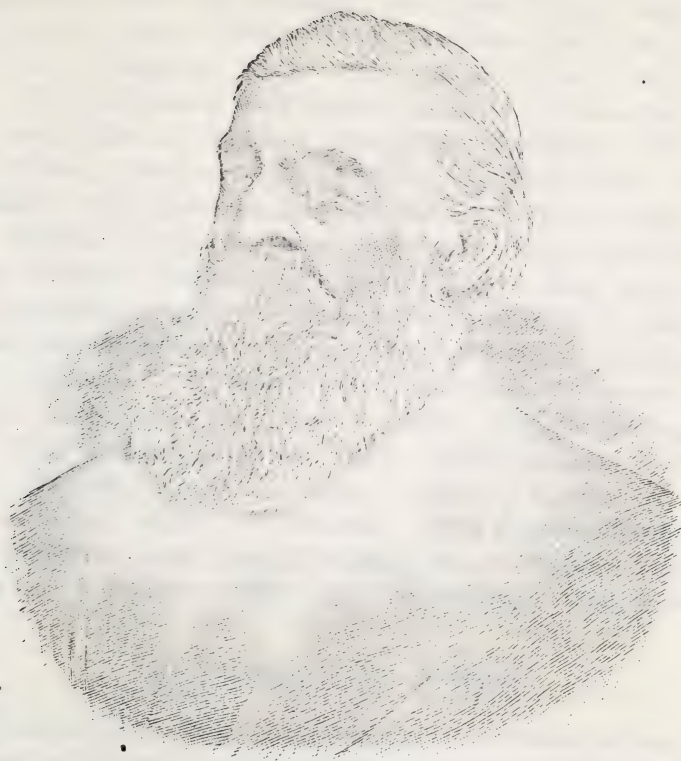
*Town Representatives.*<sup>1</sup>—1788, Jonathan Hoit; 1789–90, Silas Hath-

---

<sup>1</sup> Those previous to 1852 compiled from Deming's "Catalogue."







SMITH A. BROOKS.



away; 1791-92, Jonathan Hoit; 1793, Noel Potter; 1794-96, Silas Hathaway; 1797, Levi House; 1798-99, Silas Hathaway; 1800-01, Seth Pomeroy; 1802, Levi House; 1803-05, Seth Pomeroy; 1806, Nathan Green; 1807, Seth Wetmore; 1808, Asa Fuller; 1809, Carter Hickok; 1810, Nathan Green; 1811, Jonathan Hoit; 1812, Abner Morton; 1813, Benjamin Swift; 1814, Jonathan Hoit; 1815, Abner Morton; 1816, Nehemiah W. Kingman; 1817, J. K. Smedley; 1818, none; 1819, Samuel Barlow; 1820, Silas Hathaway; 1821, Asa Fuller; 1822-24, Stephen Royce; 1825-26, Benjamin Swift; 1827-33, John Smith; 1834, Lawrence Brainerd; 1835-37, John Smith; 1838, A. G. Tarleton; 1839, Stephen S. Brown; 1840, Isaiah Newton; 1841-42, Cornelius Stilphen; 1843, John Gates; 1844, none; 1845, Orlando Stephens; 1846-47, William Bridges; 1848, H. R. Beardsley; 1849, Benjamin B. Newton; 1850-51, William Bridges; 1852-53, C. N. Hayden; 1854-55, T. W. Smith; 1856-57, Hiram F. Stevens; 1858-59, A. G. Soule; 1860-62, John G. Smith; 1863, Worthington C. Smith; 1864-65, Bradley Barlow; 1866, Charles Wyman; 1867, E. F. Perkins; 1868-69, George G. Hunt; 1870-72, Edward A. Smith; 1874, Park Davis; 1876, J. W. Newton; 1878, Edward Green; 1880, Herbert Brainerd; 1882, Guy C. Noble; 1884, F. Stewart Stranahan; 1886, Spencer S. Bedard; 1888, Henry M. Stevens; 1890, Edward C. Smith.

#### THE VILLAGE OF ST. ALBANS.

The history of the village of St. Albans is the history of its various institutions and business interests, the first of which were in being some years prior to the erection of the county itself, and long before there had been passed any act by which the village was separated from the town for municipal organization and conduct. In fact the village has never become entirely separate from the town, for there are annually elected officers whose jurisdictions extend alike throughout the town and village, and who are chosen upon the joint ballot of both organizations or bodies corporate. The first step taken in the direction of erecting the municipality of St. Albans occurred on the 25th of January, 1855, when a petition was presented to the selectmen of the town, requesting that body to "establish a fire district in the village of St.





Albans," agreeable to the provisions of an act of the legislature, passed and approved the 11th of November of the preceding year—1854.

There appears no evidence tending to show that there was any municipal organization of the village prior to that time, and in this respect this locality seems to have been an exception to the great majority of the villages of the state that held any considerable population. The first act of the legislature that authorized embryo village organizations was passed somewhere about the year 1818; and this empowered the selectmen of the several towns of the state, upon the petition of resident freeholders, to define certain limits within which animals should not be permitted to run at large. But of the provisions of this act the people of the village of St. Albans seem never to have availed themselves; and it was only in pursuance of the enabling act of 1854 that the limited village organization of St. Albans was effected soon after that time. The petition upon which the village of St. Albans was erected into a fire district was dated the 25th day of January, 1855, and was addressed to the selectmen of the town—Romeo H. Hoyt, Cornelius Stilphen, and Thomas Campbell, as follows:

"To the selectmen of St. Albans: We, the subscribers, request you to establish a fire district in the village of St. Albans, in accordance with an act of the legislature of this state, approved November 11th, 1854." Signed, "L. L. Dutcher, B. B. Newton, Charles Wyman, Theodore W. Smith, A. S. Hyde, C. H. Huntington, Levi Webster, Azel Church, William Fuller, E. B. Whitney, William Farrar, V. Adams, J. Saxe, William O. Gadcomb, S. S. Robinson, Bildad Paul, A. O. Brainerd, A. Evans, Charles B. Swift, L. Gilman, M. M. Beardsley, C. F. Safford, H. Livingston, A. Hagar, A. H. Huntington, I. L. Chandler, I. M. Brown."

In pursuance of the petition the selectmen caused a survey of the town to be made, the work being done on the 30th of January, 1855, by Heman Green, engineer and surveyor; and in accordance with his report Fire District No. 1 of the town of St. Albans was established. The boundaries of the district are on record in the office of the town clerk, but are not considered of sufficient importance to warrant their publication here.

The first meeting to complete the organization of the district was held

The first of these was the discovery of gold in California in 1848. This led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The second was the discovery of gold in Nevada in 1859. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The third was the discovery of gold in Colorado in 1859. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The fourth was the discovery of gold in Idaho in 1860. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The fifth was the discovery of gold in Montana in 1862. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The sixth was the discovery of gold in Wyoming in 1869. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The seventh was the discovery of gold in Utah in 1871. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The eighth was the discovery of gold in Arizona in 1876. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The ninth was the discovery of gold in New Mexico in 1878. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The tenth was the discovery of gold in Texas in 1880. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly.

The discovery of gold in California in 1848 was the first of a series of discoveries that led to the rapid growth of the western United States. The discovery of gold in Nevada in 1859 was the second, and the discovery of gold in Colorado in 1859 was the third. The discovery of gold in Idaho in 1860 was the fourth, and the discovery of gold in Montana in 1862 was the fifth. The discovery of gold in Wyoming in 1869 was the sixth, and the discovery of gold in Utah in 1871 was the seventh. The discovery of gold in Arizona in 1876 was the eighth, and the discovery of gold in New Mexico in 1878 was the ninth. The discovery of gold in Texas in 1880 was the tenth. These discoveries led to a great influx of people to the western United States, and the population grew rapidly. The discovery of gold in California in 1848 was the first of a series of discoveries that led to the rapid growth of the western United States. The discovery of gold in Nevada in 1859 was the second, and the discovery of gold in Colorado in 1859 was the third. The discovery of gold in Idaho in 1860 was the fourth, and the discovery of gold in Montana in 1862 was the fifth. The discovery of gold in Wyoming in 1869 was the sixth, and the discovery of gold in Utah in 1871 was the seventh. The discovery of gold in Arizona in 1876 was the eighth, and the discovery of gold in New Mexico in 1878 was the ninth. The discovery of gold in Texas in 1880 was the tenth. These discoveries led to a great influx of people to the western United States, and the population grew rapidly.

on Wednesday, the 7th day of February, 1855. Romeo H. Hoyt presided, and Asahel H. Hyde was chosen clerk, Henry M. Stevens was elected collector, and Theodore W. Smith, Victor Atwood, and William Farrar were constituted the prudential committee. The establishment of the boundaries of the fire district by Surveyor Green gave rise to a slight feeling of dissatisfaction in certain quarters, and resulted in another petition signed by twenty interested citizens, asking that the lines be altered and re-established. This request was presented to the selectmen, Hiram F. Stevens and Jephtha Bradley only acting, and they, on the 28th of December, 1855, caused the district to be altered according to the prayer of the petition so that the village embraced something less than 640 acres area, a little less than one square mile. On the 20th of April, 1855, the people of the district were called together for the purpose of acting on a proposition that contemplated an outlay of not exceeding \$3,000 for the purchase of apparatus to be used as a protection against fire. The proposition, however, on being put before the meeting, was dismissed.

This was the character of the first recognized municipal organization of the village of St. Albans; and, such as it was, was necessitated by the rapid, almost phenomenal, growth of the place, brought about mainly by one single enterprise, the construction of the railroad through the town and the establishing of the main offices of the company in the village. But it was not alone the location of the business departments of the road here that occasioned this wonderful and sudden increase in population, as one of the chief factors in working the village's early prosperity was the starting of the construction and repair shops, which act of itself brought to the place a large number of people and caused it to grow and increase constantly until it soon became the third in point of population and commercial importance among the municipalities of Vermont, a position it has maintained to the present time. But St. Albans was not destined to long remain in the character of a fire district; that was but the first step in the march of municipal advancement. It was sufficient for the occasion, but not of the class of government to which the village soon thereafter became entitled to belong.

The village of St. Albans was incorporated by virtue of an act of the legislature of Vermont, passed and approved the 18th day of November,





1859, the first section<sup>1</sup> of which act was as follows: "That part of the town of St. Albans included within the limits of the fire district, in said town, recorded on the town records in said town, in volume twenty second, page seventy-nine, and such part of the town of St. Albans as has been included in said village corporation since November, 1859, shall hereafter be known by the name of the village of St. Albans; and the inhabitants of said village are hereby constituted a body politic and corporate, with the usual powers incident to public corporations, to be known by the (name of the) village of St. Albans; and they may alter the bounds of said village with the consent of the person or persons whose residence or property will be included or excluded thereby; such alterations and written consent being first recorded in the town clerk's office in said St. Albans."

Subsequent sections of the same act made provision for the character of government of the village, designated the several offices to be filled, and the powers and duties of whoever should be called to fill them. To the act amendments were made from time to time, as occasion required; but in November, 1876, at the meeting of the legislature of that year, there was passed an amendatory or supplementary act that had the effect of substantially revising the village charter, or, perhaps better, creating a new one, so radical were the changes made and so greatly increased were the powers conferred by the act passed at that time. Under the provisions of these acts of the legislature has the village of St. Albans been governed to this present time. In its several departments the proper officers have been chosen for the conduct of its affairs, and than this there is no better regulated municipality in the state of Vermont. The chief object in separating the village from the town was that the former might have the benefits of such improvements as its people, through its officers, saw fit to inaugurate from time to time, which improvements were designed particularly for the village alone, and for the expense of which the residents outside were not willing to contribute, either by subscription or by tax on their property. It could hardly be expected that the jurisdiction of the fire department should be made to extend beyond the village limits, and, as it thus afforded no protection to outside property, the people not benefited could not be charged with

---

<sup>1</sup> The amended section.

The history of the earth system and environment is a complex and multifaceted subject that has attracted the attention of scholars from various disciplines. This paper explores the evolution of the earth system and environment over time, focusing on the interactions between the atmosphere, hydrosphere, lithosphere, and biosphere. The study of the earth system and environment is essential for understanding the processes that shape our planet and the challenges we face in the future. The earth system and environment have been shaped by a variety of factors, including geological processes, climate change, and human activity. The study of the earth system and environment is a multidisciplinary field that draws on the knowledge and methods of geology, biology, chemistry, physics, and other sciences. The earth system and environment are dynamic and constantly changing, and the study of their history is crucial for understanding the present and predicting the future. The earth system and environment are the foundation of life on Earth, and the study of their history is essential for understanding the processes that sustain life and the challenges we face in the future. The earth system and environment have been shaped by a variety of factors, including geological processes, climate change, and human activity. The study of the earth system and environment is a multidisciplinary field that draws on the knowledge and methods of geology, biology, chemistry, physics, and other sciences. The earth system and environment are dynamic and constantly changing, and the study of their history is crucial for understanding the present and predicting the future. The earth system and environment are the foundation of life on Earth, and the study of their history is essential for understanding the processes that sustain life and the challenges we face in the future.

the expense of its apparatus or its maintenance. So, too, with the water supply of the village and its other local improvements usual to municipal corporations. But it can hardly be considered proper, in this connection, to enter into a discussion of the various causes that made it necessary that the village become incorporated, and thus separated from the town to which it belonged prior to the passage of the act of 1859.

But the district of territory that now comprises the beautiful village of St. Albans had an existence in the nature of a hamlet almost as ancient as the town itself. The first permanent settlement in the town was made during the years 1785 and 1786, by a handful of venturesome pioneers, who came and occupied the lands under the rights conferred upon the grantees in the New Hampshire charter. And one of the provisions of that charter declared for the laying out of town lots as near as practicable to the center of the town, thus contemplating the after-building up of a village on the designated lands. In carrying out these provisions Robert Cochran and Seth Ford set the proverbial stake for the center of the town, about which the town lots were to be laid out; and by that action they located what afterward became and now is the village of St. Albans. The report of their proceedings was made to the town on the 28th of June, 1792.

By this time, the year 1792, there were already built a number of dwelling houses, but they were scattered over the territory and erected wherever were the owner's lands. During this year Captain Charles Whitney started a store, the first of its kind, it is supposed, to be located here. In 1793 William Jackson also commenced merchandising in the south part of the village, near where was afterward built the Nason Tavern, the latter not having been opened until about 1797.

The part of the village in which the Nason Tavern was built seems to have been a strong rival to the section further north, about the common, during the early period, and the chief center of operations there seemed to be the tavern itself. It stood in the rear of what is now the residence of S. S. Allen, while the barns connected with the hostelry stood about on the site of the present Locke house. But all traces of these early occupancies have disappeared, and this is now one of the pleasant residential localities of the village.

The road that is now Main street was constructed through the town





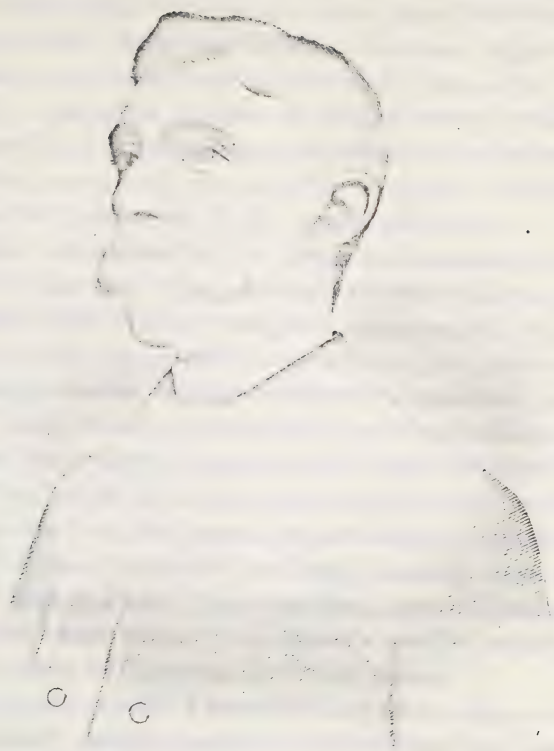
by the efforts of the proprietors under the leadership of Ira and Levi Allen. It was laid out at a width of six rods, or ninety-nine feet: a wise provision, and one for which all subsequent residents have ever been grateful to the proprietors, although its construction was a burden of expense to the early settlers. Naturally the majority of the early structures, of whatever kind, were built along this highway, and the locality was more of the nature of a scattered settlement than like a compact village or hamlet.

But the designation of St. Albans as the shire town of the county was the first prominent event that promised a considerable population to the village in the then future; and the selection of the site for the county buildings at once made the locality of the common a place of importance, for here trade and settlement were destined to come and remain for all future time. Although it was a number of years after the selection was made before the buildings themselves materialized, the growth of the place in their immediate vicinity was noticeable, and this region soon became the principal center of trade; and while the south village held its position for a time, it nevertheless gradually declined as the north part progressed. In 1801 the place was found to be of sufficient importance to warrant the government in establishing a postoffice at St. Albans, with the pioneer Daniel Ryan at its head, under commission from the proper authorities. This leads us to the succession of postmasters of the village, with the dates of the appointments of each, to the present time, which has been as follows:

*Postmasters of St. Albans.*—Daniel Ryan, April 1, 1801; Horace Janes, December 24, 1806; Samuel H. Barlow, May 15, 1829; Luther L. Dutcher, February 5, 1841; Oscar A. Burton, June 1, 1841; Luther L. Dutcher, February 15, 1843; Edward J. Hicks, September 27, 1848; Seth P. Eastman, May 30, 1849; Hiram B. Sowles, April 27, 1853; Charles H. Reynolds, December 18, 1856; John J. Deavitt, July 14, 1860; Horatio N. Barber, January 15, 1862; Benjamin D. Hopkins, March 30, 1871; George T. Mooney, August 3, 1886; Austin W. Fuller, May 7, 1890.

*Educational Institutions of the Village.*—The history of the village of St. Albans does not appear to have been marked by the founding and subsequent downfall of numerous academic institutions, such as has been





*Engraving by J. H. Smith*

Isaac S. Morley



சென்னை



the case in many other localities of the state similar to this; but from the very first those that have been established have been enduring, and were productive of much good. To be sure there have been changes, a number of them, and there have been schools of various degrees that were started, and afterward passed out of existence; but, at the same time, there has been a noticeable absence of rivalry among ambitious educators to found and have in operation during the same period several schools, each claiming superiority on account of special advantages afforded the youth of the community in the way of education.

There was no school established in the village and supported at the public expense prior to the year 1799, although there is evidence tending to show that Rev. Eben Hibbard taught a select school for some time, in connection with his engagement as preacher in the community. But the worthy dominie by no means conducted a parochial school, for such things were hardly known at that time, but his was maintained that the youth of the town might learn from his store of knowledge; and his goodly eye, too, might have seen visions of increased earnings by the way of tuition fees from the parents whose children attended his school. The period of Rev. Hibbard's teaching is said to have commenced somewhere about the year 1792; and the place of his labors is believed to have been about where J. G. Moore's marble works now stand, at or near the corner of Congress and Main streets.

During the year 1799 the people in town meeting took action relative to the formation of school districts, and the establishment and maintenance of schools therein. This was the first action on the part of the town, and by it the territory was erected into six districts. And during this same year there was brought into existence an institution that has been, though with many vicissitudes, maintained to the present day. This has always been known as the Franklin County Grammar School, but as such specialty it has lost its identity, and is now known as the St. Albans High School, maintained and supported mainly by the residents of School District No. 4, of the town of St. Albans, under the direction of the prudential committee as from year to year constituted and established.

For the following narrative of the history of the Franklin County Grammar School the writer has made bold piracy upon the sketch



prepared by Mr. Houghton and published in the *Vermont Gazetteer*, which, with slight modifications, was as follows: In the towns of "Berkshire, Enosburgh, Fletcher, Franklin, Montgomery, and Richford there are lands reserved in the charters for the use and benefit of the 'County Grammar School'; and the rights or shares of land were appropriated by a special act of the legislature, passed November 7, 1815, 'to the use of the Franklin County Grammar School, instituted and established at St. Albans.'"

The Franklin County Grammar School was established at St. Albans, by an act of the General Assembly of Vermont, passed November 9, 1799. Board of trustees named in the charter: Silas Hathaway, Levi House, Joseph Jones, Nathan Green, Seth Pomeroy, Jonathan Hoyt, Elisha Sheldon, and Joseph Robinson. The first building erected at St. Albans, for the use of the Franklin County Grammar School, was a capacious and tasteful wooden one, with a large hall in the second story, built under the direction of Joseph Jones, Levi House, and Jonathan Hoyt, a committee appointed by the trustees. It stood near the site of the present Union school-house, and after several years was removed upon the public green, where it remained several months, and was then removed to Main street, having been in recent times furnished with a brick front, and converted into stores and occupied until burnt in January, 1865.

In place of the wooden building so removed the trustees erected a two-story brick building in the year 1828, which was used until 1860, when it was sold to Benjamin F. Rugg, who removed it to Lake street, and converted it into a building which is now occupied for mercantile purposes. In 1861, the premises having been leased by the Franklin County Grammar School to Union School District Number Four, in St. Albans, a committee of said district, consisting of Bradley Barlow, John Gregory Smith, and William W. White, erected the large building now standing thereon. By the terms of the lease the Union School District is bound to provide, free of rent, on the first or second floor in said building, a capacious and conveniently furnished room or rooms, to accommodate at least 100 students, for the exclusive use, occupancy, and control at all times of the trustees and their successors in office; and subject to the further proviso: "That said district shall not use or occupy any portion of said premises for other than school purposes."

The purpose of this study was to explore the experiences of college students who had been involved in a campus sexual assault investigation. The study was conducted in a large, public, four-year college in the Midwest. The study was a qualitative study that used semi-structured interviews to explore the experiences of college students who had been involved in a campus sexual assault investigation. The study was conducted in a large, public, four-year college in the Midwest. The study was a qualitative study that used semi-structured interviews to explore the experiences of college students who had been involved in a campus sexual assault investigation.

The study was conducted in a large, public, four-year college in the Midwest. The study was a qualitative study that used semi-structured interviews to explore the experiences of college students who had been involved in a campus sexual assault investigation. The study was conducted in a large, public, four-year college in the Midwest. The study was a qualitative study that used semi-structured interviews to explore the experiences of college students who had been involved in a campus sexual assault investigation. The study was conducted in a large, public, four-year college in the Midwest. The study was a qualitative study that used semi-structured interviews to explore the experiences of college students who had been involved in a campus sexual assault investigation.

The study was conducted in a large, public, four-year college in the Midwest. The study was a qualitative study that used semi-structured interviews to explore the experiences of college students who had been involved in a campus sexual assault investigation. The study was conducted in a large, public, four-year college in the Midwest. The study was a qualitative study that used semi-structured interviews to explore the experiences of college students who had been involved in a campus sexual assault investigation. The study was conducted in a large, public, four-year college in the Midwest. The study was a qualitative study that used semi-structured interviews to explore the experiences of college students who had been involved in a campus sexual assault investigation.



However much this parent school has lost its identity, by reason of the lease to School District No. 4, would be difficult, perhaps, to accurately determine, but it is still one of the recognized institutions of the locality; it is still in existence, in combination with the succeeding school, so harmonized and managed that to the average attendant he recognizes neither one from the other.

During the year 1884 the legislature passed an act that nearly deprived this institution of the rental of some of the lands that the act of 1815 had granted. In the last named year the Richford Grammar School was incorporated, and the act that effected that end contemplated the turning of the land rents of Richford, Fletcher, and Montgomery to the benefit of that institution. This proposition led to litigation, with the final result that the act of 1884 was declared to be unconstitutional: that lands once granted *forever* could not be diverted to the use of another purpose.

The present educational system of St. Albans contemplates the maintenance of two schools, the high school and the Elm street school. The first has four departments, designated respectively primary, intermediate, grammar, and high; and each division is graded according to the advancement of its pupils—the primary comprising the first and second grades; the intermediate the third, fourth, fifth, sixth, and seventh; the grammar the eighth, ninth, and tenth; and the high the grades called freshman, sophomore, junior, and senior. The Elm street school has two departments only, primary and grammar, the first comprising the first, second, and third grades, and the latter the fourth, fifth, sixth, and seventh grades. Pupils farther advanced than the course at this school contemplates are required to attend the high school on Church street.

The members of the last prudential committee, Messrs. M. Magiff, Homer E. Bentley, and F. F. Twitchell, in their recommendation to the district regarding the expenses for the current year of 1890, suggested a tax of forty-five cents on the dollar on the grand list of \$25,692.31. They also placed the probable expense of the schools, for the year, at \$14,105, but to be reduced by tuitions, \$500; grammar school fund, \$65; and public moneys, \$2,400; leaving to be provided by assessed tax the sum of \$11,040.

The first of these is the fact that the United States is a young nation. It is only about 150 years old, and its history is therefore a history of rapid growth and change. The second is the fact that the United States is a large nation. It covers a vast area of land, and its population is one of the largest in the world. The third is the fact that the United States is a diverse nation. It is made up of many different peoples, races, and religions, and this diversity has been one of its strengths.

The fourth is the fact that the United States is a nation of immigrants. It has been built by people from many different parts of the world, and this has helped to create a unique American culture. The fifth is the fact that the United States is a nation of pioneers. It has a long history of exploration and discovery, and this has helped to shape its identity as a nation.

The sixth is the fact that the United States is a nation of freedom. It has a long history of fighting for the rights of its citizens, and this has helped to create a strong sense of national identity. The seventh is the fact that the United States is a nation of opportunity. It has a long history of providing a place where people can come and build a better life for themselves.

*The Banking Institutions of St. Albans.*—The history of the banks of St. Albans has been one of remarkable events. The first concern of the kind, of which there appears any reliable tradition or record, is said to have been established somewhere about the year 1807, as a branch of the Vermont State Bank, having its place of business at the corner of Main and Congress streets. There is, however, some doubt expressed concerning the relation of the local bank to the state bank, for the latter was not brought into existence until 1806, when branches were established at Woodstock and Middlebury; and in 1807 other branches were organized at Burlington and Westminster only. The more probable theory is that the bank here was some sort of a moneyed concern, started in the town about the time named, but was of a private character, and without organization or perpetuity.

In 1825 the Bank of St. Albans was organized under and in pursuance of a special charter, which was secured October 29th of that year, with an apparent capital stock of \$100,000, but with a paid in capital of \$50,000. It was organized by the election of Nehemiah W. Kingman as president, and A. Plympton as cashier. In 1829 Abel Houghton came to St. Albans, and was chosen cashier; and he, with Lawrence Brainerd as president, retained their respective positions during the after-existence of the institution. The bank ceased active business at the expiration of its charter, on January 1, 1855. The Bank of St. Albans issued bills which were secured by the responsibility of the association and the individual bonds of its directors. These bills circulated quite extensively, and were given additional circulation by means of their redemption by the Suffolk Bank of Boston, to which tribute had to be paid by all Vermont banks for that service.

This local bank was a great convenience to the business men of the community, and proved a profitable investment to its stockholders, under the able management of its principal executive officer, Abel Houghton, during its almost entire existence. It had some losses by burglary and failures, but these were partially recovered under peculiarly favorable circumstances. Its safe was once broken open by a French Canadian called Bodra, during its early existence, and robbed of the sum of \$3,000. The burglar, who was a blacksmith in the town, evaded all suspicion and detection for some time, but eventually came

The American Medical Association is the largest and most influential organization of medical men in the United States. It is composed of more than 40,000 members, who are organized into 100 local associations, 10 state associations, and 1 national association. The Association is organized for the purpose of promoting the interests of the medical profession, and of securing the highest quality of medical education and practice. It is the only organization of its kind in the United States, and its influence is felt in every part of the country. The Association is the only organization of its kind in the United States, and its influence is felt in every part of the country.

The American Medical Association is the largest and most influential organization of medical men in the United States. It is composed of more than 40,000 members, who are organized into 100 local associations, 10 state associations, and 1 national association. The Association is organized for the purpose of promoting the interests of the medical profession, and of securing the highest quality of medical education and practice. It is the only organization of its kind in the United States, and its influence is felt in every part of the country. The Association is the only organization of its kind in the United States, and its influence is felt in every part of the country.

The American Medical Association is the largest and most influential organization of medical men in the United States. It is composed of more than 40,000 members, who are organized into 100 local associations, 10 state associations, and 1 national association. The Association is organized for the purpose of promoting the interests of the medical profession, and of securing the highest quality of medical education and practice. It is the only organization of its kind in the United States, and its influence is felt in every part of the country. The Association is the only organization of its kind in the United States, and its influence is felt in every part of the country.



under surveillance by reason of having been seen under suspicious circumstances in the town of Highgate about the time of the robbery. This led to an investigation before one of the justices of the peace, who, from that circumstance alone, "bound him up" for further investigation by the grand jury of the county, and for want of bail he was committed to jail. The prisoner at once sent for Hon. Henry Adams, an attorney of the firm of Smalley & Adams, through whom the fact subsequently became understood that Bodra desired that his whereabouts should not become known to the Canadian authorities; and, as the price of his freedom, he offered to disclose the place in which the stolen money was hidden. The money was recovered and the burglar released, but only to be subsequently arrested, tried, and hanged for murder in St. Louis, Mo. Subsequently this same bank suffered heavy losses through the failure of its redeeming agent in New York city, but of this loss it partially recovered.

In 1849 Oscar A. Burton secured a special charter for the Franklin County Bank at St. Albans Bay, with a capital stock of \$100,000, which was fully paid in. The bank was organized by the choice of a board of directors, of which Mr. Burton was made president, and Edward W. Parker, cashier. Subsequently, in 1853, this bank was removed to St. Albans village, and did a successful business under the same management, (with the exception that Marcus W. Beardsley afterwards became cashier, and N. A. Lassell, Eben Barlow, and Albert Sowles, tellers, in the successive order named,) until it was entered by a band of raiders, under command of Lieutenant Bennett H. Young, on the 19th of October, 1864, and about \$72,000 of money was taken from its tills and vault, the money consisting largely of the bank's own currency, to stop the payment of which it became necessary to suspend and cease business. After the bank was plundered the cashier, Mr. Beardsley, and one Jackson Clark were placed in the vault and then locked in, and remained until their assailants had fled from the town. This bank afterward secured about \$30,000 of its loss from the Canadian government.

At the October session of the legislature of 1853 Hiram B. Sowles secured a special charter for the St. Albans Bank, with a capital stock of \$150,000, which was fully paid in and the bank organized by the choice of Hiram B. Sowles as president, and Henry Howes as cashier.



Subsequently, in January, 1857, Mr. Howes resigned as cashier, and Bradley Barlow was appointed in his stead. The bank remained thus officered until it was plundered by the Confederate raiders under Lieutenant Young, on the 19th of October, 1864. Its tellers, Martin A. Seymour and Cyrus N. Bishop, were overpowered by the raiders, and after being relieved of about \$87,000 of currency they were compelled to take the oath of allegiance to the Southern Confederacy, and the banditti made their escape with the plunder.

This bank was unable to avoid the payment of its currency, in that it was so indiscriminately mixed with the currency of other banks that it could not be designated, for the want of "ear marks"; and the bank continued to do business until it was compelled to suspend by reason of the rigid and discriminating provisions of the National Bank Act, which placed a direct tax on all circulating currency of state banks, amounting to a practical prohibition against the issuance of circulation, which was the principal source of profit to the bank. It received from the Canadian government about \$20,000 in gold, for which the bank realized about \$30,000.

On the 24th of February, 1864, the First National Bank of St. Albans was organized under the National Banking Act, having a capital stock of \$100,000, and with Hiram Bellows as president and Albert Sowles as cashier. The charter bore the date of February 8, 1864. This bank was a designated depository and financial agent of the United States, and received subscriptions, as such agent, to the extent of about \$1,500,000 of bonds for the government during the Rebellion. This bank was likewise raided on the eventful 19th of October, 1864, and relieved of about \$57,500 of United States currency, bank bills, United States bonds and treasury notes. The latter were held in trust for the United States, and after ten years of hard labor, before the next commission under the twelfth section of the treaty of Washington, for the settlement of American and British claims, occasioned by depredations committed by alleged breaches of neutrality on American territory and citizens during the war of 1861-65, the claim was disallowed by reason of contributory negligence on the part of citizens of the United States in connection with the depredations. Congress, however, appropriated the sum of \$28,650 to partially make good the bank's loss.

The American Medical Association is a national organization of medical professionals, dedicated to the advancement of the medical profession and the improvement of the health of the people. It was founded in 1847 and has since that time grown to become one of the largest and most influential organizations in the United States. The Association's primary purpose is to represent the interests of the medical profession and to promote the highest standards of medical practice. It achieves this through a variety of means, including the publication of the Journal of the American Medical Association, the holding of annual conventions, and the establishment of various committees and commissions. The Association also plays a significant role in the development of medical education and the regulation of the medical profession. Through its efforts, the Association has helped to ensure that the medical profession is held to the highest standards and that the health of the people is protected.

The Journal of the American Medical Association is a weekly publication that provides medical professionals with the latest news, research, and opinions in the field of medicine. It is one of the most widely read and respected medical journals in the world. The Journal covers a wide range of topics, including clinical medicine, public health, medical education, and the history of medicine. It also features articles on the latest medical technology and the challenges facing the medical profession. The Journal is published by the American Medical Association and is available to its members at a special rate. It is also available to non-members for purchase. The Journal is an essential resource for all medical professionals and is a valuable tool for staying up-to-date on the latest developments in the field of medicine.



The year 1883 witnessed great financial crises in the banking institutions of St. Albans, which resulted in the failure of the St. Albans Trust Company and the Vermont National Bank of St. Albans, on the 7th day of August of that year. The First National Bank weathered the storm for some eight months, when, through an unfortunate occurrence, brought about in part by the treachery of one of its correspondents, one of its drafts went to protest, and the concern soon passed into the hands of Receiver Daniel Roberts, but afterward superseded by Chester W. Witters, followed with all the consequences of a receivership. An examination into the affairs of this bank also disclosed the fact that its officers, as well as those of other banks, had seriously impaired its solidity by speculative indulgences, unauthorized and unwarrantable, which, of themselves, independent of other occurrences, were sufficient to work its downfall and ruin.

The Vermont National Bank of St. Albans, the immediate successor to the St. Albans Bank, was organized under the National Banking Act in October, 1865, with a capital stock of \$200,000; and its doors were opened for business on June 1, 1866, with Worthington C. Smith, president, and Bradley Barlow, cashier. Subsequently Mr. Barlow became its principal owner and president, with Cyrus N. Bishop as cashier; and so continued until the collapse on the 7th of August, 1883, when the bank and the St. Albans Trust Company suspended business at the same time. The downfall of the Vermont National was almost directly attributable to railroad speculations in Canada, which proved disastrous.

These events cast a gloom over the entire business community, and well-nigh brought disaster to many other interests and industries, as it did to some. The deposits of this bank at the time amounted to about \$450,000, and that of the Trust Company was about \$580,000, which were principally owned by depositors residing in the immediate vicinity, many of whom became nearly frantic over their misfortunes, and suspicious of all like institutions to such an extent that other banks in the region became demoralized and adversely affected by their action. Comptroller of the Currency John J. Knox immediately visited St. Albans, and at once decided to and did appoint Hon. George W. Hendee receiver of this bank, the Vermont National, and the affairs of the same are still in process of liquidation.



The St. Albans Trust Company, the succeeding institution of the National Trust Company, (the United States statutes prohibiting the use of "national" in designating any other than a national bank,) was organized in pursuance of an act of the Vermont legislature, on the 18th day of November, 1868, as a *quasi*-bank with a capital stock of \$100,000, and with Lawrence Brainerd as president, and Martin O. Seymour as treasurer, the latter being afterward succeeded by H. E. Burgess. The disaster to this institution was precipitated by its executive officers becoming extensively involved in various schemes, swapping accommodations, and more particularly in the Norwood Lumber Company, of Norwood, N. Y., of which Mr. Brainerd was likewise president and principal owner. The embarrassment of this bank resulted in an application to Chancellor Homer E. Royce for the appointment of a receiver, and Charles W. Rich was shortly thereafter so appointed. At his decease, in 1889, Henry M. Stevens succeeded to the position, and he after much effort succeeded in closing the affairs of the institution by an order of the Court of Chancery.

The Welden National Bank of St. Albans was organized under the national bank laws, on the 26th day of April, 1886, having a capital stock of \$100,000. The first board of directors were John Gregory Smith, Edward C. Smith, J. W. Hobart, J. M. Foss, Henry L. Millis, D. D. Randlett, and Frank O. Squire. This board chose officers as follows: President, J. Gregory Smith; vice-president, Edward C. Smith; cashier, F. Stewart Stranahan; assistant cashier, John C. Stranahan.

From the first election of officers to the present time there has been no change, but in the directory Mr. Millis and Mr. Squire have retired, and their places filled by the selection of Bradley B. Smalley of Burlington, and F. Stewart Stranahan of St. Albans. The Welden National Bank is certainly in a prosperous condition under its present management, having a surplus of \$10,000, and undivided profits amounting to \$10,400.

The People's Trust Company of St. Albans was brought into existence by virtue of a special act of the Vermont legislature, passed and approved November 12th, 1886, by which act J. M. Foss, John Branch, Chester W. Witters, Henry R. Start, and Olin Merrill were designated commissioners to open books and receive stock subscriptions. Having





performed their duties the commissioners called a meeting of the stockholders to be held on the 1st of January, 1887, for the purpose of electing a board of directors, and turning over the stock books and charter from the state to the completed organization. The board of directors elected were these: J. Gregory Smith, D. D. Ranlett, J. M. Foss, C. W. Witters, Olin Merrill, A. W. Woodworth, Edward C. Smith. The officers were elected as follows: President, J. Gregory Smith; vice-president, D. D. Ranlett; treasurer and clerk, John Branch. In the directory A. W. Woodworth has retired, and Henry M. Stevens appointed in his stead; other than this there has been no change in the *personnel* of the board or officers of the company. The statement of the condition of the Trust Company, as shown by the report at the close of business June 30th, 1890, was as follows: Assets, loans on real estate all in Vermont, \$102,607.66; loans on town orders, \$11,979.75; loans on town bonds, \$8,726; loans on personal security, \$26,607.01; loans on mortgage collateral, \$12,700; loans on bank stock collateral, \$1,000; loans on deposit books, \$250; town, village, and school bonds, \$115,855; U. S. bonds, \$50; cash on hand, \$6,940 27. Liabilities: Capital paid in, \$40,000; due 955 depositors, \$233,299.64; surplus, \$10,000; profit and loss, \$3,416.05.

*The Warner Home.*—In the northeast part of the village of St. Albans, on a commanding elevation that overlooks the entire western part of the town, and as well the waters of the lake with its beautiful island towns, stands the Home for Little Wanderers, a lasting monument to the generosity and public spiritedness of Chauncey Warner, of Cambridge, Vt. In 1881 Mr. Warner made a magnificent donation of money, to the amount of \$25,000, to the ladies of St. Albans who should become properly organized and associated for its receipt for the purpose of establishing the Home, but on condition that the Ladies' Association should raise the additional sum of \$5,000 by subscription for the purchase of a site. This was done and the Home in due season established on the site now occupied by it. The institution, being purely charitable in its character, is under the direction of trustees and a board of managers, and is in all respects a worthy home for indigent children.

*St. Albans Hospital.*—In the year 1882 Chauncey Warner, of Cambridge, made the magnificent gift of the sum of \$25,000 to an associa-



tion for the purpose of establishing a general hospital for sick and injured persons in the village of St. Albans. For the purpose of carrying out the objects of this contribution the legislature passed an act November 28, 1882, by which John Gregory Smith, Bradley Barlow, Theodore R. Waugh, George Dunsmore, A. M. Brown, Silas P. Carpenter, George A. Ballard, A. G. Soule, and Reuben Brush were named incorporators. The Hospital Association was duly organized thereafter, and purchased the Edward A. Smith homestead on Main and Ferris streets, at a cost of \$8,000, which was remodeled to the extent necessary to convert it into hospital use and appointments.

But notwithstanding the worthy character and object of this institution it was not exempted from misfortune, for in February, 1888, it was virtually destroyed by an unfortunate fire, and not rebuilt until July following; but when it was again established and furnished it appeared second to none of its kind in the state. Its management was and is entrusted to competent officers, those for the year 1890 being as follows: John Gregory Smith, James M. Foss, Silas P. Carpenter, George Dunsmore, George A. Ballard, Theodore R. Waugh, M. P. Perley, Reuben Brush, and E. M. Brown, directors; George Dunsmore, G. A. Ballard, J. M. Foss, executive committee of directors; John Gregory Smith, president; J. M. Foss, vice-president; Charles D. Watson, secretary; Theodore R. Waugh, treasurer and superintendent; H. D. Belden, assistant superintendent; Dunsmore, Brush, and Watson, trustees. In addition to the \$25,000 first given by Mr. Warner for the establishment of the hospital the same generous person afterward enlarged the same by giving to the management a fine farm in Lamoille county and an extensive tract of woodland near Belvidere, Vt. The funds and property are invested and controlled by the trustees, and the institution derives an annual income from about \$20,000. The whole property and estate of the Hospital Association are estimated to be worth about \$49,000.

*Taylor Park* was so named in honor of its principal donor, Colonel Halloway Taylor, a pioneer and likewise extensive land owner in this vicinity. The name Taylor Park, however, is of comparatively recent application, and was brought about by action of the town meeting. The park itself has become one of the institutions of the village, and a locality

The American Medical Association is a national organization of medical practitioners, organized for the purpose of promoting the science and art of medicine, and of securing the highest quality of medical education and practice. It is a non-profit corporation, organized under the laws of the United States, and is a member of the International Association of Medical Associations.

The Association is composed of members who are licensed to practice medicine in the United States, and who are engaged in the practice of medicine, or who are engaged in the study of medicine, or who are engaged in the teaching of medicine. The Association is organized into sections, and each section is composed of members who are engaged in the same or similar branches of medicine.

The Association is organized into sections, and each section is composed of members who are engaged in the same or similar branches of medicine. The sections are organized into divisions, and each division is composed of members who are engaged in the same or similar branches of medicine. The divisions are organized into departments, and each department is composed of members who are engaged in the same or similar branches of medicine.

The Association is organized into sections, and each section is composed of members who are engaged in the same or similar branches of medicine. The sections are organized into divisions, and each division is composed of members who are engaged in the same or similar branches of medicine. The divisions are organized into departments, and each department is composed of members who are engaged in the same or similar branches of medicine.



the fair name and fame of which are known throughout the state. In 1792, on the 28th of June, Robert Cochran and Seth Ford "set out the stake" for the center of the town, and brought into being the green, around which should be laid out the division of town lots for a village site; but little did those worthies think that they were in fact designating the location for one of the most beautiful parks in Vermont; nevertheless such was the fact. The park in size is twenty by fifty rods, but was not so according to the original intention, the legal construction and interpretation of what constitutes a donation to public use having something to do with its present area.

The park tract was once known as the "green," and has subsequently passed through the stages and conditions of "green" and "common," and thereafter became the modern park. During its existence as a green there was built and maintained for a time within its limits the stocks and whipping-post, recollections of ages passed and gone. These stood in its northwest corner, about opposite to the Brainerd block. The pound, likewise, was in the same tract, but only for a very short time. The only public building that ever stood within the park was the old school-house, which was moved there by force of circumstances, produced by litigations; but this was only a temporary occupancy.

The magnificent double row of maple and elm trees that now grace and adorn this locality were planted in 1838; but the southern-central portions of the park were kept free even from trees, for here was the common, which was brought into use on market days and other occasions for such uses as caravans, public assemblages, and the like. Football, a modern pastime, comparatively, is here at present indulged in by the grace of the local civil authorities.

But Taylor Park has received much of its later adornment from the efforts of the civil officers of the village, and from the generous labors of the Improvement Society. The laying out of walks and promenades, in which was displayed much skill in that special art, was the work of Mr. Marshall Mason, the superintendent of streets and of the water works of the village. The magnificent display fountain, which is constructed in the northern portion of the park, was the generous gift of John Gregory Smith to his native village. South of the fountain is a pretty little artificial lake, spanned by a substantial iron bridge, the latter the gift of the Vermont Construction Company.

The first of these is the fact that the population of the country has increased very rapidly since the year 1800. This is due to a number of causes, the most important of which are the discovery of gold in California, the discovery of oil in Texas, and the discovery of coal in the West. These discoveries have led to a great increase in the number of people who have come to the country, and this has led to a great increase in the number of people who have settled in the country.

The second of these is the fact that the country has been very fertile. This is due to a number of causes, the most important of which are the discovery of gold in California, the discovery of oil in Texas, and the discovery of coal in the West. These discoveries have led to a great increase in the number of people who have come to the country, and this has led to a great increase in the number of people who have settled in the country.

The third of these is the fact that the country has been very fertile. This is due to a number of causes, the most important of which are the discovery of gold in California, the discovery of oil in Texas, and the discovery of coal in the West. These discoveries have led to a great increase in the number of people who have come to the country, and this has led to a great increase in the number of people who have settled in the country.

The fourth of these is the fact that the country has been very fertile. This is due to a number of causes, the most important of which are the discovery of gold in California, the discovery of oil in Texas, and the discovery of coal in the West. These discoveries have led to a great increase in the number of people who have come to the country, and this has led to a great increase in the number of people who have settled in the country.

The fifth of these is the fact that the country has been very fertile. This is due to a number of causes, the most important of which are the discovery of gold in California, the discovery of oil in Texas, and the discovery of coal in the West. These discoveries have led to a great increase in the number of people who have come to the country, and this has led to a great increase in the number of people who have settled in the country.

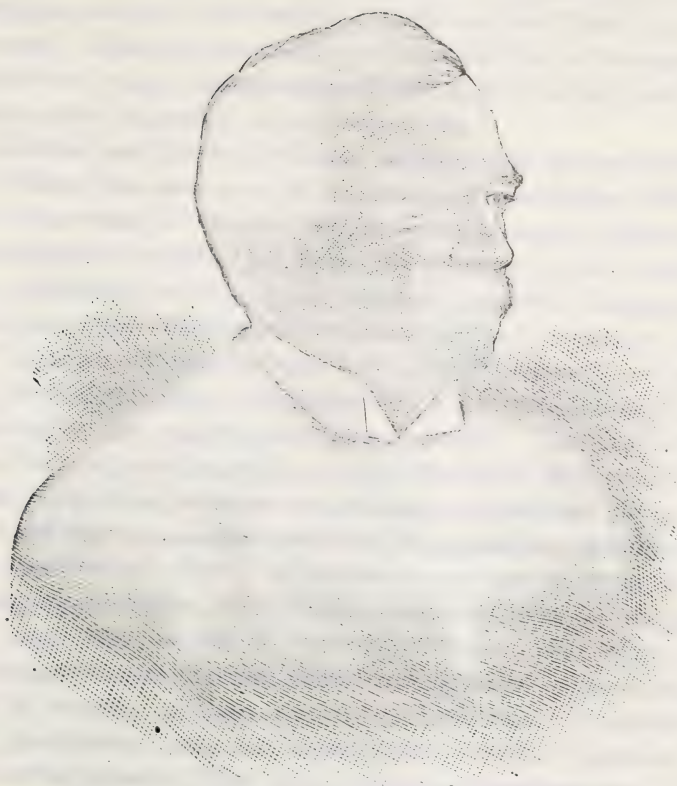
*The Village Water Supply.*—The necessity of an ample supply of pure and wholesome water for family use as well as a protection against fire was fully realized by the people of St. Albans for a number of years prior to any definite action being taken in the matter of procuring the supply. In 1869 a disastrous conflagration destroyed the building in which the village records were kept, and again in 1871 property to the value of at least \$10,000 was destroyed from a similar cause. These events had the effect of awakening the people to a full sense of their necessities, with the result of a public meeting and a determination upon the immediate introduction of water into the village. The further result was, in brief, the agreement on the part of the St. Albans Aqueduct Company to construct the system of water supply, laying mains throughout the streets of the village, placing fire hydrants at convenient points, and in fact performing each and every act requisite to the construction of a complete system sufficient for the wants of the municipality. This was done in due time, the source of supply being established in the north part of Fairfax, and the water brought to the village through a main pipe. When completed the company, in accordance with its agreement so to do, transferred to the village of St. Albans the entire plant. This perhaps unusual method of operation was necessary that the village might be invested with power to acquire and hold real property outside its own boundaries. For the purchase of the system the village was authorized to bond to the extent of \$150,000, which was done, the sale of the bonds realizing \$131,250. The agreement of transfer was executed by its directors, Lawrence Brainerd, Edward A. Smith, George G. Hunt, James M. Foss, and Reuben C. Benton; while the trustees then acting for the village were Charles Wyman, M. G. Elliott, Guy C. Noble, F. S. Stranahan, and J. S. D. Taylor. This instrument was executed April 23, 1872, and the transfer was effected March 12, 1874, the directors then being the same persons as already mentioned, while the accepting trustees were Messrs. Elliott, Noble, Stranahan, H. C. Adams, and S. A. Smith.

The benefits that accrued to the village by the construction of its water works were indeed material; the old well system of supply for all purposes was discarded, and property owners generally availed themselves of the new method. The effect of this innovation on the old fire

The first part of the book is devoted to a general history of the United States from the discovery of the continent to the present time. It is divided into three volumes. The first volume contains the history of the discovery and settlement of the continent, and the second and third volumes contain the history of the United States from the discovery of the continent to the present time. The first volume is divided into two parts. The first part contains the history of the discovery and settlement of the continent, and the second part contains the history of the United States from the discovery of the continent to the present time. The second volume is divided into two parts. The first part contains the history of the United States from the discovery of the continent to the present time, and the second part contains the history of the United States from the discovery of the continent to the present time. The third volume is divided into two parts. The first part contains the history of the United States from the discovery of the continent to the present time, and the second part contains the history of the United States from the discovery of the continent to the present time.

The second part of the book is devoted to a general history of the United States from the discovery of the continent to the present time. It is divided into three volumes. The first volume contains the history of the discovery and settlement of the continent, and the second and third volumes contain the history of the United States from the discovery of the continent to the present time. The first volume is divided into two parts. The first part contains the history of the discovery and settlement of the continent, and the second part contains the history of the United States from the discovery of the continent to the present time. The second volume is divided into two parts. The first part contains the history of the United States from the discovery of the continent to the present time, and the second part contains the history of the United States from the discovery of the continent to the present time. The third volume is divided into two parts. The first part contains the history of the United States from the discovery of the continent to the present time, and the second part contains the history of the United States from the discovery of the continent to the present time.





Gay Wroble



Digitized by Google

department, however, was disastrous, for the engine thereby lost its usefulness. But the boys that "ran with the machine" very willingly accommodated themselves to the new order of things, and in 1880 re-organized the department. The present apparatus of this body now comprises the hose cart and truck, with sufficient hose for any ordinary occasion. These appliances for use in case of fire are managed by an association of young and strong men, and a more willing and active set of hands never responded to an alarm of fire.

*Churches and Church Societies.*—Among the pioneers of the town of St. Albans, the same as in all old settled communities, there was more strict observance of the Sabbath than can be said of some of the later generations of people; yet from this statement it must not be inferred that the present generation has shown any marked disregard of the Sabbath, but rather that the strict rules of conduct so closely adhered to by our Puritanic forefathers have been greatly relaxed by the advanced and more liberal views entertained by a fair proportion, if not by the majority, of the present generation of people. The first settlers of the town had no place for public worship other than their own dwellings, or barns, or, perhaps, in warm seasons, some convenient grove. But after the town had acquired a considerable population, and after its institutions had become fixed, the people at once cast about in the matter of employing a minister, who should preach and labor for the general welfare, not in the interest of any denomination. The major portion of the settlers for the first ten years were inclined to the Congregational form of worship, had been reared and instructed in that church's faith and government, and, as a consequence, the first ministers employed were of that church. They were hired at the town's expense; the salaries were paid by tax on the grand list; but did any person object to being taxed for this purpose he had only to record with the town clerk a certificate to the effect that he was not in harmony with the views of the employed preacher in order to relieve himself.

*The Congregational Church of St. Albans* had its inception in the primitive meetings for worship held by the first settlers, but it was not until some years afterward that the society had definite organization or pastoral head. As early as 1792 meetings were held by Rev. Ebenezer Hibbard, who was a Congregational clergyman; and in 1795 Rev.





Zephaniah Ross officiated. Neither of these ministers were ordained pastors, nor was the society organized as a result of their labors. The first settled minister was Rev. Joel Foster, in May, 1803. The society was the outgrowth of the efforts of Rev. Joel Foster, who came to the town in 1802, the organization following the next year. The first members were Samuel Smith, Patience Smith, Paul Brigham, Fanny Brigham, Antipas Brigham, John Hastings, Samuel Sumner, Lucy Farrar, and Noah Ripley.

The property and church edifice of the Congregational Society are situated at the corner of Bank and Church streets, fronting the park. The edifice is a plain, substantial brick structure, with spire and belfry. The interior is arranged somewhat after the old style of construction, the basement or ground floor being for use as a lecture and prayer room, while the auditorium is up a half-flight of stairs. The church was erected in 1863, at a cost of some \$30,000. The congregation of this society is perhaps the strongest in point of members and affluence of any of the churches of the village.

The first settled pastor was Rev. Jonathan Nye, whose term of connection with the church continued from 1805 to 1809. From the time of Rev. Mr. Nye's resignation the succession of officiating clergymen, either in the pastoral relation or as ministers in charge, has been about as follows: Revs. Mr. Hazen, William Dunlap, Willard Preston, Benjamin Wooster, Henry P. Strong, Worthington Smith, Ebenezer Cutler, David Dobie, J. Eames Rankin, John Q. Bittinger, Herman C. Riggs, Charles Van Orden, John A. MacColl, and D. Sage Mackay, the latter being the present pastor of the church and society.

*The Methodist Episcopal Church* of St. Albans had its origin in the locality during the closing years of the eighteenth century, and its society therefore is to be numbered among the ancient institutions of the place. The first meeting-house was commenced in 1819, a plain brick structure, which, with various enlargements and repairs, answered the purposes of the society until the year 1875, when it was replaced by the large and elegant edifice that adorns the village. Its location is on Church street, fronting the park, and about midway between Bank and Fairfield streets. The cost of this edifice was about \$30,000.

The early meetings of the people who were of the Methodist faith

the first of these was the fact that the United States had a large and growing population. This was due to a number of factors, including the fact that the United States had a large and growing population. This was due to a number of factors, including the fact that the United States had a large and growing population. This was due to a number of factors, including the fact that the United States had a large and growing population.

The second of these was the fact that the United States had a large and growing population. This was due to a number of factors, including the fact that the United States had a large and growing population. This was due to a number of factors, including the fact that the United States had a large and growing population. This was due to a number of factors, including the fact that the United States had a large and growing population.

The third of these was the fact that the United States had a large and growing population. This was due to a number of factors, including the fact that the United States had a large and growing population. This was due to a number of factors, including the fact that the United States had a large and growing population. This was due to a number of factors, including the fact that the United States had a large and growing population.

The fourth of these was the fact that the United States had a large and growing population. This was due to a number of factors, including the fact that the United States had a large and growing population. This was due to a number of factors, including the fact that the United States had a large and growing population. This was due to a number of factors, including the fact that the United States had a large and growing population.

The fifth of these was the fact that the United States had a large and growing population. This was due to a number of factors, including the fact that the United States had a large and growing population. This was due to a number of factors, including the fact that the United States had a large and growing population. This was due to a number of factors, including the fact that the United States had a large and growing population.

were held in this locality during the years from 1795 to 1800, in private dwellings, barns occasionally, and sometimes in groves. The Essex circuit of New York state was made to extend over this region, and laboring therein was found the redoubtable Lorenzo Dow, whose exhortations have been heard throughout the state, and he was associated in his work here with Nehemiah Sabine. In 1801 St. Albans and this vicinity were changed from the Essex to the Fletcher circuit; and during the same year Laban Clarke formed the Methodist class in this town, being the first religious society organized in the town. The circuit "riders" during this time were Henry Ryan and Elijah Hedding. The first baptized persons were Samuel Crippen, George Martin, Sally Cleveland, and David Crippen. In 1807 others were added by the same service, as follows: Azariah Brooks, Lydia Brooks, Sarah Harrington, and Sarah Waters, all baptized by Reuben Harris.

During the first half century of the society's history and existence its membership included all the Methodists of the village and town. A fair number of these members lived in the western part of the town, and held their meetings at the Bay as well as joining with the society at the village; but during the 'fifties, or about 1855 or 1856, the Bay society became a distinct body, built its own house of worship, and in fact became entirely separated from the parent church. Of the Bay society mention has been made on a preceding page of this chapter. The congregation and membership of the Methodist Episcopal Society and church in the village are large, and their property is among the best in the county.

*St. Luke's Church (Protestant Episcopal).*—The seed of this church in St. Albans was sown in the early part of the year 1816, by the mission services conducted by the Rev. Stephen Beach in the old court-house. At that time the church people of the village and town numbered hardly more than half a dozen families, but others were added by Mr. Beach's labors, he conducting services at the request of the Congregationalists, who at that time happened to be without a pastoral head. But this arrangement bred a feeling of dissatisfaction, with final result in the withdrawal of the church families from the use of the court-room and the signing of articles of association as follows:

"We, the subscribers, do voluntarily associate and form ourselves into





a society by the name of the Episcopal Society in St. Albans; and by that name do organize ourselves under the first section of an act entitled 'An act for the support of the Gospel.' St. Albans, Vermont, Aug. 26, 1816. (Signed) Ashbel Smith, Benj. Chandler, Abijah Stone, Abner Morton, Samuel Barlow, Orange Ferris, Joshua Brooks, B. B. Downs, Joseph Carter, jun., Hubbard Barlow, John Nason, Bingham Lasell, Abijah Hubbell, Austin Bryan, John Wood."

As may be seen from these articles the society of the church was organized in 1816, but following that time was a season of adversity and misfortunes, with the result that no church home was provided until the year 1824, and then not completed until the succeeding year. The edifice itself was a plain frame structure, of modest proportions and cost, and built by general subscription, but largely by the people of the society. It was substantially remodeled and repaired during the rectorship of Rev. W. H. Hoyt, from 1838 to 1846, and at the same time that generous rector gave the organ to the church, it costing him some \$1,200. But at length the old church became insufficient for the large and growing society; therefore, in 1860, the beautiful stone edifice was erected at a cost of \$14,000. It was consecrated by Rt. Rev. J. H. Hopkins, bishop of the diocese of Vermont, on the 25th of July, 1860.

Succession of officiating rectors or clergymen in charge: Stephen Beach, Jordon Gray, Elijah Brainerd (deacon in orders), Nathan B. Burgess, Joseph S. Covell, Louis McDonald, Sylvester Nash, George Allen, William Henry Hoyt, Josiah Perry, Charles Fay, J. Isham Bliss, Nathaniel F. Putnam, Thomas Haskins, Thomas Burgess, A. B. Flanders.

*Church of the Immaculate Conception (Roman Catholic).—*Prior to 1825 there were no regular Catholic services held in St. Albans, except those conducted by the occasional and irregular visits to the town of French priests from Canada, whose labors were of a missionary character. From the time stated until 1830, the same as before, the priests made visits, said mass, and gave an occasional discourse, but in 1830 the Rev. J. O'Callaghan commenced more systematic missionary work in this locality, maintaining, however, his residence in Burlington. Father O'Callaghan continued in the field until 1841, and was then succeeded by Rev. William Ivers. Soon after an effort was made to raise funds for the erection of a church, but such difficulties were encountered that the



project was abandoned for the time. However, in 1848, a lot of land with a house thereon was purchased, and this was used for services until a suitable church could be built. The foundation for the church edifice was laid during the summer of 1849, the corner-stone being placed, with proper ceremony, in August of that year. The work of building the superstructure was thereafter forwarded as rapidly as the limited means of the parishioners would permit, and the building itself was formally dedicated by the bishop in 1864.

The church property of this parish, including the priest's home, convent, and parochial school, is undoubtedly the most valuable of any in the village. The church itself is a splendid brick structure, of admirable style and proportion, and occupies a commanding site on Fairfield street, facing the west. Near the church is the pastoral house, while on the opposite side of the street, also fronting the west and as well the north, is the large, commodious, and well appointed convent and parochial school; and this is an exceedingly well conducted institution, under the charge of sisters from the famous Notre Dame of Montreal. This school and the grounds on which it stands were the generous gift of one of St. Albans's former business men.

The succession of priests in charge of the parish has been as follows: Fathers J. O'Callaghan, William Ivers, George A. Hamilton, Henry Lennon, T. Shahan, E. McGowan, T. Riordan, S. Danielou (appointed in 1855 to take charge of the French Catholics of the parish), F. Clavier, and L. Druon, the latter having come to the parish in 1865 and remained to the present time.

*The Church of the Holy Guardian Angels*, situate on Lake street, is practically an offshoot from the mother church of the village, that last above mentioned. The congregation of the Guardian Angels church is composed largely of French Catholics, many of them being residents of the locality in which the church is built. The bishop of the diocese of Vermont began to look particularly after the welfare of the French Catholics in this vicinity about the year 1855, when Father Danielou was sent to the parish in St. Albans, charged with that especial duty. In 1856 Father Danielou was recalled and Father Clavier succeeded him, but in the pastoral charge of the Immaculate Conception church and parish. The division of the parish of the church was effected





after the year 1872, and the new parish formed. In 1886 the splendid church edifice at the corner of Lake and Elm streets was erected under the then pastoral charge of Father Joseph Daignault. The building has a seating capacity of 1,100, and its cost was about \$26,000. Connected with the parish is the Convent of the Holy Cross, in charge of five sisters, who conduct the parochial school, numbering 200 pupils.

*The First Baptist Church.*—Prior to the year 1865 there had been no services held by the people of the Baptist church in the village of St. Albans, the few families who were of that denomination having united with the Congregational Society, at least so far as concerned attendance at public worship. In the year named Rev. Dr. J. F. Bigelow came to St. Albans, and gathered together the Baptist families and organized a society with a membership of twenty-six persons. At this time Dr. Bigelow officiated in the pastoral relation, while D. M. Walker and Marshall Mason were chosen deacons; L. J. Swett, clerk; and S. S. Robinson, treasurer. In due time, and after some difficulties, the little congregation and society, with some help from outside, built a church home; but just as the labor of completing the payment of the cost of the structure was accomplished the church was destroyed by an unfortunate fire. The building was soon afterward replaced by the splendid brick edifice now standing on the north side of Congress street. The church property, lands, and buildings of the Baptist Society will bear favorable comparison with any in the village. The succession of pastors in charge of the church and society has been these: Dr. J. F. Bigelow, William G. Walker, M. G. Smith, J. A. Johnston, George S. Pratt, George A. Smith, and Lyman S. Johnson, the latter having come to the pastorate in September, 1889. The new brick church, that now occupied by the society, was built during the pastorate of Rev. George S. Pratt. The present church membership numbers 112 persons.

*The First Universalist Church of St. Albans* was established on the 6th of March, 1859, by the adoption of a declaration of faith, signed originally by Francis Davis, Bradley Soule, E. Burgess, Henry Greene, Orrin Greene, Philo Weeks, J. J. Burgess, and L. B. S. Clarke, but to which number was subsequently added other names, giving the society reasonable numerical strength. The organization of the society or parish was effected by the election of vestrymen Curtis Pierce, J. J. Bur-

The first of these is the fact that the Earth is a dynamic system. It is not a static body, but one that is constantly changing. This is due to a variety of factors, including the movement of tectonic plates, the erosion of land, and the deposition of sediments. The second factor is the fact that the Earth is a complex system. It is not a simple, homogeneous body, but one that is composed of many different parts, each of which has its own unique characteristics. The third factor is the fact that the Earth is a system that is constantly interacting with its environment. It is not an isolated body, but one that is constantly exchanging matter and energy with the rest of the universe.

It is important to understand these factors because they are the basis of all geological processes. Without a knowledge of the dynamic nature of the Earth, we cannot understand the formation of mountains, the erosion of land, or the deposition of sediments. Without a knowledge of the complexity of the Earth, we cannot understand the different types of rocks and minerals that are found in different parts of the world. Without a knowledge of the interactions between the Earth and its environment, we cannot understand the role of the Earth in the global system.

The first of these factors is the dynamic nature of the Earth. This is due to the movement of tectonic plates, which are large sections of the Earth's crust that move relative to each other. This movement is caused by the forces of convection in the mantle, which are driven by the heat of the Earth's interior. The second factor is the complexity of the Earth. This is due to the fact that the Earth is composed of many different parts, each of which has its own unique characteristics. These parts include the crust, the mantle, and the core, as well as the atmosphere and the hydrosphere.

The third factor is the interactions between the Earth and its environment. This is due to the fact that the Earth is constantly exchanging matter and energy with the rest of the universe. This exchange is driven by a variety of factors, including the flow of solar radiation, the flow of heat from the Earth's interior, and the flow of matter between the Earth and the atmosphere and the hydrosphere. These interactions are the basis of all geological processes, and they are the reason why the Earth is a dynamic system.

Understanding these factors is the first step in understanding the Earth. It is only by knowing the dynamic nature of the Earth, the complexity of the Earth, and the interactions between the Earth and its environment that we can begin to understand the formation of mountains, the erosion of land, and the deposition of sediments. It is only by knowing the different types of rocks and minerals that are found in different parts of the world that we can begin to understand the history of the Earth. It is only by knowing the role of the Earth in the global system that we can begin to understand the future of the Earth.

The second of these factors is the complexity of the Earth. This is due to the fact that the Earth is composed of many different parts, each of which has its own unique characteristics. These parts include the crust, the mantle, and the core, as well as the atmosphere and the hydrosphere.

gess, Francis Davis, N. Beech, R. Camp, jr., J. S. Watson, T. A. Miles, A. Hawkins, and Lucius Smith. These officers were chosen: Senior warden, Curtis Smith; junior warden, T. A. Miles; secretary, John J. Burgess; treasurer, John S. Watson; sexton, William Watson. On the 10th of January, 1864, a constitution for church government was adopted, and on the 14th the parish voted to call Rev. J. O. Skinner to the pastoral charge. The call was accepted, and Mr. Skinner remained at the head of the society for about a year, when, from a variety of causes, the parish declined in interest and strength, and finally became practically extinct. During the period of its existence the meetings were held in the old court-house.

After the lapse of fifteen years a successful effort at re-organization was made, and the constitution adopted in 1880 was signed by forty-four persons. At this time J. H. Farnsworth was state missionary, and gave much attention to the revival of the church and parish. In 1881 the members began to discuss the subject of building a church edifice, with the final result of the completion by May 1, 1883, of the substantial building now in use on Bishop street, at the entire cost, inclusive of pipe organ, of \$13,000. On March 26, 1883, the parish voted to extend a pastoral call to Rev. J. Clarence Lee, who accepted and was duly installed the head of the local church. He was succeeded in this relation by the Rev. O. M. Hilton, and the latter in turn by Rev. F. W. Whipple, the present acceptable pastor. The present membership numbers fifty families. The present officers are Willard Farrington, chairman; S. C. Greene, treasurer; S. H. Wood, clerk; and J. M. Haynes, Manchester Chase, E. G. Lucas, and George C. Story, who, with the officers named, comprise the board of trustees.

*Manufacturing Industries of St. Albans.*—Notwithstanding the unusual facilities for shipment and transportation afforded by the several railroads centering in St. Albans, the village has never achieved any special prominence as a place of manufacture; and it is almost an undeniable fact that the total of manufacturing industries in operation at at any one time until within the past year might be counted on one's fingers. This may be in a measure accounted for in the fact that the village and town contain no streams of sufficient magnitude to furnish even the lightest power, and such factories as have been in the past and





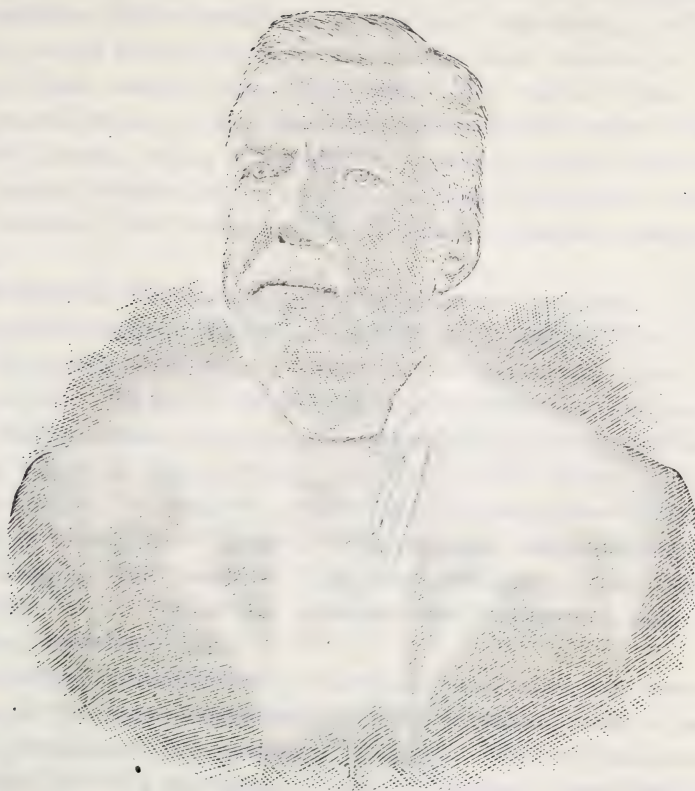
are at the present in existence have had recourse to steam as a motive power for propelling machinery. But regardless of the fact that St. Albans has not had a diversity of industries, such as have found an abode within the place have been of importance, and have furnished employment to many persons. Perhaps the oldest, and by far the most extensive, industry of the village is the works connected with the Central Vermont Railroad Company, being their vast repair and construction shops, which give employment to several hundred men; but this is not a manufacturing enterprise except in a certain sense. In the same connection, too, may be mentioned the railroad itself, which employs other hundreds of men year after year without intermission, who also have a place of residence within the village, and contribute largely to its business and enterprise, for they must be fed and clothed and housed, to the advantage of the mercantile branch of the municipality. These shops were moved to St. Albans soon after the appointment of Governor Smith to the office of receiver and manager of the old Vermont Central and Vermont and Canada companies, and to him and his efforts is almost wholly due the credit of having caused the removal from Northfield to this place.

*The Vermont Construction Company* is an enterprise comparatively new to St. Albans, but of older establishment in New England, the local branch under the above name having been established here but a few years. Since the location of a branch in St. Albans the company has occupied the building formerly owned and used by the old defunct rolling-mill company, but in the year 1890 the Construction Company had in process of erection more suitable buildings in the northern part of the village, near the railroad. This company builds bridges, both for railroad companies and for towns and cities. That theirs is a successful business is evidenced in the fact of the buildings recently erected. The local managing officer of the Vermont Construction Company is D. E. Bradley, who, also, is its treasurer. E. B. Jennings fills the position of consulting engineer.

*The St. Albans Foundry Company*, as the succeeding enterprise to the St. Albans foundry, had its organization in May, 1890, but the older concern dates back for origin to 1840, and was, therefore, one of the pioneer industries of the village. Of the old firm Worthington C.

The following information was obtained from a review of the literature and from personal experience. It is intended to provide a general overview of the subject and is not intended to be a comprehensive review. The information is presented in a summary form and is not intended to be a substitute for a detailed review of the literature. The information is presented in a summary form and is not intended to be a substitute for a detailed review of the literature.

The following information was obtained from a review of the literature and from personal experience. It is intended to provide a general overview of the subject and is not intended to be a comprehensive review. The information is presented in a summary form and is not intended to be a substitute for a detailed review of the literature.



Washington C. Smith



*[Faint, illegible handwritten text]*



Smith was leading proprietor, and of the new he is president. The business of the company is the manufacture of general machinery and castings, forgings, agricultural implements, railroad horse-powers, threshing machines, fodder shredders, circular and drag-sawing machines, car wheels, and in fact all the principal manufactures incident to extensive foundry and machine shop enterprises. The works of the company, and general offices, occupy the site at the northeast corner of Lake and Foundry streets, having a considerable frontage on each thoroughfare. The present president of the company is Hon. W. C. Smith; vice-president, secretary, and treasurer, W. T. Smith; general manager, N. C. Hyde.

*The National Car Company* was organized in pursuance of an act of the legislature passed November 18, 1868, with a capital stock of \$500,000, but which stock has by subsequent authorization been increased several fold. So far as St. Albans is concerned the company has no more than a nominal existence, its manufactures being produced elsewhere, mainly in Detroit, Mich., and Elsdon, Ill. However, the offices of the company are located in this village, in connection with which are employed a number of persons. The present officers of the National Car Company are James R. Langdon, president; H. L. Millis, vice-president; F. S. Stranahan, secretary and treasurer; and John B. Fletcher, superintendent.

*The Willard Manufacturing Company*, succeeding the firm of R. S. Willard & Co., was incorporated in 1886, by action taken in pursuance of the provisions of the statutes of Vermont. The original concern was established in 1884 as a Swanton industry, but was moved to St. Albans in 1885. The manufactures of the company are the Eclipse overall, overshirts, office coats, seersucker coats and vests, water-proof sporting suits, hose supporters, and shoulder brace and hose supporter combined. The office and place of business of the company is on Lake street, south side, and west of Main street. The officers of the company are Stephen E. Royce, president; W. B. Fonda, vice-president; H. P. Jones, secretary and treasurer.

*Frederick Dutcher & Son's Fly-Paper Factory* is one of the established industries of the village, and is the outgrowth of a business founded in 1850 by the pioneer drug firm of L. L. Dutcher & Son. The factory



for the manufacture of fly-paper, warranted to destroy these troublesome insects, is situated on Pearl street, in the western part of the village. This business furnishes employment to some ten or a dozen persons, and the annual output reaches thousands of reams of paper, which is sold to the trade generally throughout the land.

*The St. Albans Gas Light Company* became incorporated in November, 1859, and was organized for the ostensible purpose of lighting the village with gas. The purposes of the company were satisfactorily carried out for many years, and as long, perhaps, as local capital was interested in its management; but the plant afterward fell into the ownership of non-residents, who have changed essentially the character of material used in producing the gas, with the result quite frequently of an inferior article, being more of a smoking rather than lighting agent.

*The St. Albans Cold Storage Company*, although by no means a manufacturing enterprise, is nevertheless regarded as one of the fixed and useful business interests of the village. The company was incorporated in 1889, having a capital stock of \$10,000, an amount sufficient to build the storage-house. This building was erected in 1889, three stories in height, 40 by 80 feet on the ground, and having a storage capacity of one million pounds. The officers of the company are James M. Foss, president; G. W. Crampton, vice-president; T. M. Deal, secretary, treasurer, and manager.

*The Franklin County Creamery Association* was formed and organized in the year 1890, in conformity with, and in pursuance of, the statutes of the state, with a capital stock of \$100,000. It is the object and purpose of the association to erect a creamery building of large dimensions, being 45 by 147 feet, in which is to be made as much as possible of the butter which the county can produce. In each town there will be established separators to which the farmers may take their milk, as has been the previous custom, but the cream will be conveyed to St. Albans and there wrought into butter. It will then be placed in cold storage and held in readiness for the market, and when the demand and price are agreeable the butter can be placed in market in a very few hours. It is hoped and confidently expected that the founding of this enterprise will result in better returns to the farmer for his milk product. The





association is officered as follows: John Gregory Smith, president; George W. Crampton, vice-president; Thomas M. Deal, manager.

The foregoing statements embrace about what there is in the way of manufactures in St. Albans at the beginning of winter in 1890; but the spring of 1891 will undoubtedly find in operation an extensive granite and marble works, also a large sash, blind, and door factory. These things are promised, and in fact have passed the agitation period, but are not yet in operation.

*Hotels of St. Albans.*—Any publication having for its object the making of a record of the industries and business interests of any municipality, and which failed to mention so important an adjunct as the public houses thereof, would indeed be imperfect. The village of St. Albans is provided with an ample number of hotel buildings, and of the five that are in active operation each is well suited to its especial purpose, and in all respects a well conducted institution. On the west side of North Main street stands a large building that was formerly known as the Tremont House, which was erected way back in the early 'thirties, but which fell short in results contemplated by its projectors and proprietors. Having thus failed in its main purpose the old building has since been put to various uses, being now in part occupied as the office of a newspaper publication, a furniture repair establishment, joiner's shop, and other businesses not usual to hotel buildings.

*The American House*, the pioneer of its kind now in operation in the village, stands on a site that has long been occupied for hotel purposes, and has had landlords and proprietors almost innumerable; but under no management or proprietorship has it enjoyed the business prosperity brought to it by its present owner, S. I. Stroud. The location of the house is altogether desirable, being in the business center, having four open sides, two street fronts (Main and Lake), while on the east is the celebrated Taylor Park. The American is deservedly well patronized.

*The Welden* is the name of the largest and best equipped hostelry in Northern Vermont; in fact it enjoys the reputation of being the best hotel in the state. Its location in the village is at the corner of Bank street and Maiden lane, with front on the former, therefore on the park. In a part of the building proper is the postoffice and the only national bank of the village. The Welden is a four-story and mansard

the first of these is the fact that the British government  
has been unable to secure the necessary support from  
the United States for its policy of intervention in  
the affairs of the Western Hemisphere. The second  
is the fact that the British government has been unable  
to secure the necessary support from the United States  
for its policy of intervention in the affairs of the  
Western Hemisphere. The third is the fact that the  
British government has been unable to secure the  
necessary support from the United States for its  
policy of intervention in the affairs of the Western  
Hemisphere.

The British government has been unable to secure the  
necessary support from the United States for its  
policy of intervention in the affairs of the Western  
Hemisphere. The British government has been unable  
to secure the necessary support from the United States  
for its policy of intervention in the affairs of the  
Western Hemisphere. The British government has been  
unable to secure the necessary support from the United  
States for its policy of intervention in the affairs of  
the Western Hemisphere. The British government has  
been unable to secure the necessary support from the  
United States for its policy of intervention in the  
affairs of the Western Hemisphere. The British  
government has been unable to secure the necessary  
support from the United States for its policy of  
intervention in the affairs of the Western Hemisphere.

The British government has been unable to secure the  
necessary support from the United States for its  
policy of intervention in the affairs of the Western  
Hemisphere. The British government has been unable  
to secure the necessary support from the United States  
for its policy of intervention in the affairs of the  
Western Hemisphere. The British government has been  
unable to secure the necessary support from the United  
States for its policy of intervention in the affairs of  
the Western Hemisphere. The British government has  
been unable to secure the necessary support from the  
United States for its policy of intervention in the  
affairs of the Western Hemisphere. The British  
government has been unable to secure the necessary  
support from the United States for its policy of  
intervention in the affairs of the Western Hemisphere.

brick building, having a capacity for accommodating 300 guests, and in every essential regard is a complete metropoli an house. The hotel has been in use for something like a quarter of a century, and was erected at a time when the cost of building and furnishing was much in excess of present governing prices, either of labor or materials. The money that has been invested in the Welden, were it stated, would amount to an almost fabulous sum, but its cost to the present owner, Mr. John Greenway, of Syracuse, N. Y., was far less than the expenditure for its erection.

*Stratton's Hotel.*—This name marks the site of one of the most pleasant hotel buildings in St. Albans. Its location is at the corner of South Main and Fairfield streets, and opposite the south end of the park. The hotel has not been without former proprietors, but under no management has it enjoyed a better reputation, or been productive of greater revenue to its landlord, than it now has under the proprietorship of J. H. Stratton. The only cause for complaint regarding the house is that it has not the capacity for accommodating the number of persons who would assemble and live here; but as it is conditioned the house is generally crowded to the utmost of its capacity.

*The St. Albans House* is the name of a large and comfortable frame hotel that stands on Lake street, near the depot. Its owner is Willard Pierce, a progressive resident of the village, who leases the house to responsible persons and devotes his personal attention to other interests.

*The Grand Central* is situated on Lake street, about midway between the railroad and Main street. This is a comfortable hostelry, three stories in height, of brick construction, and under the proprietorship of Mr. Shedd.

*Present Mercantile Interests.*—A number of past writers have referred at considerable length to the business interests of the village as they existed during the early days of the town's history, and have generally ignored those who were so engaged at the period of their publication; and while it is not within the proper province of the present work to remark concerning any branch of business, by way of aiming to advertise the trade, there can be no reasonable objection to the mention of the bare names of proprietors of the several business interests now be-





ing in operation. And if, from whatever of mention is here made, the merchants can derive any of the benefits that accrue from advertising in general they are certainly welcome to them.

At no time in the history of St. Albans has there been a greater diversity of business interests than at present ; while every branch of mercantile trade is well represented there is nothing to indicate that it is overdone ; yet there is noticeable a gradual increase in trade, and in the number of persons engaged, but this is due to the increasing demand caused by enlarged population. The business blocks and buildings of the village at the present time will bear comparison with those of any municipality of like size. The greatest period of building up of the substantial brick blocks covered the years running from 1870 to 1880, but from the latter to the present year a fair number have been erected. The present representatives of business in the line of clothing, furnishings, and tailoring are Twigg Brothers, John F. Locke, J. A. Bedard, C. H. Morton, and Blaisdell Brothers as general dealers, and H. J. Watson, E. T. Watson, and Joseph Milo as principal custom tailors. The general dry goods business of the village is represented by four large and well stocked establishments, under the proprietorships, severally, of F. F. Twitchell & Co., L. J. Morton, Richardson, Twigg & Co., and W. S. Bailey. The druggists of the village are Frederick Dutcher & Son, C. L. Capron, R. Brainard, and Daniel Dutcher, the latter being in business on Lake street, the others on Main street. In the general grocery and provision trade are Henry M. Stevens & Co., A. S. Hyde & Son, A. S. Olmsted, George W. Shattuck, F. L. Brainerd, W. H. Ellis, G. W. Lepper, L. J. La Fleur, L. A. Curtis, W. T. Merritt, M. F. Sullivan, Lester K. Corliss, E. Thibault, L. Coureville, George C. Storey, Fred. Woodward, and perhaps others. The jewelers and watch-makers of the village are Charles Wyman & Son, C. H. Place, and B. Guinaud ; dealers in hardware and stock usual to such stores are Charles H. Atwood, successor to the pioneer house of Victor Atwood, subsequently V. Atwood & Son ; Hatch & Clark, and Hale & Burgess. The boot and shoe dealers are A. L. Weeks, Marceau & Vincent, P. Mitchell, E. Deschenes, R. R. Sweeney. Booksellers and stationers : A. F. Lane, W. Gibbs, and Wallace Printing Co. Furniture dealer : C. H. Harvey. Harnesses and horse goods : J. A. Bedard, L. Dutton. Dealer



in flour, grain, and seed : Hiram B. Weeks. Coal merchants and lumber dealers : I. S. Bostwick, W. B. Fonda. Granite and marble dealers : J. G. Moore and O. S. Cummings. Carriages : S. S. Bedard. Stoves and tinware : Green & Clark, J. Scofield, F. Paquette. In addition to these business interests there may also be named others, viz.: in the line of life, fire, and accident insurance are Isaac S. Borley, Tenney & Watson, and H. H. Farnsworth ; liverymen : E. D. Fuller, S. I. Stroud, D. Gilmore, G. Bocash ; photographers : R. H. Smith, W. D. Chandler, N. Jarvis ; dentists : Drs. Gilman, Wells, Soule, Sherrar, Campbell, and Comjges ; marketmen : F. L. Allen, J. J. Finn, John Ryan, H. C. Allen, A. H. & S. S. Royce ; milliners : E. C. Maxham, M. G. Gilder, Mrs. Sullivan, E. A. Wright, Mrs. Dougherty, M. Sweeney ; music dealers : H. A. Lyon, Daniel Dutcher.

*Societies and Orders.*—A preceding chapter of the present volume is devoted to the local history of the two principal orders, Free Masonry and Odd Fellowship ; and the subject is there so thoroughly and exhaustively treated that the branches of those orders that have an abiding place in the village need no mention in this place. In a large and comfortably furnished hall in the Barnes block, on Lake street, a number of local societies have a place of meeting. The hall is particularly the home of the temperance organizations that have been and are in existence in the village and locality, but the life of the average society of this kind is of brief duration in Vermont ; in fact, this being a strictly prohibition commonwealth, it is not to be supposed that temperance societies have a great field for operations ; hence their transitory life. But the hall in question is also used by the Knights of Pythias and the departments of the G. A. R., which virtually sustain the place as a hall.

*A. R. Hurlbut Post, No. 60, G. A. R.*, was chartered October 4, 1883, as the succeeding organization to the still older " Baldy " Smith Post, No. 20, which was chartered during the pioneer days of such societies. But the old post became involved in difficulties, and its members lost interest in its welfare, whereupon the charter was surrendered. Hurlbut Post is in no manner the outgrowth of the senior society, but an independently chartered organization, containing, however, nearly all the members formerly in the old commander post. Hurlbut Post boasts of the splendid membership of 150, and is the strongest and most healthful





organization of its kind in the county. The post commanders have been George T. Childs, H. E. Perkins, A. W. Fuller, E. W. Bordo, D. K. Gilson, S. W. Cummings. Officers in 1890: James Halloway, commander; A. S. Fleury, S. V. C.; A. S. Green, J. V. C.; S. Story, jr., adjutant; S. H. Wood, Q. M.; H. D. Belden, surgeon; Rev. L. S. Johnson, chaplain; J. H. Montefiore, O. of D.; N. Bertrand, O. of G.; C. W. McArthur, Q. M.-S.; J. G. Moore, sergeant-major.

*A. R. Hurlbut W. R. C.* is an organization formed for work in connection with the post, and has a membership of nearly sixty ladies. The present officers of the Relief Corps are as follows: President, Mrs. Sue S. Gilson; S. V.-P., Mrs. Jennie A. Montefiore; J. V.-P., Mrs. Sarah M. Shedd; secretary, Mrs. Rosa J. Wooster; treasurer, Mrs. Louisa J. Switzer; chaplain, Mrs. Mary J. Conant; conductress, Mrs. Hattie J. Moore; G., Laura A. Wells. Past presidents, Mrs. Libbie R. Sherwood, Mrs. Celia M. Allen.

*George T. Childs Camp, No. 36, S. of V.*, was chartered April 19, 1887. Its present membership numbers seventy-two young men. Present officers: Frank L. Green, captain; Ferrand S. Stranahan, first lieutenant; L. G. Young, second lieutenant; C. A. Searle, chaplain; C. H. Anderson, first sergeant; E. B. Francis, quartermaster-sergeant; George O. Webster, sergeant of guard; M. C. Burnet, color sergeant; H. R. Marvin, principal musician; J. W. Gilson, corporal of guard; G. S. Conger, camp guard; F. E. Ingraham, picket guard. Past captains, C. A. Searle, M. C. Garey, B. B. Perkins.

*Unity Lodge, No. 3, K. of P.*—The order of Pythian Knights is one of recognized power, and was founded only a quarter of a century ago. Its purpose is to bind together in one harmonious brotherhood men of all classes and opinions. And it is a purely beneficent organization, charitable and helpful to its members. The strength of the order in the country reaches beyond 250,000, represents every state in the Union, and its jurisdiction is unlimited. The lodge in St. Albans was instituted January 3, 1889, and has more than eighty members. For the year 1890 the officers were these: C. W. Cole, S. P. C.; A. H. George, C. C.; G. W. Lepper, V. C.; A. Ross, P.; M. Sowles, K. R. S.; E. Wilder, M. F.; J. M. Bullock, M. E.; W. P. Conger, M. A.; C. La Pointe, I. G.; J. Lewis, O. G.

[Illegible text]

[Illegible text]

[Illegible text]

[Illegible text]

[Illegible text]

Among the employees of the various lines of railroad that center and have their seat of operations in St. Albans there are several associations or societies, each of which is an auxiliary or subordinate branch of a national order or brotherhood.

*The Order of Railway Conductors* has a local branch in St. Albans, which was formed about the year 1870, and now has a membership of about fifty persons, under the chief conductor, J. E. Maun; secretary and treasurer, J. B. Wiley.

*The Independent Order of Railway Conductors* is a comparatively new organization in the country, having been founded in the city of New York, July 13, 1890. It is distinguished from the older order in the fact that its members are unalterably and absolutely opposed to strikes among employees of any road or system of roads. Its president is E. D. Nash, of St. Albans. The local branch has a membership of thirty-two persons, the president being J. C. Sweeney; James Finn, secretary and treasurer. The Independent Order is purely a benefit organization, an amount not exceeding \$1,000 being payable to members on proper occasion, and no member being assessable for more than one dollar on each claim for benefit.

*Green Mountain Division, No. 330, of the Brotherhood of Locomotive Engineers*, has an abiding place in St. Albans, and a membership of about fifty persons. Chief engineer, G. E. Taylor; secretary, W. H. Washburne; treasurer, Frederick Maloney.

*Champlain Division, No. 352*, is the name of the local branch of the National Brotherhood of Locomotive Firemen. It has about fifty members, governed by John Sweeney, master; John McGarighan, secretary; and H. P. Hill, treasurer and collector.

*Green Mountain Division Brotherhood of Railway Brakemen* is another of the local societies, and has for its purpose the same worthy object as those heretofore mentioned, and is likewise well conducted in all material respects.

*Libraries.*—The town of St. Albans was at one time the custodian of a library of agricultural works, which had been purchased by subscription and placed in the care of the town clerk for general use. But the town is indebted to the liberality of Henry J. Hunt, esq., for its present library. Mr. Hunt, by his last will, bequeathed the sum of \$1,000 to the

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...



town of St. Albans, to be used in the establishment of a free library provided the town furnished an equal amount of money. The citizens of St. Albans owe a lasting debt of gratitude to Mr. Hunt for his thoughtful generosity, and should show their appreciation thereof by supporting this library generously, keeping up its supply of books, and thus carry out to the fullest extent his evident intentions. The records show the first meeting of the trustees of the library fund to have been held April 15, 1862, when Hon. R. H. Hoyt was chosen chairman, and Hon. George F. Houghton, secretary. At this meeting Messrs. Farrar, Huntington, and Gilman, as prudential committee of School District No. 4, offered the trustees the use of the library room in the academy. There is no record of any meeting held from March 13, 1862, until March 30, 1863, at which time Cassius D. Farrar was elected secretary. The intervening time had been fully occupied by the trustees in securing by subscription the amount necessary to comply with the terms of the bequest. In addition to the sum of \$1,000 received from Mr. Hunt, there had been paid in \$1,011. Of this amount \$1,000 was invested, and the remainder used in the purchase of books. Some time during the year 1863 the nucleus of the present library was purchased and placed in circulation. For several years the library was kept in the town clerk's office, Mr. Farrar, then town clerk, acting as librarian. On June 21, 1866, a code of by-laws was adopted, and an organization effected by the election of a board of officers, consisting of a president, secretary, and treasurer, of a book committee, and a library committee. In the fall of 1866 Mr. Amos D. Wardwell was elected librarian, and continued to serve until March, 1879. In the latter part of 1869 the stockholders of the Agricultural Library presented to the present association the remains of their once valuable collection of agricultural works. There are no records of any meetings from March 21, 1873, to March 11, 1875. So far as we can learn the first report of the trustees of the library fund to the town was presented with the report of other officers at the annual meeting in 1876. Since that time the report of the trustees has appeared annually with the town office reports, and has been recognized as one of the public institutions of the town. In the year 1877, through the liberality of Hon. Herbert Brainerd, a suitable room was prepared in Brainerd block for the reception of the library, and for



the first time in its history it had a home. In 1878 a few men, who desired a place where they could meet for reading, conversation, and intellectual pursuits, organized the Franklin Literary Club. A room was secured in the Harvey block, and for some time was kept open day and evening, warmed, lighted, and in charge of a competent attendant, being well supplied with the daily papers and current literature. Early in 1879 negotiations were begun between the managers of the club and of the library looking to a union of the two organizations, and on March 14, 1879, the library was removed to its present quarters, and Miss Annie Thorne elected librarian of both organizations. This change of location marked the beginning of a new era in the history of the library. Borrowers now had access to the library each week-day, and there was an immediate increase in the demand for books. The utterly inadequate number of books, made manifest to the rapidly increasing number of borrowers, created in their minds such a desire for more books that very soon a sentiment was aroused in favor of public support of the library. In the year 1881 the Library Association received from Horatio Seymour, esq., the sum of \$500, all of which was expended in the purchase of the much needed new books, and a small sum in the hands of the trustees was used in repairing old books and preparing a new catalogue. Some time in 1882, the health of Miss Thorne having failed, Miss Carrie Jennison was appointed librarian. Out of the accumulation of interest from the investment of \$1,000, and money received from other sources, some books were purchased during the years of 1886-87. In 1889 the present incumbent, Miss Hattie Brown, was elected to the position of librarian. The library at present contains about 3,000 volumes, and includes several valuable books of reference, works of history, travel, biography, and well selected works of fiction, together with standard charts and maps. The best evidence that the library is appreciated as an auxiliary to the public schools, as furnishing means for the gratification of the literary tastes of the whole people, is the fact that both the town and village municipalities are contributing to its support by handsome appropriations. Such appropriation is a most wise and judicious economy, and will insure benefits as permanent as those derived from our public schools.

*The Vermont Central Library Association* was established at North-





field, in or about the year 1852, in connection with the general offices and management location of the Vermont Central Railroad Company, and for the use of the employees of the road; and when the base of operations of the roads and system was transferred to St. Albans the Library Association likewise moved to the same place, and now occupies a large and well lighted room on the ground floor of the main office building of the company. The library is supported and sustained in part by the income of a thousand-dollar consolidated railroad bond, and in part by the sale of library stock and personal assessment of members. The number of volumes now on the shelves reaches about 2,600, about one-half of which are works of fiction, the rest being of a historical and biographical character. The officers of the association are Alfred Coote, president; Mark D. Greene, secretary and treasurer; John Burke, librarian. The board of directors comprises nine persons. The library is opened on each Saturday afternoon and evening.

---

## CHAPTER XX.

### HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF SWANTON.<sup>1</sup>

THE town of Swanton is situated in the northwestern part of Franklin county, and is bounded on the north by Lake Champlain and the towns of Highgate and Sheldon; on the east by Highgate, Sheldon, and Fairfield; on the south by Maquam Bay and St. Albans; and on the west by Lake Champlain. It lies about six miles south of the northern boundary line of the state of Vermont, and is properly a lake town. About twenty miles of its western boundary is washed by the waters of Lake Champlain. All along these shores are numerous fishing-grounds, from which, in spring and fall, large catches of fish are taken.

The area of Swanton is nearly 27,000 acres. The surface of the town is slightly rolling, but generally quite flat, and in some places low and swampy. The land gradually rises from the lake on the west to "Swan-

---

<sup>1</sup> By R. O. Sturtevant, esq.



ton Hill" on the extreme east. There are two considerable elevations or ridges between "Swanton Hill" and the lake, extending across the town from north to south, between and on either side of which are quite large and beautiful valleys, rich in soil and very productive, especially in hay and grain. The farms in these valleys are well watered and sufficiently timbered, and are counted among the best in town.

Lime rock is found near the surface about two miles east from the lake shore, from which the very best of lime in large quantities has been annually manufactured for many years past. The lime rock ledges near Swanton village are inexhaustible. The burning of lime rock is one of the leading industries of the town.

The westerly and more elevated ridge is rocky and mountainous, running across the town from north to south, about two miles east of the lake or Maquam Bay, and is rich in colored marbles, mottled in great variety; and this marble is extensively quarried, is finished at Swanton Falls, and shipped far and near to the many cities of the United States. It is generally used in large public buildings for inside finish.

The soil of Swanton is varied in character from rich alluvium to white sand. There is some clay and considerable loam mixed with the gravel; here and there are marl and muck. The soil is generally strong and very productive. Many valuable farms are found here, and no town in Vermont can boast of better or more of them of equal size. Oats, wheat, barley, buckwheat, corn, potatoes, and hay are extensively raised, though hay and dairy among the farmers are the principal industries.

The northwestern part of the town, along the lake shore and on either side of Missisquoi River, is quite level, and in places low and marshy. In that part of the town now called "West Swanton" (vulgarly called "Hog Island") are located the great huckleberry and cranberry marshes, containing hundreds of acres. In these marshes the inhabitants for miles around go to gather the luscious fruit, unmolested save by the water snakes and mosquitoes, which are annoying, but not dangerous. It is said that the depression where these marshes are was caused by an earthquake in an early day. More likely the marshes, long before the advent of the redman, were a part of Lake Champlain, from which, by the overflow of Missisquoi River and rank vegetable growth, the present condition has come. This marshy land is very attractive to the sports-

The first of these was the discovery of gold in California in 1848. This led to a great influx of people to the West, and the discovery of gold in Nevada in 1859 led to a similar influx. The discovery of gold in Colorado in 1858 and in Idaho in 1860 also led to a great influx of people to the West. The discovery of gold in Montana in 1862 and in Wyoming in 1863 also led to a great influx of people to the West. The discovery of gold in Utah in 1864 and in Arizona in 1865 also led to a great influx of people to the West. The discovery of gold in New Mexico in 1866 and in Texas in 1867 also led to a great influx of people to the West. The discovery of gold in California in 1848 and in Nevada in 1859 led to a great influx of people to the West. The discovery of gold in Colorado in 1858 and in Idaho in 1860 also led to a great influx of people to the West. The discovery of gold in Montana in 1862 and in Wyoming in 1863 also led to a great influx of people to the West. The discovery of gold in Utah in 1864 and in Arizona in 1865 also led to a great influx of people to the West. The discovery of gold in New Mexico in 1866 and in Texas in 1867 also led to a great influx of people to the West.



man, for it is the home of a great variety of game birds and ducks that find their way here in summer to hatch and raise their young.

In this part of the town, too, are many small inlets or coves, setting back from the lake into the land, up which a variety of fish run to feed and spawn. It is claimed that the great abundance of fish and game in this region densely populated the banks of the Missisquoi with the redmen long before the Iroquois, the Algonquins, or the St. Francis tribes made this section their dwelling-place and hunting-grounds. The many Indian burial-grounds and numerous Indian relics, found in the immediate vicinity of Swanton Falls of the Missisquoi, warrant the belief of early settlement and continuous habitation down to about the time of the visit to this locality by Champlain, in the summer of 1609.

The natural scenery, as viewed from the traveled highway as it runs along and over the rocky ridge crossing the town, is unsurpassed in beauty and grandeur—commanding as it does, a plain view of Mount Marcy and Wall Face of the Adirondacks in the south, Montreal Mountain and St. Lawrence Valley in the north, Lake Champlain, dotted with islands and fringed with numerous inlets and bays, in the west, and a mighty stretch of the great Champlain Valley that lies between the Green Mountains and the Adirondacks—a magnificent and charming sight, a wonderful panorama of nature.

The principal stream flowing through the town is Missisquoi River: entering the town from the east, running westerly for two miles and more, and then bending around gradually and moving northerly for some eight miles through the west part of the town, and finally discharging its waters through three branches, or mouths, into Missisquoi Bay. Of the many valuable water-powers on this stream none are better or more extensively used than the one at Swanton Falls. The first saw-mill in the state was built on the Missisquoi River, at Swanton Falls, in an early day, by the French, years before the French and Indian war.

At Swanton Falls the first dam built was in the year 1789, by Thomas Butterfield, agent of Ira Allen. The Missisquoi is navigable from the lake to Swanton Falls, seven miles, and was used by the early white settlers to float their rafts of lumber down to the lake on the way to Quebec, then their only market. In later years pine and other lumber and the finished marble from the mills at the Falls were shipped to New York

the city of Boston, and the surrounding country, from the first settlement of the Indians, to the present time. The history of the city is divided into three parts: the first part contains the history of the city from the first settlement of the Indians, to the first settlement of the English; the second part contains the history of the city from the first settlement of the English, to the present time; and the third part contains the history of the city from the present time, to the future.

The first part of the history of the city of Boston, from the first settlement of the Indians, to the first settlement of the English, is a history of the city of Boston, and the surrounding country, from the first settlement of the Indians, to the first settlement of the English. The second part of the history of the city of Boston, from the first settlement of the English, to the present time, is a history of the city of Boston, and the surrounding country, from the first settlement of the English, to the present time. The third part of the history of the city of Boston, from the present time, to the future, is a history of the city of Boston, and the surrounding country, from the present time, to the future.

by way of the Missisquoi, Lake Champlain, Champlain Canal, and Hudson River. Now many small steam yachts, owned by the well-to-do dwellers of Swanton village, ply up and down the river from the Falls to the lake on pleasure excursions, and to hunt and fish. Occasionally one of the large boats of the lake, during the season of high water, comes sailing up the river, loaded with blocks of black marble from Isle La Motte, to the marble-mill. There are two small creeks, or inlets, called Maquam and Charcoal Creeks. The former, in high water, empties into Maquam Bay and the latter into Missisquoi Bay.

Swanton took its name from Captain William Swanton, an officer in the British army, who visited this section during the French and Indian war. The town of Swanton was chartered in 1763, by Benning Wentworth, governor of New Hampshire, to Isaiah Goodrich and sixty-three associates, with the customary royal reservations and conditions, in seventy shares, comprising in the whole, according to the charter, 26,040 acres. The town is very irregular in shape, though no doubt originally intended to be nearly square. It is nearly twenty miles from the Fairfield line on "Swanton Hill" to Lake Champlain on the northwest. A few hundred acres were added to the area by change of town lines with Highgate and Fairfield.

*Settlements.*—None of the original grantees mentioned in the Wentworth charter ever settled in the town, or even visited the lands so generously bestowed, but transferred their claims; and as late as 1786 it appears that fifty-nine of the sixty-four original shares were owned by Ira Allen, who about this time caused a new survey to be made and took measures to have the town settled, and the water-power of the Missisquoi, at what is now Swanton Falls, improved and used.

The first white settlements in this section were on the banks of the Missisquoi River, near and at Swanton Falls, and were made by the French, coming in by the way of Quebec and Montreal by water, about the year 1740. It is quite certain from all that can be ascertained that the first white settlement effected by Europeans within the present limits of Vermont was on the Missisquoi at Swanton Falls. It is a fact that a concession of a large tract of land, including what is now the town of Swanton, was made by the French government in 1734. This part of Vermont, at the time of the French concession, was included in the domains of New France.





At the time of the French and Indian war there were two white settlements near the present village of Swanton, on the Missisquoi banks, with every indication of many years of habitation. A French mission was established just below the Falls in an early day, by the Jesuits, on the north bank, and a stone church or building erected, and considerable done by these missionaries in an endeavor to elevate and convert the St. Francis Indians, who dwelt here, to the faith of the Cross. The plague depopulated the missions and Indian villages, the survivors returning to St. Francis, and there remained until about 1741, about which time they turned their faces southward again, and soon re-occupied their old hunting-grounds and deserted fields, and raised and repaired their dilapidated or fallen wigwams. The St. Francis Indians continued in considerable numbers on the lands in this vicinity until long after the coming of the first English settlers, and even some persons now living here remember the occasional visits by the remnants of this tribe to the lands of their fathers to hunt and fish and to lay claim to right of soil.

Though white men had settled on the Missisquoi at and near what is now Swanton Falls, and some improvements had been made by Thomas Metcalf and James Robertson, prior to the commencement of the American Revolution, yet no permanent settlement was made here until after the beginning of hostilities between the colonies and Great Britain.

The first permanent white settler in this town was John Hillicker. He came with his family in 1779, and settled on the south bank of the Missisquoi River, about two miles below the Falls, on what has for many years been known as the Vernon farm, now owned by E. H. Rood. Mr. Hillicker was of Dutch descent, born at White Plains, N. Y., in 1745. He lived on the land taken up by him, and died September 11, 1828, aged eighty-three. There are quite a number of his descendants who still reside in the west part of the town. For a number of years Mr. Hillicker's nearest white neighbor, except the Jesuit missionary, lived on Colchester Point, on the lake shore, some thirty miles to the south. An old stone chapel, surrounded by a considerable Indian village, stood just across the river from his home in 1779, and the bell that hung in the chapel rang daily for morning and evening worship. The Jesuit missionary was still an active factor among the fast depleting Indians of



the St. Francis tribe. The chapel and village were on the A. A. Brooks farm, now owned by William Janes. In after years the old stone chapel was taken down, and the stone moved as they came, in canoes by the Indians, to British soil, and used in building a chapel at Moscow, Canada.

The first English settlement was effected on the Missisquoi River not far from 1765, and considerable business was done by way of trade with the Indians and in the manufacture of lumber. There was a time between 1765 and 1776, when Thomas Metcalf and James Robertson were engaged here, that the village at the falls must have numbered a hundred or more, mostly engaged in manufacturing lumber and traffic with the Indians. The French took their departure just before, about 1760, but some of their improvements remained. The lumbering was done entirely by man labor. No horses or oxen were used in this section until after 1776. The second saw-mill was built by Matcalf and Robertson at the Falls between 1765 and 1768. The first proprietors' meeting was held June 20, 1763, in the colony of Connecticut, and after in Connecticut and Vermont. One was held at Fort Frederick, on Onion River, Vermont, in 1774, and one a little later, 1775, at a place called Sunderland, at the house of Brigadier-General Ethan Allen (the hero of Ticonderoga).

Immediately following the close of the American Revolution the settlement of Swanton commenced under the New Hampshire Grants, the English, by the treaty, having relinquished their claims to lands lying south of 45° north latitude. The first to locate in this vicinity after John Hillicker was John Wagoner, who came in 1787. He was very soon followed by Adams Mills, Orange Smith, and they by Michael Lampman, Henry Lampman, John Hoyle, Stephen Lampman, Conrad Asselstyne, and some others, all of whom came previous to 1790.

Settlements were made in other parts of the town as early as 1787-88. One of the first, if not the first, to settle in the southern part of the town, between the Falls and St. Albans, was Asa Abell, who located on the place more recently known as the Gadcomb farm, where for many years past limekilns have been successfully operated. Lemuel Laselle arrived from Lanesboro, Mass., sometime in the year 1788, and located north of Mr. Abell about two miles, and between Mr. Abell and the





Falls, on land now known as the C. H. Mead farm, owned by Charles L. Bullard. It is asserted with good reason that Messrs. Abell and Lasselie were the first settlers on what is now the direct road from Swanton Falls to St. Albans village.

John Nokes settled on Hog Island, now called West Swanton, as early as 1787, coming with his wife and five children in a canoe from Whitehall down the lake, took up land, and built and lived thereon for many years. The place is now known as the Richard Moore farm, and is owned by E. S. Tabor. Mr. Nokes was very soon joined by a man called Thomas Clark, who, it is claimed by Major L. D. Clark, a grandson now living here, was descended on his mother's side from the great Mohawk nation. He took up land about one mile west of Nokes, on the west shore of the island. To this part of Swanton a little later came Asa Lewis, Daniel Beagle, Hugh Donaldson, James Donaldson, and others, who took up lands, built log houses, cleared up farms, and established good and comfortable homes. Many descendants of these early and hardy settlers still live in West Swanton, prosperous farmers, contented and happy. There is nothing to show any permanent settlement in the east part of the town prior to 1790.

About the year 1790 Israel Robinson, who was the pioneer of this section of Swanton, settled in the east part of the town, just west of "Swanton Hill," and he was very soon followed, the same year it is said, by Asa and William Green, Thomas Armes, John Adams, Isaac Lackey, George Hall, Stephen Robinson, Noah Brown, and James Tracy, who settled in East Swanton about 1794. Major George W. Foster and Mr. Schoolcraft located here, too, in 1797, and very soon others followed.

The middle part of the town, directly north from what is now St. Albans village, was settled some later, and first by John Baker, who settled near St. Albans line, on the place now called the Bronson Warner farm, and he was soon followed by Ezekiel Goodrich, Ephraim Smith, Daniel Geer, Silas Robinson, Benjamin Bowers, Joshua Calkins, and Captain Wheeler Branch, all settling near each other and previous to 1798, locating their farms on either side of what is now called the middle road. Nehemiah Ordway, Asa Wilson, and John Crawford, with their families, settled on "Swanton Hill" in the year 1798, and there cleared up farms.



The early settlers of Swanton were of two classes: those settling in the west part of the town being of low Dutch descent, coming in from near the headwaters of Lake Champlain, tinctured with Toryism, intending to settle (no doubt) on British soil; those who settled about the Falls and south and east were mostly of the Yankee type, and firm believers in popular government, and many of them were in the American army during the Revolution.

The first regular town meeting of which we find any record was held here on March 23, 1790. Jonathan Butterfield was chosen moderator; Thomas Butterfield, town clerk; John Asselstynce, constable; Conrad Asselstynce, John Nokes, and Jonathan Butterfield, selectmen. Town meetings have been regularly held ever since.

While an article has been prepared for this chapter on the Indians of this section, by Mr. L. B. Truax, it may not be out of place to say that as late as 1793 there were living on the banks of the Missisquoi, near Swanton Falls, seventy or eighty Indians who claimed all the land in this part of the Missisquoi Valley, who threatened the settlers as they came, and were a great source of disquietude among the English settlers and hindrance to progress. They all, however, disappeared before 1799, only occasionally visiting in small parties the lands of their once powerful tribe, to hunt and fish and renew the claim to the soil. These Indians were principally the remnants of the St. Francis tribe, who joined their associates, and under General Burgoyne, in his invasion during the American Revolution, moved southward, taking a conspicuous part in murdering and plundering, making prisoners of the men, and leaving the women and children and aged to survive without food and shelter.

When John Hillicker (before referred to) took up his home here this section, as far as eye could see, was a dense wilderness, then inhabited only by the redmen and the wild denizens of the forests; the lake, river, and creeks the only highways of travel; wild meat and fish the only food, and these not always obtainable in frozen winter, and then birch bark tea was resorted to in order to keep soul and body together.

Very soon a little land was cleared and corn raised, and the lonely, courageous settler took hope, and with an iron will and strong arm soon established a home. Neighbors were far away, to whose houses occasional visits were made, guided by blazed trees; no mills to grind their





corn except far away generally, and hence each family had a mill of their own, called a plumping-mill, in which to grind corn. These were made by rounding out a hole in the top of a hardwood stump, like a large mortar, in which the corn was pounded with a large pestle, with pegs in the sides for handles, attached to a spring-pole, and then moved up and down till the corn was cracked and ground fine enough for use. Very soon after 1789 a mill was built at the Falls, to which the settlers came from far and near with grain to be made into meal and flour.

The first marriage of which there is record was that of William Crocker and Percis Hardley, January 12, 1796. It is said others occurred before this, and it may be true, for marriages were not always in that early day recorded (nowadays they are often a matter of record before actually married); but times and customs have changed. After the settlement here under the New Hampshire Grants the first children born were Laban Lasell, George W. Greene, and Allen Pratt in 1791. The first girl born of Yankee parentage was the daughter of Thomas Butterfield (town clerk). She became the wife of William Keyes, and mother of William Keyes, jr., a noted family in this town for many years. William Keyes, jr., is now living here, having recently returned from Virginia, where he has lived for a number of years past. He is eighty-two years of age, and is still a smart man. Some of his family also reside in town.

In the year 1800 the number of names or polls set in the grand list were 160. The only watches owned in town in the years 1801 and 1804 were the property of Silas and Shadrack Hathaway, and these were set in the grand lists of 1801 and 1804. A watch or even a clock was a rare article among the pioneers. The first census was taken in 1800, and showed a population of 858. The town has gradually increased in population and wealth to the present (1890), and now, according to the census report of 1890, we number 3,231.

The embargo act and non-intercourse with England made quite a disturbance in some of the towns lying near the Canada line, especially Swanton, which was very favorably situated, on account of water communication to carry on the business of smuggling English merchandise into the states and articles of home manufacture into Canada. The business was lucrative and exciting, and a goodly number of the other-



wise loyal Swantonians now and then took part in the traffic, and some impelled by gain followed it as a regular occupation. Government officials were numerous and vigilant, and on the alert night and day. Yet the many cunning devices resorted to by the smugglers often proved successful. Many are the thrilling stories now told by the old residents of exciting scenes in early days connected with smuggling. The incentive for great gain and rapid accumulation of wealth was too much for the cupidity of many an honest Yankee in this region. They were in great need of gold and silver, and so could not see the harm. In the summer of 1808 quite a large boat called the *Blake Snake* was fitted up for smuggling purposes by parties living in St. Albans, Swanton, Highgate, Alburgh, and other towns along the lake, and under command of Captain Mudgett commenced business.

The *Blake Snake* had no abiding headquarters; its forays were in the night. By day she was hidden away in some cove or slough in the back marsh north and west of the Falls; now here, now there, as prudence might suggest. About this time many came ostensibly to settle, but in fact were attracted on account of the favorable location of the town for traffic with Canada. Swanton Falls was headquarters at this time and many years after for all main movements connected with the customs department of Vermont. Smuggling was carried on so extensively that the government stationed troops here to aid in enforcement of the law. Barney says in his book on Swanton "that the women were never known to engage in smuggling." If he had lived a few years longer before writing he could not have thus praised our women. I will revise his book by saying that, in these later times of female suffrage, woman's rights, etc., the smuggler's occupation is not confined to the sterner sex; women now and then engage in the disgraceful and unlawful business, doubtless an inherited idiosyncrasy. The profit nowadays to be sure is small, and the risk great, still the desire to smuggle lingers, and occasionally the hand of law is gently laid on the gentler sex.

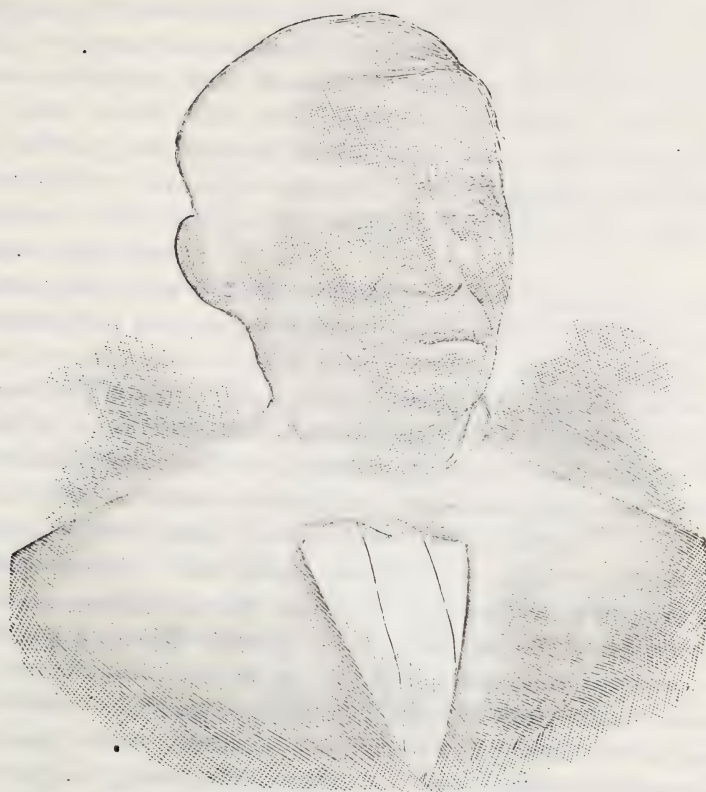
The *Black Snake* made many successful trips, but finally the United States revenue cutter *Fly* pursued and run her up the Onion River, and then captured her after a desperate fight; three men of the government were killed, the smugglers arrested and tried, and one by the name of Dean, from Swanton, sentenced to be hung, others to be whipped at

The American Medical Association is a non-profit corporation organized for the purpose of promoting the science and art of medicine, and of improving the medical education of the people. It is the largest and most influential of the medical organizations in the United States, and its members are the most prominent and able of the medical profession. The Association is organized into a national body, and into state and local branches. The national body is composed of the representatives of the state and local branches, and of the members-at-large. The state and local branches are composed of the members of the profession in their respective jurisdictions. The members of the Association are entitled to the right of voting, and to the right of holding office. The Association is organized into a national body, and into state and local branches. The national body is composed of the representatives of the state and local branches, and of the members-at-large. The state and local branches are composed of the members of the profession in their respective jurisdictions. The members of the Association are entitled to the right of voting, and to the right of holding office.

The American Medical Association is a non-profit corporation organized for the purpose of promoting the science and art of medicine, and of improving the medical education of the people. It is the largest and most influential of the medical organizations in the United States, and its members are the most prominent and able of the medical profession. The Association is organized into a national body, and into state and local branches. The national body is composed of the representatives of the state and local branches, and of the members-at-large. The state and local branches are composed of the members of the profession in their respective jurisdictions. The members of the Association are entitled to the right of voting, and to the right of holding office. The Association is organized into a national body, and into state and local branches. The national body is composed of the representatives of the state and local branches, and of the members-at-large. The state and local branches are composed of the members of the profession in their respective jurisdictions. The members of the Association are entitled to the right of voting, and to the right of holding office.

The American Medical Association is a non-profit corporation organized for the purpose of promoting the science and art of medicine, and of improving the medical education of the people. It is the largest and most influential of the medical organizations in the United States, and its members are the most prominent and able of the medical profession. The Association is organized into a national body, and into state and local branches. The national body is composed of the representatives of the state and local branches, and of the members-at-large. The state and local branches are composed of the members of the profession in their respective jurisdictions. The members of the Association are entitled to the right of voting, and to the right of holding office. The Association is organized into a national body, and into state and local branches. The national body is composed of the representatives of the state and local branches, and of the members-at-large. The state and local branches are composed of the members of the profession in their respective jurisdictions. The members of the Association are entitled to the right of voting, and to the right of holding office.





*A. H. Mason*



*[Faint, illegible text, possibly a signature or title]*

*[Faint, illegible text, possibly a date or location]*

*[Faint, illegible text, possibly a name or title]*

*[Faint, illegible text, possibly a page number or footer]*

the public whipping-post and sent to state prison, and others acquitted. A full account of this unfortunate affair may be found in Volume 2d of Miss Hemenway's "Gazetteer," commencing on page 342.

Smuggling continued to be quite brisk and pretty thoroughly followed, not only by those who lived in this region, but by many who came to this town and section from the cities of Boston and New York, down to 1820. Later it died out to some extent, but during the war of the Rebellion, 1861-65, the business revived, and some of the stirring scenes of the early days were again enacted. No smuggling is now done by Swantonians, or but little in this vicinity; the people are better or the temptation much less.

Swanton, on account of its proximity to the Canada line and the lake, became very early in her history a military post, and soldiers were stationed here and barracks and store-houses erected as early as 1812. A regiment of Vermont militia, under Colonel Williams, was stationed at the Falls in July, 1812, and remained until the following December. Then Colonel Fifield, with his regiment of militia from the east side of the state, came and remained until the summer of 1813, and sometime in June was ordered away, leaving a few sick as guard.

A British force of 1,400 strong invaded the northern part of Champlain Valley, coming by water up the St. Johns River into Lake Champlain, landing first at Plattsburgh, N. Y., July 30, 1813, and after burning the barracks, and destroying all the government property, sailed across the lake to Burlington, Vt.; and when on their return down the lake they sent a detachment of 600 soldiers to Swanton for the purpose of destroying the government property. They landed at Maquam Bay, August 6, 1813, pressed old Mr. Manzer into service as guide, and came direct from the lake through the woods and swamp to Swanton Falls; crossed the river in a scow just above the dam, set fire to the barracks, and burned and destroyed all the United States property they could find; and after the soldiers had committed numerous acts of wantonness and pillage on the inhabitants they hastily returned to their boats and back to Canada, whence they had come.

Another regiment, under command of Colonel Dixon, was sent to Swanton, September 13, 1813, one company of which was recruited at Swanton, and among them were Ezekiel Goodrich, first sergeant;





Amasa I. Brown, Stephen S. Brown, Ira Church, Rufus L. Barney, Samuel Emery, Abraham Manzer, John Pratt, and others. They remained in town awhile, and then went to Burlington, and were then sent into the state of New York and stationed at Cumberland Head until November 10th of the same year, when they were discharged.

Swanton was much interested and greatly excited at the time of Plattsburgh's battle, in September, 1814; many of the citizens volunteered to take part in the conflict, and men organized for the purpose. The years 1815 and 1816 were the scarce years (so called), but the inhabitants of Swanton had resort to their fine fishing-grounds, and fish were never more plenty than in those years. The fishing seines were operated night and day during the fishing season. Many came from surrounding towns, bringing maple sugar and other barter to exchange for fish.

Swanton Falls was a sort of headquarters for the Patriots, as they were called in the Radical war, or the Canadian rebellion, in 1837-39. The Vermont and Canada Railroad was built through the town, passing through the village, in 1850-51. This event gave new impetus to the village, but did not do for the village what was anticipated; still it was, and always has been, a great benefit.

The great event of the war of the Rebellion, commencing April, 1861, and ending in the spring of 1865, stirred the people of this town into a great fever of excitement. The military feeling was at once aroused, war meetings held, and the absorbing question was war, and all agreed that the Rebellion ought to be put down and must be at all hazard. Nearly all, men, women, and children, seemed fired with the same kind of patriotism that characterized the followers of Ethan Allen and General Stark. Occasionally a copperhead could be found, but such were given to understand that no rebellious sentiments would be tolerated in our midst — silence or Canada was the ultimatum.

The "Green Mountain Guards," an independent military company organized a few years previous, were well drilled and equipped, and were anxious to go and take part in the conflict. This company offered its services at once to the governor of our state, and they were accepted and became the first company enrolled for the suppression of the Rebellion from Vermont. They were mustered in Company A, First Regi-



ment, May 2, 1861. This was a three months' regiment, and went in response to the first call for volunteers made by President Lincoln. L. D. Clark was captain; A. B. Jewett, first lieutenant; and F. E. Bell, second lieutenant. Quite a large proportion of the men who went out in this company returned later to the service, and some became quite prominent as officers, discharging duty with great credit to themselves and honor to the town of Swanton.

Nothing ever occurred in the history of the town that so disturbed the social fabric and embittered the landowners, one against another, as the measure resulting in bonding the town for \$75,000 to aid in the construction of the Lamoille Valley Railroad. The feeling engendered at that time was so strong that even now, after more than twenty years have passed, the survivors have not forgotten the pet names by which each side was called. It is claimed, but without any foundation in fact, that Rufus L. Barney, who had a large grand list and favored bonding, so regretted his course that just before his decease, in February, 1874, he provided by will a legacy of \$20,000, which sum was duly turned over to the town of Swanton. If this railroad has been, and is, a benefit to the village of Swanton Falls it is well to remember that no one man contributed so largely to its success as Colonel A. B. Jewett, deceased. His labor in connection with this railroad enterprise shortened his days.

*Manufactures.*—The first effort in this town was at the Falls, where a saw-mill for manufacturing lumber (pine logs into plank and boards) was built in the days of the French settlement, some years prior to the French and Indian war; the exact date cannot be ascertained. The enormous growth of white pine in this section, and the demand at Quebec, to which there was water communication, led to the erection of a saw-mill here at so early a period. When Thomas Butterfield and others came here under Ira Allen's directions, in 1789, they found hundreds of pine saw-logs piled up on both sides of the river above the falls, ready to be rolled into the river and floated down to the mill at the falls to be cut up. Many of these logs were still quite sound, though having been cut many years before. The French settlers had gone and the mill had been destroyed. Before any dam was built across the river at the Falls water-power was provided by cutting a channel around the rapids, on

The first part of the book is devoted to a general introduction to the subject of the history of the English language. It begins with a discussion of the early forms of the language, such as Old English, Middle English, and Modern English. The author then discusses the influence of various factors on the development of the language, including contact with other languages, social changes, and technological advances. The second part of the book is a detailed study of the history of the English language from the 15th to the 18th century. It covers the period of the Renaissance, the Reformation, and the Restoration. The author discusses the changes in grammar, vocabulary, and pronunciation during this period. The third part of the book is a study of the history of the English language from the 18th to the 20th century. It covers the period of the 18th century, the 19th century, and the 20th century. The author discusses the changes in grammar, vocabulary, and pronunciation during this period. The fourth part of the book is a study of the history of the English language from the 20th century to the present. It covers the period of the 20th century and the 21st century. The author discusses the changes in grammar, vocabulary, and pronunciation during this period. The book is written in a clear and concise style, and it is well illustrated with examples of the language. It is a valuable resource for anyone interested in the history of the English language.



the east bank from Tinker's Bay (so called), just above the Lamoille Valley Railroad bridge, to the site of the present dam. In many places may be seen evidences of the old channel.

The next year after the dam was completed, the year 1791, Mr. Allen caused a saw and grist-mill to be put in operation on the easterly side of the river. The grist-mill was built on the same site now owned by the village of Swanton Falls, where the building is in which are the pumps used for the water system of the village. The next grist-mill was erected on the ledge of rocks on the west side of the river at the head of Goose Island (so called), just below the brick wagon shop, owned by James Bullard, built in 1804-05 by Isaac Hull, and carried off by a flood in 1813. The next grist-mill was put up on the east side of the river at the upper end of the old tannery property, in 1808 or 1809, and was called the "Little Mill"; and the next was on the same side of the river a few rods below, and built in 1816, and was successfully run as such for many years, attended by John Dunbar and his son, grandfather and father of George B. Dunbar and Almon C. Dunbar, who are also millers. George B. is now a merchant of our village, and Almon C. is a modest farmer living on the bow of the river a mile above the dam. The large brick grist-mill now standing near the east end of the dam was next in order, and was built in 1833 by J. A., V. S., and E. M. Ferris. This was erected at great expense, and when completed was equal in equipment to any in the state. This has been in successful operation since its erection, and now is owned and managed by Vilas, Hawly & Lapelle. In the years 1889-90 the owners made extensive repairs, extending the plant and largely increasing the facilities in order to meet the rapidly growing demand for grinding corn and other grain for their trade. They erected quite a large grain elevator on the west side of the river, directly across the road from the old Scott house, and sheds adjacent, for storage of flour and feed; built a side-track to the elevator and connected with the Central Vermont Railroad, and then put in a conveyor which carried the grain from the elevator on a wide, flat rubberbelt, running on numerous little round rollers, through an inclosed box to the grist-mill, where it was emptied, ground into meal or feed, and then returned to the elevator in the same way, there to be loaded into cars and shipped to customers. The conveyor runs overhead



through the covered bridge that spans the river. It is said a car-load of corn can be unloaded at the elevator and carried across to the grist-mill in the conveyor in thirty minutes. This mill does a large business, and often grinds and ships several car-loads in a day. The mill, elevator, and conveyor are run by water-power furnished under the grist-mill. This company attached to their plant in 1890 a large steam engine for use in case of low water or accidental loss of water-power. The firm laid out by way of said improvements nearly \$25,000. The business is managed by Captain Frank J. Hawly and Frank D. Lapelle, two enterprising and first-class business men, who moved into town some eighteen years ago from New York state as young men, and have grown up with the town and village, enjoying an enviable reputation among the citizens.

Another grist-mill was erected in 1863, on the east side of the river, right along side of the big brick grist-mill, further out into the stream, by Lorenzo Laselle, by whom it was operated for quite a number of years, and then sold. It is now owned by A. Lapelle (father of F. D. Lapelle), and run as a custom mill. This mill has a large custom patronage and is run acceptably to the public. Mr. A. Lapelle is a born miller, honest, happy, and clever, and never tires of conversation.

In an early day there was erected, on the west side of the river, on the site where stands the saw and plaster-mill now owned by George Webster, forges for making wrought-iron from the bog ore which was obtained from the swamp land just east of the village. The manufacture of iron commenced in November, 1800. The first forge was erected and operated by Captain Rufus Barney and his brother, Elisha Barney, who came here in the fall of 1798, and purchased of Silas Hathaway a one-half interest in 200 acres of land on the westerly side of the river, at the Falls, which included all the water-power below the dam on the west side. The Barneys commenced work, getting ready to make iron, in the spring of 1799, building a forge-dam, a long flume from the main dam to what is now Forge Pond, and from there digging a channel through to the forge-dam below, and then a ditch or channel to the river. All along where the channel was dug at that time stood a heavy growth of pine. This channel made an island and a brook, now called Goose Island and Forge Brook.





The first frame house on the west side was erected by the Barneys in the summer of 1799. It stood a few rods east from where now stands George Webster's saw and plaster-mill. After the above purchase had been made, and plans agreed upon for prosecution of work, the brothers returned to their homes, Captain Rufus to Bennington, Vt., and Elisha to Taunton, Mass. Captain Rufus Barney returned in the spring of 1799, with men and teams, and commenced work, giving the enterprise his attention until it was completed and well under way doing a successful business; in 1803 he gave up his interest to his son, Lemuel Barney, and son-in-law, Levi Scott, and returned to his home in Bennington, Vt., where he died.

Elisha Barney returned with his family, wife and two children (Rufus and Evaline), in February, 1800, and at once moved into the small frame house built the previous summer. The advantages of this locality for manufacturing wrought-iron led to the settlement of the Barney family in Swanton, where they have been ever since more or less conspicuously connected with the business interests of village and town.

The manufacture of iron continued for many years under the management of some of the Barney family, and in fact until wood for coal was too costly and bog ore too scarce to make the business profitable. The drainage of the swamp lands east of the village destroyed the accumulation of ore, and nothing has been done in the business for many years.

One of the enterprises commenced here at an early day, in 1808-09, was manufacturing potash from wood ashes for the Montreal market. This business was engaged in by many, for in this way a little money (which was hard to get) could be obtained by sale of ashes and potash, and at the same time clear up the land.

Lime was manufactured here to a considerable extent before 1800. The first limekiln it is believed was built at the lime rock ledge near "John's Bridge." Benjamin Joyal carried on this limekiln seventy or eighty years ago.

Subsequently the Ferrises carried on the lime business on a large scale. In 1850 C. W. Rich, esq., erected some kilns of an improved kind, from which great quantities have been made and shipped to market, and are still in successful operation, being run by John P. Rich, son of



C. W. Rich. W. Beecher Fonda has carried on an extensive lime business on what is called the Gadcomb farm for twenty years past. In 1878 E. W. Jewett & Co. (Col. A. B. Jewett, C. W. Rich, and E. W. Jewett) commenced burning lime from the Nelson Bullard ledges, one-half a mile south of the village. The lime is first-class and known as "Champlain lime." This plant is now owned by John P. Rich, whose careful attention and business ability has won for him an enviable reputation among the consumers of lime in New England, and he is doing a large and prosperous business. The lime rock is first-class and inexhaustible, and the advantages of this plant for manufacture and shipment are superior. This industry is one of the best and most valuable in town, giving constant employment to a large number of men. There are three separate plants, all operating some fifteen kilns, which run most of the time during the year; hundreds of barrels are made each day, and immediately shipped to New England cities and towns for use in manufacturing establishments. The lime rock is a "gold mine" to this town, producing many thousand dollars every year, mostly paid out for labor and fuel (wood), adding to the prosperity and wealth of the village and town. The increased demand for Swanton lime is constantly developing the business.

Woolen-mills, so far as this town is concerned, are industries of our earlier history; not even buildings or machinery remain to tell the story of the busy past, when the manufacture of wool into cloth was the leading business. The first establishment or mill was erected in 1806, by Luther Drury, at first starting with a carding machine, and from that date down to 1872 many at different times were engaged in the business, who achieved more or less success, and among the men who engaged in it may be mentioned the Hopkins, Robinsons, Ferrises, Reed, Jackson, Platts, Tuttle, Story, Laselle, Ives, Carlton, Higgins, Twitchell, Converse, Story, Smith, Hinkley, and last E. S. Miegs; and all of these men, who ever made it a regular business, except Alanson Platt (now living in Highgate), are dead. These mills were run by water-power now used to propel other industries.

*The Marble Industry.*—Sawing of marble at the Falls from Swanton quarries, in mills erected for the purpose, has been a leading business since the construction of the first mill in 1812. Time and customs have





made many changes as to the purposes for which the products have been used, as well as the kind and amount at different periods required. Swanton for many years has monopolized in the market production of many articles finished at her mills. The calico marble (called Lyonsais) is found here in great abundance and variety, mottled in beautiful shades of red, white, chocolate, dove, yellow, black, and gray, blended in such a manner that each successive layer in the same quarry is different, is unsurpassed in texture, and not found elsewhere in this country. To Joseph Atkinson belongs the distinction of erecting the first mill in this section of the state for sawing marble. It was located on the east side of the river, where once stood the old tannery, between the highway and the Barney Marble Company's present marble-mill. In 1815 John Ferris, of New York, built a marble-mill on the easterly side, close up to the old dam. In the year 1820 Underhill & Ferris, of New York, erected a marble-mill on the site now occupied by A. Lapelle's grist-mill. This last mill was especially designed for getting out mantels and pieces for furniture for the New York city market. It was shipped direct by water, and the first boat-load of finished marble from here was sent to New York city in 1823. Julius H. Rice put up a mill on the T. B. Marvin privilege, now owned and used by Swanton village for obtaining power for the village water system. The next mill put in operation was in 1825, and was located near the highway, on the upper end of the old tannery plant. This was built by one Seth Edson. It was burned in 1831, and re-built by V. S. Ferris & Company the same year. In the year 1829 Elisha Barney erected a marble-mill on the west side of the river, on the site where stood E. M. Prouty's manufacturing establishment, which was burned June 18, 1891.

The year 1840 marked a new era in the marble industry, which led George Barney to build a large mill with six gangs of saws, on the east side of the river, nearly on the same ground where now stands the large mill of the Barney Marble Company. Mr. Barney's mill, for a number of years, was principally engaged in sawing and finishing hearths from Isle La Motte marble, shipped in boat-loads to New York city. Another mill for the same purpose was built just below James Bullard's wagon shop, on Goose Island, by H. B. Farrar in 1843. The increased demand for hearths and mantels from Isle La Motte black and gray and



Swanton dove marbles induced Lorenzo Perry to put up a mill, and this was located on the east side of the river, below the bridge and opposite A. Lapelle's grist-mill, about the year 1852.

Hervey and H. M. Stone, also about this time, repaired and fitted up the Julius H. Rice mill for manufacturing hearths. The supply very soon exceeded the demand and hearth and mantel business declined, and operations in these two mills were suspended. All of the above mills were, from time to time, changed and repaired, and most of them owned by many different parties. The demand for grave-stones and mantels from Swanton dove, hearths and mantels from Isle La Motte black and gray marble, made the business lucrative until about 1837, when from change of fashion to cheaper, light-colored, Italian marbles, and the general financial disaster of the country, the marblemen of Swanton were compelled to suspend and wait for better times or a new demand for the marble.

In 1840 there was a fair demand for hearths from what was called the Isle La Motte hearth marble, and some of the mills started up and continued in this line for a few years, and the other mills were either converted into other uses, or suffered to go to decay.

George Barney, the most enterprising and successful of all, continued in the marble business from the time he commenced in 1840 to his death, October, 1883. The first mill was built for sawing out grave-stones from Swanton dove marble, for which there was a great demand, and the numerous stones set up in the burial-places throughout Northern Vermont and New York is evidence of the amount of business done, and the durability of the marble for the purpose.

The peculiar color of this dove marble attracted the eye of the New York city Quakers, and very soon a demand came from there for mantels, and a large business was done in this line for many years. From the same quarter came a little later a demand for a black marble for hearths and mantels, and this was quarried at Isle La Motte, and in Canada just across the line, brought to Swanton, sawed and finished, and shipped by water to New York. This marble took a very high polish, and for years was very popular among the well-to-do builders of the cities. Swanton, and Glen Falls, N. Y., controlled the market, and prices went up, and then Italian white marbles for the same purposes were thrown on

6114 1





